This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal English version made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and
Wycliffe Bible
This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal books, in the earliest English version made from the latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers. c.1395

Public Domain
Language: Middle English (English)
Dialect: Middle
Translation by: John Wycliffe

2016-11-08

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 19 Jul 2019 from source files dated 29 Aug 2018
81c8916c-67e1-5353-b5b2-fee727921c9e
## Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Genesis</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Genesis

1 In the bigynnynge God made of nouyt heuene and erthe. 2 Forsothe the erthe was idel and voide, and derkness wren on the face of depth; and the Spiryt of the Lord was borun on the watris. 3 And God seide, Liyt be maad, and liyt was maad. 4 And God seiy the liyt, that it was good, and he departide the liyt fro derknessis; and he clepide the liyt, dai, and the derknessis, nytyt. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, o daie. 6 And God seide, The firment be maad in the myddis of watris, and departhe watris fro watris. 7 And God made the firment, and departide the watris that weren vndur the firment fro these watris that weren on the firment; and it was don so.
8 And God clepide the firment, heuene. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the secounde dai. 9 Forsothe God seide, The watris, that ben vndur heuene, be gaderid in to o place, and a drie place appere; and it was doon so. 10 And God clepide the drie place, erthe; and he clepide the gadrngys togidere of watris, the sees. And God seiy that it was good; 11 and seide, The erthe brynge forth greene eerbe and makyng seed, and appil tre makyng fruyt bi his kynde, whos seed be in it silt on erthe; and it was doon so. 12 And the erthe brouyte forth greene erbe and makyng seed bi his kynde, and a tre makyng fruyt, and ech hauynge seed by his kynde. And God seiy that it was good. 13 And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the thridde dai.
14 Forsothe God seide, Liytis be maad in the firment of heuene, and departhe tho the dai and nyyt; and be tho in to signes, and tymes, and daies, and yeeris; 15 and shyne tho in the firment of heuene, and liytne tho the erthe; and it was doon so. 16 And God made two grete liytis, the gretter liyt that it schulde be bifoere to the dai, and the lesse liyt that it schulde be bifoere to the nyyt; 17 and God made sterris; and settide tho in the firment of heuene, that tho schulden schyne on erthe, 18 and that tho schulden be bifoere to the dai and nyyt, and schulden departhe liyt and derknesse. And God seiy that it was good. 19 And the euentid and the morwetid was maad, the fourthe dai. 20 Also God seide, The watris brynge forth a ‘crepyng beeste of lyuyng soule, and a brid fleyng aboue erthe vndur the firment of heuene. 21 And God made of nouyt grete whallis, and ech lyuyng soule and mouable, whiche the watris han brouyt forth in to her kyndis; and God made of nouyt ech volatil bi his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; 22 and blesseid hem, and seide, Wexe ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the watris of the see, and briddis be multiplied on erthe.
23 And the euentid and the morwetid was maad, the fyuethe dai. 24 And God seide, The erthe brynge forth a lyuyng soule in his kynde, werk beestis, and ‘crepyng beestis, and vnresonable beestis of erthe, bi her kyndis; and it was don so. 25 And God made vnresonable beestis of erthe bi her kyndes, and werk beestis, ’and ech crepyng beeste of erthe in his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; and
seide, 26 Make we man to oure ymage and liknesse, and be he soureyyn to the fischis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnresonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech ‘crepyng beest, which is moued in erthe. 27 And God made of nouyt a man to his ymage and liknesse; God made of nouyt a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nouyt hem, male and female. 28 And God blesseid hem, and seide, Encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe, and make ye it suget, and be ye lordis to fischis of the see, and to volatilis of heuene, and to alle lyuyng beestis that ben moued on erthe. 29 And God seide, Lo! Ye haue youe to you ech erbe beryng seed on erthe, and alle trees that han in hem silt the seed of her kynde, that tho be in to mete to you; 30 and to alle lyuyng beestis of erthe, and to ech brid of erthe, and to alle things that ben moued in erthe, and in which is a lyuyng soule, that tho haue to ete; and it was doon so. 31 And God seiy alle thingis whiche he made, and tho weren fuli goode. And the euentid and morwetid was maad, the sixte day.

2

1 Therfor heuenes and erthe ben maad perfit, and al the ornement of tho. 2 And God fillide in the seuenthe dai his werk which he made; and he restide in the seuenthe dai fro al his werk which he hadde maad; 3 and he blesseide the seuenthe dai, and halewide it; for in that dai God ceeside of al his werk which he made of nouyt, that he schulde make. 4 These ben the generaciouns of heuene and of erthe, in the day wherynne the Lord God made heuene and erthe, 5 and ech litil tre of erthe bifoire that it sprong out in erthe; and he made ech erbe of the feeld bifoire that it buriownde. For the Lord God had not reyned on erthe, and no man was that wrouyte erthe; 6 but a welle stiede out of the erthe, and moistide al the hiyere part of erthe. 7 Therfor the Lord God formede man of the slym of erthe, and brethide in to his face the brething of lijf; and man was maad in to a lyuyng soule. 8 Forsothe the Lord God plauntide at the bigynnynge paradis of likyng, wherynne he settide man whom he hadde formed. 9 And the Lord God brouyte forth of the erthe ech tre fair in siyt, and swete to ete; also he brouyte forth the tre of lijf in the middis of paradis, and the tre of kunnynge of good and of yuel. 10 And a ruyer yede out fro the place of likyng to moyste paradis, which ruyer is departid fro thennus in to foure heedis. 11 The name of the o ruyer is Fyson, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Euilath, where gold cometh forth, 12 and the gold of that lond is the beste, and there is foundun delium, that is, a tree of spicerie, and the stoon onychyn; 13 and the name to the secounde ruyer is Gyon, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Ethiope; 14 forsothe the name of the thridde ruyer is Tigris, thilke goth ayens Assiriens; sotheli the fourthru ruyer is thilke Eufrates. 15 Therfor the Lord God took man, and settide hym in paradis of likyng, that he schulde worche and kepe it. 16 And God comaundide to hym and seide, Ete thou of ech tre of paradis; 17 forsothe ete thou not of the tre of kunnynge of good and of
yuel; for in what eure dai thou schalt etre therof, thou schalt die bi deeth. 18 And the Lord God seide, It is not good that a man be alone, make we to hym an help ljk to hym silf. 19 Therfor whanne alle lyuynge beestis of erthe, and alle the voxtelis of heueno were formed of erthe, the Lord God brouyte tho to Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide of lyuynge soule, thilke is the name therof. 20 And Adam clepide bi her names alle lyuynge thingis, and alle voxtelis, and alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsote to Adam was not foundun an helpere ljk hym. 21 Therfore the Lord God sente sleep in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God took oon of his ribbis, and fillide fleisch for it. 22 And the Lord God bildaide the rib which he hadde take fro Adam in to a womman, and brouyte hir to Adam. 23 And Adam seide, This is now a boon of my boynys, and fleisch of my fleisch; this schal be clepid virago, 1 for she is taken of man. 24 Wherfor a man schal forsake fadir and modir, and schal cleue to his wifj, and thei schulen be twayne in o fleisch. 25 Forsote euer eithir was nakid, that is, Adam and his wifj, and thei weren not aschamed.

3 1 But and the serpent was feller than alle lyuynge beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord God hadde maad. Which serpent seide to the womman, Why comauynide God to you, that ye schulden not ete of ech tre of paradis? 2 To whom the womman anwserde, We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradis; 3 sothely God comauynide to vs, that we schulen not ete of the fruyt of the tre, which is in the myddis of paradisij, and that we schulen not touche it, lest peraunenture we dien. 4 Forsote the serpent seide to the womman, ye schulen not die bi deeth; 5 for whi God woot that in what euere dai ye schulen ete therof, youre iyen schulen be opened, and ye schulen be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel. 6 Therfore the womman seiy that the tre was good, and swete to ete, and fair to the iyen, and delitable in bi holdynyng; and sche took of the fruyt therof, and eet, and yaf to hir hosebande, and he eet. 7 And the iyen of bothe weren openid, and whanne thei knowned that thei weren nakid, thei sewden the leeuies of a fíge tre, and maden brechis to hem silf. 8 And whanne thei herden the vox of the Lord God goyynge in paradisij at the wynd after myddai, Adam and his wifj hidden hem fro the face of the Lord God in the middis of the tre of paradisij. 9 And the Lord God clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where art thou? 10 And Adam seide, Hynche thi voxis in paradisij, and Y drede, for Y was nakid, and Y hidde me. 11 To whom the Lord seide, Who forsothe schewide to thee that thou were nakid, no but for thou hast ete of the tre of which Y comauynide to thee that thou schuldist not eet? 12 And Adam seide, The womman which thou yauest felowe to me, yaf me of the tre, and Y eet. 13 And the Lord seide to the womman, Whi didist thou this thing? Which answere, The serpent disseyued me, and Y eet. 14 And the Lord God seide to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou schalt be cursid among alle lyuynge thingis and vnresonable beestis of erthe; thou schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete erthe in alle daies of thi liif; 15 Y schal sette enemeytes bitwixe thee and the womman, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed; sche schal breke thin head, and thou schalt sette aspies to hir heele. 16 Also God seide to the womman, Y schal multiplie thi wretchidnessis and thi conseuyngys; in sowere thou schalt bere thi children; and thou schalt be vndur power of the hosebonde, and he schal be lord of thee. 17 Sothely God seyde to Adam, For thou herdist the voxis of thi wifj, and hast ete of the tree, of which Y comauynide to thee that thou schuldist not ete, the erthe schal be cursid in thi werk; in traueylis thou schalt ete therof in alle daies of thi liif; 18 it schal brynge forth thornes and breris to thee, and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; 19 in swoot of thi cheer thou schalt ete thi breed, til thou turne ayen in to the erthe of which thou art takun; for thou art dust, and thou schalt turne ayen in to dust. 20 And Adam clepide the name of his wifj Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men lyuynge. 21 And the Lord God made cootis of skyynyngs to Adam and Eue his wifj, and clothide hem; and seide, Lo! 22 Adam is maad as oon of vs, and knowith good and yuel; now therfore se ye, lest peraunenture he putte his hond, and take of the tre of liif, and ete, and lyue with ou'ten ende. 23 And the Lord God sente hym out of paradisij of liyynge, that he schulde worche the erthe, of which he was takun. 24 And God castide out Adam, and settide bifo André paradis of lyynge cherubyn, and a sword of flamme and turnynge aboute to kepe the weie of the tre of liif.

4 1 Forsote the Adam knewe Eue his wifj, which conseyued, and childide Cayn, and seide, Y haue gete a man bi God. 2 And ette sche childide his brother Abel. Forsote Abel was a kepere of scheep, and Cayn was an erthe tilyere. 3 Sothely it was don after many daies, that Cayn offride yiftis to the Lord of the fruyts of erthe; 4 and Abel offride of the first gendrid of his flocc, and of the fatnesse of tho. And the Lord bhielde to Abel and to the yiftis of hym; 5 sothely he bhielde not to Cayn and to hise yiftis. And Cayn was wrooth greelie, and his cheer felde doun. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou wrooth, and whi felde doun thi face? 7 Whether not if thou schalt do wel, thou schalt resseyue; but if thou doist yuele, thi synne schal be present anoon in the yatis? but the desir therof schal be vndur thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. 8 And Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. And whanne thei were in the feeld, Cayn roos ayens his brother Abel, and killide him. 9 And the Lord seide to Cayn, Where is Abel thi brother? Which answere, Y woot not; whether Y am the kepere of my brothir? 10 And God seide to Cayn, What hast thou do? the vox of the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro erthe. 11 Now therfor thou schalt be cursid on erthe, that openye his mouth, and resseyued of thin hond the blood of thi brothir. 12 Whanne thou schalt worche the erthe, it schal not yuye his fruytis to thee; thou schalt be vnstable of dwelling
and fleynge aboute on erthe in alle the daies of that lif. 13 And Cayn seide to the Lord, My wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue foruyennesse; lo! 14 to dai thou castist me out fro the face of the erthe; and Y schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be vnstable of dwellyng and fleynge aboute in erthe; therefore ech man that schal fynde me schal sleee me. 15 And the Lord seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but ech man that schal slee Ceyn schal be punyshid seuenfold. 16 And the Lord settide a signe in Ceyn, that ech man that schulde fynde hym schulde not sle hym. 16 And Ceyn yede out fro the face of the Lord, and dwellide fleynge aboute in erthe, at the eest coost of Eden. 17 Forsothe Ceyn knewe his wiif, which conseuyede, and childide Enoth; and Ceyn bildide a citee, and clepide the name therof of the name of hise sone Enoth. 18 Forsothe Enoth gen(dride Irad, and Irad gen(dride Manyael, and Manyael gen(dride Matusael, and Matusael gen(dride Lameth; 19 that took too wyues, the name to o wiif was Ada, and the name to the tother was Sella. 20 And Ada gen(dride Jabel, that was the fadir of dwellers in tentis and of shepherdis; 21 and the name of his brother was Tubal, he was the fadir of syngeris in harpe and organ. 22 And Sella gen(dride Balucayn, that was an hamerbetere, and Smyyt on alle werkis of bras and of yryn; forsothe the sistir of Tylucayn was Neoma. 23 And Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and Sella, Ye wyues of Lameth, here my vois, and herkne my word; for Y haue slayn a man bi my wounde, and a yong wexyngge man bi my ‘violent bytnge; 24 vniuene schaal be youun seuenfold of Ceyn, forsothe of Lameth seuentisithis seuentisith. 25 Also yit Adam knewe his wiif, and schel childide a sone, and clepide his name Seth, and seide, God hath put to me another seed for Abel, whom Ceyn kille. 26 But also a sone was borun to Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this Enos bigan to clepe inwardly the name of the Lord.

5

1 This is the book of generacijoun of Adam, in the dai wher ynye God made man of nought. God made man to the ymage and lincnesse of God; 2 God formede hem male and female, and blesisse hem, and clepide the name of hem Adam, in the day in which thei weren formed. 3 Forsothe Adam lyuede an hundred yeer and threti, and gen(dride a sone to his ymage and liknesse, and clepide his name Seth. 4 And the daies of Adam after that he gen(dride Seth weren maad eiyte hundred yeer, and he gen(dride sones and douytris. 5 And al the tyme in which Adam lyuede was maad nyne hundred yeer and threti, and he was deede. 6 Also Seth lyuede an hundred and fyue yeer, and gen(dride Enos. 7 And Seth lyuede aftir that he gen(dride Enos eiyte hundred and seuen yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 8 And alle the daies of Seth weren maad nyne hundred and twelve yeer, and he was deede. 9 Forsothe Enos lyuede nynti yeer, and gen(dride Caynan; 10 aftir whos birthe Enos lyuede eiyte hundred and fiftene yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 11 And alle the daies of Enos weren maad nyne hundred and fyue yeer, and he was deede. 12 Also Caynan lyuye syeuenti yeer, and gen(dride Malalehel. 13 And Caynan lyuede after that he gen(dride Malalehel eiyte hundred and fourti yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 14 And alle the daies of Caynan weren maad nynti hundred and ten yeer, and he was deede. 15 Forsothe Malalehel lyuede syxti yeer and fyue, and gen(dride Jared. 16 And Malalehel lyuede aftir that he gen(dride Jared eiyte hundred and threti yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 17 And alle the daies of Malalehel weren maad eiyte hundred nynti and fyue yeer, and he was deede. 18 And Jared lyuede an hundred and two and syxti yeer, and gen(dride Enoth. 19 And Jared lyuede aftir that he gen(dride Enoth eiyte hundred yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 20 And alle the daies of Jared weren maad nynti hundred and twei and syxti yeer, and he was deede. 21 Forsothe Enoth lyuede fyue and syxti yeer, and gen(dride Matusalem. 22 And Enoth yede with God; and Enoth lyuede after that he gen(dride Matusalem thre hundred yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 23 And alle the daies of Enoth weren maad thre hundred and fyue and syxti yeer. 24 And Enoth yeed with God, and apperide not afterward, for God took hym awei. 25 Also Matusalem lyuede an hundred and fourscoor yeer and seuenene, and gen(dride Lameth. 26 And Matusalem lyuede after that he gen(dride Lameth seune hundred and fourscoor yeer and twee, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 27 And alle the daies of Matusale weren maad nynti hundred and nynti and syxti yeer, and he was deede. 28 Forsothe Lameth lyuede an hundred and fourscoor yeer and twee, and gen(dride a sone; 29 and clepide his name Noe, and seide, This man schal comforte vs of the werkis and traueilis of ouere hondis, in the loond which the Lord coursde. 30 And Lameth lyuede after that he gen(dride Noe fyue hundred nynti and fyue yeer, and gen(dride sones and douytris. 31 And alle the daies of Lameth weren maad syeuenti hundred thre scoor and seuentene yeer, and he was deede.

6

1 Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue hundred yeer gen(dride Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And whanne men bigunnen to be multiplide on erthe, and hadden gen(dride douytris. 2 the sones of God seijen the douytris of men that thei weren faire, and token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei hadden chose. 3 And God seide, My spirit schal not dwele in man with outen ende, for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym schulen be an hundred and twenti yeer. 4 Sotheli giauntis weren on erthe in tho daies, forsothe aftir that the sones of God entrieden to the douytris of men, and tho douytris gen(dride; these weren myyi of the world and famous men. 5 Sotheli God seijen that myche malicie of men was in erthe, and that al the thoyt of herte was ententiff to yuel in al tyme, 6 and repentide him 7 that he hadde

* 66 repentide hym. Penance, sorowe, and outhere passyouns, ethir disesis, ben not in ony maner in God by truthe, but by liknesse; and therafe it is seid that he repentide, for he hadde hym silf at the maner of a man repentence, and wolde distrye that that he made before.
maad man in erthe; and God was war before ayens tyeme to comyng, and was touchid with sorewe of herte 4 with yyne; 7 and seide, Y schal do awei man, whom Y made of nouyt, fro the face of the erthe, fro man til to luyryng thingis, fro creperyng beeste til to the briddis of heuene; for it repentith me that Y made hem. 8 Forsotho Noe foode grace before the Lord. 9 These ben the generacios of Noe. Noe was a lust man and perfet in his generacions; Noe yede with God. 10 and gendridre three sones, Sem, Cam, and Jafeth. 11 Forsotho the erthe was corrupt before God, and was fillid with wickednes. 12 And whanne God sey, that the erthe was corrupt, for ech fleisch ether man hadde corrupt his weie on erthe, 13 he seide to Noe, The ende of al fleisch is comen before me; the erthe is fillid with wickednesse of the face of hem, and Y schal distrye hem with the erthe. 14 Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewun and planed; thou schalt make dwellyng placis in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte it with pitche with yyne and with outforth. 15 And so thou schalt make it. The lengthe of the schip schal be of thee hundrid cubitis, the brede schal be of fifti cubitis, and the hynnesse therof schal be of thretti cubitis. 16 Thou schalt make a wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt ende the hyynesse therof in a cubite; sothelie thou schalt sette the dore of the schip in the side binethe; thou schalt make soleris and placis of thre chaumbris in the schip. 17 Lo! Y schal bryngye 'watris of diluuye ether grett flood on erthe, and Y schal sle ech fleisch in which is the spirit of lijf vndir heuene, and alle thingis that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. 18 And Y schal sette my couenaunt of peas with thee; and thou schalt entre in to the schip, and thy sones, and thi wijf, and the wiuex of thi sones schulen entre with thee. 19 And of alle luyryng beestis of al fleisch thou schalt bryngye in to the schip twayne and twayne, of male kynde and female, that thei lyue with thee; 20 of briddis bi her kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde, and of ech crepsyng beeste of erthe, by her kynde; twayne and twayne of alle schulen entre with thee, that thei moun lyue. 21 Therfore thou schalt take with thee of all metis that moun be etun, and thou schalt bere to gidre at thee, and tho schulen be as well to thee as to the beestis in to mete. 22 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche God comaundide to hym.

7
1 Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou and al thin hous in to the schip, for Y sey thee iust before me in this generacion. 2 Of alle clene luyryng beestis thou schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female; forsothe of vnclene luyryng beestis thou schalt take bi seuene and bi twayne, male and female; 3 but also of volatils of heuene thou schalt take, bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female, that her seed be sauned on the face of al erthe. 4 For yit and affir seuene daies Y schal reyne on erthe the fourti daies and fourti nytiys, and Y schal do away al sustaunce which Y made, fro the face of erthe. 5 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. 6 And he was of sixe hundrid yeer, whanne the watris of the grett flood flowiden on erthe. 7 And Noe entride in to the schip, and hise sones, and hise wijn, and the wyues of his sones, entriden with him for the watris of the grett flood. 8 And of luyryng beestis cleene and vnclene, and of briddis of heuene, and of ech beeste which is moud on erthe, 9 bi twayne and bi twayne, male and female entriden to Noe in to the schip, as the Lord comaundide to Noe. 10 And whanne seuen dai hadden passid, the watris of the grett flood flowiden on erthe. 11 In the sixe hundrid yeer of the lijf of Noe, in the secunde moneth, in the seuententhe dai of the moneth, alle the wellis of the grett see weren brokun, and the wyndowis of heuene weren opened, 12 and reyn was maad on erthe the fourti daies and fourti nytiys. 13 In the ende of that dai Noe entride, and Sem, Cham, and Japheth, hise sones, his wijf, and the wyues of hise sones, entriden with hem into the schip. 14 Thei entriden, and ech beeste bi his kynde, and alle werk beestis in her kynde, and ech beeste which is moud on erthe in his kynde, and ech volatil bi his kynde; alle briddis and alle volatils entriden to Noe in to the schip, 15 bi twayne and bi twayne of ech fleisch in which the spirit of lijf was. 16 And tho that entriden, entriden male and female of ech fleisch, as God comaundide to hym. And the Lord encloside hym fro with outforth. 17 And the grett flood was maad fourti daies and fourti nytiys on erthe, and the watris weren multiplied, and reisiden the schip on hym fro erthe. 18 The watris flowiden gretelli, and filliden alle thingis in the face of erthe. Forsotho the schip was borun on the watris. 19 And the wathen hadden maistrie greeteli on erthe, and alle hiye hillis vnndur alle heuene weren hidil; 20 the watyr was hyiere bi filtene cucibis ouer the hillis whiche it hilide. 21 And ech fleisch was wastid that was moud on erthe, of briddis, of luyryng beestis, of vnresonable beestis, and of alle 'reptillis that crepen on erthe. 22 Alle men, and alle thingis in whiche the brething of lijf was in erthe, weren deed. 23 And God dide awei al sustaunce that was on erthe, fro man til to beeste, as wel a crepyng beeste as the briddis of heuene; and tho weren doun awei fro erthe. Forsotho Noe dwellyde aloone, and thei that weren with hym in the schip. 24 And the watris of the grett flood ouereyden the erthe een hundrid and fitti daies.

8
1 Forsotho the Lord hadde mynde of Noe, and of alle luyryng beestis, and of alle werk beestis, that waren with hym in the schip; and brouyete a wynd on the erthe. 2 And watris weren decreessid, and the wellis of the see weren closid, and the wyndowis of heuene weren closid, and reynes of heuene weren cessid. 3 And watris turneden ayen fro erthe, and yeden ayen, and bigunnen to be decreessid affir an hundrid and fitti daies. 4 And the schip restide in
the seuenth monthe, in the seuene and twentithe
dai of the monethe, on the hillis of Armynye. 5 And
sothelie the wartrys yeden and decresiden til to
the tenthe monethe, for in the tenthe monethe, in
the firste dai of the monethe, the coppis of hillis
apperiden. 6 And whanne fourti daies were passid,
Noe openyde the wyndow of the schip which he
hadde mad, and sente out a crowe, 7 which yede
out, and turnede not ayen til the warris weren dried
on erthe. 8 Also Noe sente out a culuer aftir hym, to
se if the warris hadden ceessid thanne on the face
of erthe; 9 and whanne the culuer founded not where
hir foot schulde reste, sche turnede ayen to hym in
to the schip, for the warris weren on al erthe; and
Noe helde forth his hooond, and brouyte the culuer
takun in to the schip. 10 Sotheli whanne othere
seuene daies weren abedun aftirward, eft he left out
a culuer fro the schip; 11 and sche cam to hym at euentid,
and bare in hir mouth a braunch of olyue
tre with greene leeuyrs. Therfor Noe vnclered
that the warris hadden ceessid on erthe; 12 and
neuerthesesse he abode seuene othere daies, and
sent out a culuer, which turnede 'no more ayen to
hym. 13 Therfor in the sixe hundrid and o yee of the
lif of Noe, in the firste monethe, in the firste day of
the monethe, warris weren decressid on erthe; and
Noe openede the roof of the schip, and bihelde and
sey that the face of the erthe was dried. 14 In the
secunde monethe, in the seuene and twentithe dai
of the monethe, the erthe was mad drie. 15 Sotheli
the Lord spak to Noe; 16 and seide, Go out of the
schip, thou, and thi wijf, thi sones, and the wyues
of thi sones with thee; 17 and lede out with thee alle
lyuynge beestis that ben at thee of ech fleisch, as
wel in volatilis as in vneresoble beestis, and alle
'reptils that crepen on erthe; and entre ye on the
erthe, encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied on erthe.
18 Therfor Noe yede out, and hise sones, and his wijf,
and the wyues of hise sones with hym; 19 but also
alle lyuynge beestis, and werk beestis, and 'reptils
that crepen on erthe, bi her kynde, yeden out of the
schip. 20 Forsathe Noe bildide an auter to the Lord,
and he took of alle clenest beestis and briddis,
and offride brent sacrifices on the auter. 21 And the
Lord saurede the odour of swetnessse, and seide to hym,
Y schal no more curse the erthe for men, for the wit
and thout of mannys herte ben redi in to yuel fro
yong wexyng age; therfor Y schal no more smyte
ech lyuynge soule as Y dide; 22 in alle the daies of
erthe, seed and ripe corn, coold and heete, somer
and wyntir, nytyt and dai, shulen not reste.

9

1 And God blisisse Noe and hise sones, and seide
to hem, Encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and
fille ye the erthe; 2 and youre drede and tremblyng
be on alle vneresoble beestis of erthe, and on
alle briddis of heune, with alle thingis that ben
mowed in erthe; alle fischis of the see ben youn
to youre hond. 3 And al thing which is mowed and
lyueth schal be to you in to mete; Y have yowe to
you alle thingis as greene wortis, 4 outakun that
ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood, 5 for Y schal
seke the blood of youre lyues of the hoond of alle
vneresoble beestis and of the hoond of man, of
the hoond of man and of hys brother Y schal seke
the liif of man. 6 Who euere schedith out mannys
blood, his blood schal be sched; for man is mad to
the ymage of God. 7 Forsathe encreesse ye, and be
ye multiplied, and entre ye on erthe, and fille ye it, Also the Lord seide thes thingis to Noe, 8 and to his
sones with him, Lo! 9 Y schal make my couenaunt
with you, and with your seed after you, 10 and to ech
lyuynge soule which is with you, as wel in briddis as
in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and to
alle thingis that yeden out of the schip, and to alle
vneresoble beestis of erthe. 11 Y schal make my
couenaunt with you, and ech fleisch schal no more
be slayn of the warris of the gret flood, nether the
gret flood distriynge al erthe schal be more. 12 And
God seide, This is the signe of boode of pees, which
Y yuee bitwixe me and you, and to ech lyuynge soule
which is with you, in to euerlastynge generaciouns.
13 Y schal sette my bowe in the cloudis, and it schal
be a signe of boode of pees bitwixe me and erthe;
14 and whanne Y schal hile heune with cloudis, my
bowe schal appere in the cloudis, 15 and Y schal haue
mynde of my boond of pees which Y made with you,
and with ech soule lyuynge, that nurschit fleisch;
and the warris of the gret flood schulen no more be
to do away al fleisch. 16 And my bowe schal be in
the cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue mynde
of euerlastynge boode of pees, which is maad bitwixe
God and man, and ech soule lyuynge of al fleisch
which is on erthe. 17 And God seide to Noe, This
schal be a signe of boode of pees, which Y made
bitwixe me and ech fleisch on erthe. 18 Therfore
thei that yeden out of the schip wren Noe, Sem,
Cham, and Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the
fadir of Chanaan. 19 These thre wren the sones of
Noe, and al the kynde of men was sowun of hem on
al erthe. 20 And Noe, an erthe titliere, bign to tile
the erthe, and he plauntide a viner, 21 and he drank
wyn, and was drunken; and he was nakid, and lay
in his tabernacle. 22 And whanne Cham, the fadir
of Chanaan, hadde seien this thing, that is, that the
schameful membris of his fadir wren maad nakid,
he telde to hise tweye britheren with out forth. 23 And
sotheli Sem and Jafeth puttiden a mentil on her
schuldris, and thei yeden backward, and hileden
the schameful membris of her fadir, and her faces
weren turned awei, and thei sien not the priuy
membris of her fadir. 24 And forsothe Noe wakide
of the wyn, and whanne he hadde lerned what
thingis his lesse sone hadde do to hym, 25 he seide,
Cursid be the childe Chanaan, he schal be seruaunt
of seruauntis to hise britheren. 26 And Noe seide,
Blessid be the Lord God of Sem, 27 and Chanaan be
the seruaunt to Sem; God alarge Jafeth, and dwelle
in the tabernaclis of Sem, and Chanaan be seruaunt
of hym. 28 Forsathe Noe lyuede aftir the gret flood
three hundred and fifti yeer; 29 and alle the daies of
hym weren fillid nynt hundrid and fifty yeer, and he
was deed.

10

1 These ben the generaciouns of the sones of Noe,
Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And sones wren borun
to hem after the greet flood. 2 The sones of Jafeth weren Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Jauan, and Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. 3 Forsothe the sones of Gomer weren Asseneth, and Rifath, and Thogorma. 4 Forsothe the sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharsi, Cethym, and Dodanym; 5 of these sones the ylis of hethen men were departid in her cuntrees, ech bi his langage and meynees, in hise naciouns. 6 Sotheli the sones of Cham weren Thus, and Mesraym, and Futh, and Chanana. 7 Forsothe the sones of Thus were Saba, and Eula, and Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatcha. The sones of Regma were Saba, and Dadan. 8 Forsothe Thus gendride Nemosoth; he bigan to be myyti in erthe, 9 and he was a strong huntere of men before the Lord; of hym a prouerbe yede out, as Nemroth, a strong huntere before the Lord. 10 Sotheli the bigynynge of his rewme was Babiloyne, and Arch, and Archad, and Thalame, in the lond of Sennaar. 11 Assur yede out of that lond, and bildide Nynyue, 12 and stretis of the citeit, 12 and Chale, and Resen bitwixe Nynyue and Chale; this is a greet citeit. 13 And sotheli Mesraym gendride Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym, Neptuym, and Ferrysym, and Ceslyym; 14 of which the Filliests and Capturym camen forth. 15 Forsothe Chanana gendride Sidon, his firste gendride sone, Ethie, and Jebusie, 16 and Amordei, Gergesie, 17 Euel, and Arathie, 18 Ceney, and Aradie, Samarites, and Amathie; and pupils of Chananeis were sowon abrood bi these men. 19 And the termes of Chanana were maad to men comyngy fro Sidon to Gerara, til to Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and Gomore, and Adama, and Sebyone, til to Lesa. 20 These were the sones of Cham, in her kynredis, and langagis, and genera- cions, and londis, and folkis. 21 Also of Sem weren borun the fadris of alle the sones of Heber, and Japhet was the more brother. 22 The sones of Sem weren Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Lud, and Aram. 23 The sones of Aram weren Vs, and Hul, and Gether, and Mes. 24 And sotheli Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber was borun. 25 And twei sones were borun to Heber, the name to o sone was Maleg, for the lond was departid in his daies; and the name of his brother was Jectan. 26 And thike Jectan gendride Elmodad, and Salech, 27 and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhuram, and Vsal, 28 and Deda, and Ebal, and Abymahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Eula, and Jobab; 29 alle these were the sones of Jectan. 30 And the habitacions of hem was maad fro Messa, as 'me goth til to Sefar, an hil of the est. 31 These ben the sones of Sem, bi kynredis, and langagis, and cuntrees, in her folkis. 32 These ben the meynees of Noe, bi her pupilis and naciouns; folkis in erthe were departid of these after the greet flood.

1 Forsothe the lond was of o langage, and of the same speche. 2 And whanne thei yeden forth fro the est, thei fonden a feeld in the lond of Sennaar, and dwelliden ther yne. 3 And oon seide to his neibore, Come ye, and make we tiel stony, and bake we tho with fier; and thei hadden tiel for stonus, and pitche for morter; 4 and seiden, Come ye, and make we to vs a citee and tour, whos hiynesse stretchte til to heune; and make we solempne oure name bifor that we be departid in to alle londis. 5 Forsothe the Lord cam down to se the citee and tour, which the sones of Adam bilden. 6 And he seide, Lo! the puple is oon, and o langage is to alle, and thei han bigunne to make this, nethir thei schulen ceesse of her thoytus, til thei fillen tho in werk; therfor come ye, go we doun, 7 and scheende we there the tungen of hem, that ech man here not the voys of his neibore. 8 And so the Lord departide hem fro that place in to alle londis; and thei cessiden to bielda a cytee. 9 And therfor the name therof was clepid Babel, for the langage of al erthe was confoundide there; and fro thennus the Lord scaterede hem on the face of alle cuntrees. 10 These ben the generациons of Sem. Sem was of an hundrid yeer whanne he gendride Arfaxath, twye yeer after the greet flood. 11 And Sem lyuede after that he gendride Arfaxath fyue hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris.

12 Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue and thretti yeer, and gendride Sale; 13 and Arfaxath lyuede after that he gendride Sale thre hundrid and thre yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 14 Also Sale lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Heber; 15 and Sale lyuede after that he gendride Heber foure hundrid and thre yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 16 Sotheli Heber lyuede foure and thretti yeer, and gendride Falech; 17 and Heber lyuede after that he gendride Falech foure hundrid and thretti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 18 Also Falech lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Reu; 19 and Falech lyuede after that he gendride Reu two hundrid and nyne yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 20 And Reu lyuede two and thretti yeer, and gendride Saruch; 21 and Reu lyuede after that he gendride Saruch two hundrid and seuenye yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 22 Sotheli Saruch lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Nachor; 23 and Saruch lyuede after that he gendride Nachor two hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 24 Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and twenti yeer, and gendride Thare; 25 and Nachor lyuede after that he gendride Thare an hundrid and nyneteene yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 26 And Thare lyuede seuenti yeer, and gendride Abram, and Nachor, and Aran. 27 Sotheli these ben the generациons of Thare. Thare gendride Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Forsothe Aran gendride Loth; 28 and Aran dieide bifoire Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his natiuite, in Vr of Caldeis. 29 Forsothe Abram and Nachor weddiden wyues; the name of the wif of Abram was Saray, and the name of the wif of Nachor was Melcha, the douter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and fadir of Jescha. 30 Sotheli Saray was bareyn, and hadde no children. 31 And so Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth, the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his douter in lawe, the wif of Abram, his sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldeis, that thei schulen go in to the lond of Chanaan; and thei camen til to Aran, and dwelliden there. 32 And the daies of Thare were maad two hundrid yeer and fyue, and he was deed in Aran.
12 1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go thou out of the land, and of thy kynrede, and of the hous of thi fadir, and come thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe to thee; 2 and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y schal magnyfie thi name, and thou shalt be blessid; 3 Y schal blesse hem that blesse thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursen thee; 4 and alle kynredis of erthe schulen be blessid in thee. 5 And so Abram yede out, as the Lord commaundide hym, and Loth yede with hym. Abram was of ' thre scoor yeer and fiftene whanne he yede out of Aran. 6 And he took Saray, his wijf, and Loth, the sone of his brother, and al the substauence which thei hadden in possessiou, and the men whiche thei hadden bigete in Aran; and thei yed out that thei 'schulen go in to the loond of Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to it, 6 Abram passide thoru the lond til to the place of Sichem, and til to the noble valey. Forsothe Chanaanei was thanne in the lond. 7 Sotheli the Lord apperide to Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal yuye this lond to thi seed. And Abram bilden there an aueter to the Lord, that apperide to hym. 8 And fro thennis he passide forth to the hil Bethel, that was ayens the eest, and settide there his tabernacle, hauynge Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the eest. And he bilden also there an aueter to the Lord, and inwardli clepide his name. 9 And Abram yede goynge and goynge forth ouer to the south. 10 Sotheli hungur was maad in the lond; and Abram yede doun in to Egypt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hungur hadde maistrie in the lond. 11 And whanne he was nyy to entre in to Egypt, he seide to Saray, his wijf, Y knowe that thou art a fair womman, 12 and that whanne Egipcians schulen se thee, thei schulen seie, it is his wijf, and thei schulen sele me, and 'schulen rescube thee. 13 Therfor, Y biseche thee, seie thou, that thou art my sistir, that it be wel to me for thee, and that my lijf lyue for loue of thee. 14 And so whanne Abram hadde entrid in to Egypt, Egipcians sien the womman that sche was ful fair; and the prynces telden to Farao, and preisened hir anentis him; 15 and the womman was taken vp in to the hous of Farao. 16 Forsothe thei vsiden wel Abram for hir; and scheep, and oxun, and assis, and seruauntis, and seruauntestis, and sche assis, and camels weren to hym. 17 Forsothe the Lord beet Farao and his hous with moste veniauces, for Saray, the wijf of Abram. 18 And Farao clepide Abram, and seide to hym, What is it that thou hast do to me? whi schewidist thou not to me, that sche was thi wijf? 19 for what cause seidist thou, that sche was thi sister, that Y schulde take hir in to wife to me? Now therfor lo! thi wijf; take thou hir, and go. 20 And Farao commaundide to men on Abram, and thei ledden forth hym, and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde. 13 1 Therfore Abram stiede fro Egit, he, and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, to the south coost. 2 Forsothe he was ful riche in possessyoun of siluer and of gold. 3 And he turnede ayen bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, til to the place, in which bifoere he hadde sett tabernacle, bitwixith Bethel and Hay, 4 in the place of the aueter which he made bifoere, and inwardli clepide there the name of the Lord. 5 But also flockis of scheep, and droues of oxun, and tabernaclis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; 6 and the lond miyte not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle togridre, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei miyten not dwelle in comyn. 7 Wherfor also strijff was maad bitwixith the keperis of flockis of Abram and of Loth. Forsothe Chananei and Feresi dwelldiden in that lond in that tyme. 8 Therfor Abram seide to Loth, Y biseche, that no strijff be bitwixith me and thee, and bitwixith my scheepherdis and thi scheepherdis; for we ben britheren. 9 Lo! al the lond is bifoere thee, Y biseche, deparate thou fro me; if thou go to the left side, Y schal holde the riyt side; if thou chese the riyt side, Y schal go to the left side. 10 And so Loth reiside hise iyen, and seiy aboute al the cuntrei of Jordan, which was al moostis, bifor that the Lord distridie Sodom and Gomorre, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egypt, as men comen in to Segor. 11 And Loth chees to him the cuntre aboute Jordan, and deparide fro the eest; and thei weren deparid ech fro his brother. 12 Abram dwelldide in the lond of Chanaan; sotheli Loth dwelldide in townes aboute Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. 13 Forsothe men of Sodom weren ful wickid, and synners greetly bifoere the Lord. 14 And the Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was deparid fro him, Reise thin iyen forth ryet, and se fro the place in which thou art nowe, to the north and south, to the eest and west; 15 Y schal yuye al the lond which thou seest to thee and to thi seed, til in to withuten ende. 16 And Y schal make thi seed as the dust of erthe; if ony man may nombure the dust of erthe, also he schal mowe noumbrre thi seed. 17 Therfor rise thou, and passe thorou the lond in his lengthe and breede, for Y schal yuye it to thee. 18 Therfor Abram, mowyng his tabernacle, cam and dwelldide bisidis thei valei of Mambre, which is in Ebron; and he bilden there an aueter to the Lord. 14 1 Forsothe it was don in that tyme, that Am-rafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte, and Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elemytis, 2 and Tadal, kyng of folkis, bigunnen batel ayens Bara, kyng of Sodom, and ayens Bersa, kyng of Gomorre, and ayens Sennaar, kyng of Adama, and ayens Semeber, kyng of Seboym, and ayens the kyng of Bale; thilke Bale is Segor. 3 Alle these camen togidre in to the valey of wode, which is now the see of salt. 4 For in twelve yeer thei seruyden Chodorlaomor, and in the thretenthe yeer thei depariden fro hym. 5 Therfor Chodorlaomor cam in the fourtenth yeer, and kyngis that waren with hem, and thei 'han Smyte Rafaym in Astaroth Carnaym, and Susym with hem, and Eymy in Sabe Carnayym, 6 and Choreis in the hills of Seir, til to the feldi placis of Faran, which is in widernesse. 7 And thei turneden ayen, and camen til to the welle Mesphath; thilke is Cades. And thei 'han Smyte al the cuntre of men of Amalec, and Amorrei, that dwelldide in Asason
Thamar. 8 And the kynge of Sodome, and the kynge of Gomorre, and the kynge of Adama, and the kynge of Seboy, also and the kynge of Bale, which is Segor, yeden out, and dressiden scheltrun ayens hem in the vail of wode, 9 that is, ayens Chodorlaomor, kynge of Elamyts, and Thadal, kynge of folkis, and Amrafel, kynge of Sennaar, and Ariok, kynge of Ponte; foure kynge aynes fyue. 10 Forsothe the valey of the wode hadde many pittis of pitche; and so the kynge of Sodome and the kynge of Gomorre turneden the backis, and felden doure there; and thei that leften fledden to the hile. 11 Sotheli thei token awei al the catel of Sodome and Gomorre, and alle thingis that perteynen to mete, and yeden awei. 12 also and thei token awei Loth and his catel, the sone of the brother of Abram, which Loth dwellide in Sodome. 13 And, lol oon that ascapide, telde to Abram Ebrew, that dwellide in the vaili of Mambre of Amorrei, brother of Escol, and brother of Aner; for these maden couenaunt of pees with Abram. 14 And whanne Abram hadde herd this thing, that is, Loth his brothir takun, he noumbride his borun seruaunts maad redy thre hundred and eiyente, and pursuedhe hem 'til to Dan. 15 And whanne his felowis were departide, he felde on hem in the nyt, and he smoothe hem, and pursuedhe hem 'til to Hoba, and Fenyce, which is at the left side of Damask. 16 And he brouyte aynen al the catel, and Loth his brother with his catel, also wynnem and the puple. 17 Sotheli the kynge of Sodome yede out in to the metyng of him, after that he turnede ayen fro sleyng of Chodorlaomor, and of kyngis that weren with him, in the vaili of Sabe, which is the valey of the kynge. 18 And sotheli Melchisedech, kynge of Salem, brouyte forth breed and wyn, for he was the preest of hiyeste God; 19 and he blesse Abram, and seide, Blessid be Abram of hiy God, that made heuene and erthe of nouyt, 20 and blesseid be hiy God, bi whom defendynge, enemies ben bitakun in thin hondis. And Abram yaf tithis of alle thingis to hym. 21 Forsothe the kynge of Sodome seide to Abram, Yyue thou the men to me; take thou oother thingis to thee. 22 And Abram anwserde to hym, Y reye myn hondis to the hiy Lord God, 23 Lord of heuene and of erthe, that fro the threde of ofoof til to the layner of the hose I schal not take of alle thingis that ben thine, lest thou seie, I made Abram riche; 24 out takun these thingis whiche the yonge men eeten, and the partis of men that camen with me, Aner, Escol, and Mambre; these men schulen take her partis.
thou? Which answerde, Y fle fro the face of Sarai my ladi. 9 And the angel of the Lord seide to hir, Turren thou ayen to thi ladi, and be thou meked vnnder hir hondis. 10 And eft he seide, Y multipliynge schal multipli thi seed, and it schal not be noumbred for multitude. 11 And afterwird he seide, Lo! thou hast consevayd, and thou schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the Lord hath herd thi turment; 12 this schal be a wylde man; his hond schal be ayens alle men, and the hondis of alle men schulen be ayens him; and he schal sette tabernaculis euene ayens alle his britheren. 13 Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that seijest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here Y seli the hynderere thingis of him that sij me. 14 Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me; thilk pit is bitwixte Cades and Barad. 15 And Agar childide a sone to Abram, which clepide his name Ismael. 16 Abram was of ‘elyti yeer and sixe, whanne Agar childide Ysmael to hym.

17 1 Forsothe aftir that Abram began to be of nynti yeer and nyne, the Lord apperide to hym, and seide to him, Y am Almyyti God; go thou bifeore me, and be thou perfite; 2 and Y schal sette my covenaut of pees bitwixte me and thee; and Y schal multiplie thi ful greteli. 3 And Abram felde doun lowe on his face. 4 And God seide to hym, Y am, and my covenaut of pees is with thee, and thou schalt be the fadir of many folkis; 5 and thi name schal no more be clepied Abram, but thou schalt be clepied Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of many folkis; 6 and Y schal make thee to wexe ful greteli, and Y schal sette thee in folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee; 7 and Y schal make my covenaut bitwixte me and thee, and bitwixte thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns, bi eueralystynge bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of thi seed after thee; 8 and Y schal yuue to thee and to thi seed after thee the lord of thi piligryme, al the lord of Chanaan, in to eueralystynge possessioun, and Y schal be the God of hem. 9 God seide eft to Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe my covenaut, and thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns. 10 This is my covenaut, which ye schulen kepe bitwixte me and you, and thi seed after thee; ech male kynde of you schal be circumcidid, 11 and ye schulen circumciside the fleisch of youre mannes yeerd, that it be in to a signe of boond of pees bitwixte me and you. 12 A yong child of eiyte dais schal be circumcidid in you, al male kynde in youre generaciouns, as wel a borun seruaiunt as a seruaiunt bouyt schal be circumcidid, and who euer is of youre kynrede he schal be circumcidid; 13 and my covenaut schal be in youre fleisch in to eueralystynge boond of pees. 14 A man whos fleisch of his yerde schal not be circumciside, thilke man schal be doon a wei fro his puple; for he made voide my covenaut. 15 Also God seide to Abraham, Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wif, Sarai, but Sara; and Y schal blesse hir, and of hir I schal yuue to thee a sone, whom I schal blesse, and he schal be in to naciouns, and kyngis of puplis schulen be borun of hym. 17 Abraham felde doun on his face, and leiweye in his hert, and seide, Gessist thou, whethir a sone schal be borun to a man of an hundried yeer, and Sara of nynti yeer schal bere child? 18 And he seide to the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue before thee. 19 And the Lord seide to Abraham, Sara, thi wif, schal bere a sone to thee, and thou schalt clepe his name Ysaac, and Y schal make my covenaut to hym in to eueralystynge boond of pees, and to his seed after hym; 20 also on Ysmal Y haue herd thee, lo! Y schal blesse hime, and Y schal encreesse, and Y schal multiplie him greteli; he schal schalendr elewe dukis, and Y schal make hym in to a greet folk. 21 Forsothe Y schal make my covenaut to Ysaac, whom Sare schal childide to thee in this tyne in the tother yeer. 22 And whanne the word of the spekre with hym was endid, God stiede fro Abraham. 23 Forsothe Abraham took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun seruaiunts of his hous, and alle which he hadde bousyte, alle the malis of alle men of his hous, and circumciside the fleisch of her yerde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord commaundide him. 24 Abraham was of nynti yeer and nyne whanne he circumciside the fleisch of his yeerd, 25 and Ismael, his sone, hadde fillid threttene yeer in the tyne of his circumciscion. 26 Abraham was circumcisid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, 27 and alle men of his hows, as wel borun seruaiunts as bousyt and aliens, weren circumcisid togider.

18 1 Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke heete of the dai. 2 And whanne he hadde reisid his iyen, three men apperiden to hym, and stoden ny hym. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle in to the meting of hem, and he worschipide on erthe. 3 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thin iyen, passe thou not thi seruaiunt, 4 but I schal bryng a litil wallte, and yourfe feet be waschid, and reste ye vnnder the tre; 5 and Y schal sette a mussel of breed, and youre herte be counfortid; afterward ye schulen passe; for herfor ye bowiden to youre seruaiunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke. 6 Abraham hastide in to the tabernacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou thre half bouchelis of clenre flour; and make thou looues bakun vnnder aischis. 7 Forsothe he ran to the droue of beestis, and took therof a calf moost tendre and best, and yaf to a child, which hastide, and setheide the calfe; 8 and he took botere, and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and settide before hem; forsothe Abraham standid bisidis hem vnnder the tre. 9 And whanne thei hadden eti, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sare thi wif? He answerde, Lo! sche is in the tabernacle. 10 To whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne ayen, and Y schal come to thee in this tyne, if Y lyue; and Sare, thi wif, schal haue a sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leiyede biynide the dore of the tabernacle. 11 Forsothe bothe weren olde, and of greet age, and wommans termes ceesidien to be maad to Sare. 12 And she
And ye hadde seyn hem, he roos, and yede ayens hem, and worshipide lowe to erthe, 2 and seide, My lordis, Y biseche, bowe ye in to the hous of youre child, and dwelle ye there; waische ye youre feet, and in the moretwid ye schulen go in to youre weie. Whiche seiden, Nay, but we schulen dwelle in the street. 3 He constreynde hem greetli, that thei schulden turne to hym. And whanne thei weren entrind in to his hous, he made a feeste, he bakide thurff breed, and thei eten. 4 Forsothe biforme that thei yeden to sleepe, men of the citee compassid them his hows, fro a child 'til to an eld man, al the puple togidere; 5 and thei cleipden Loth, and seiden to him, Where ben the men that entriden to thee to nyyt? brynge hem out hidur, that we 'knowe hem. 6 And Loth yede out to hem 'bihynde the bak, and closide the dore, 7 and seide, Y biseche, nyle ye, my britheren, nyle ye do this yuel. 8 Y haue twye douytris, that kwenen not yit man; Y schal ledye out hem to you, and mys vse ye hem as it plesith you, so that ye doon noon yuel to these men, for thei entriden vndur the schadewe of my roof. 9 And thei seiden, Go thou fro hennus. And eft thei seiden, Thou entriedist as a comelyng; wher that thou deme? therfor we schulen turment thee more than these. And thei diden violentli to Loth ful greetli. Thanne it was nyy that thei wolden breke the doris; and lo! the men puttiden hoond, and leddyn in Loth to hem, and thei closiden the dore. 11 And thei myten with blyndenesse hem that were withoutforth, fro the least til to the mooost; so that thei mytynen not fynde the dore. 12 Forsothe thei seiden to Loth, Hast thou here ony man of thine, hosebonden of thei douyter, ethir sones, ethir douytris; ledhe thou out of this citee alle men that ben thine. 13 For we schulen do a wey this place, for the cry of hem encreesseid bifor the Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem. 14 And so Loth yede out, and spak to the hosebondys of his douytris, that schulen take hise douytris, and seide, Rise ye, and go ye out of this place; for the Lord schal do awey this citee. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleynge. 15 And whanne the moretwid was, the aungels constreynden hym, and seiden, Rise up, and thou, and take thi wif, and thi twye douytris whiche thou hast, lest also thou persich to gidere in the synne of the citee. 16 While he dissymelide, thei token his hond, and the hond of his wif, and of his twey doutris; for the Lord sparide hym. 17 And thei ledden out hym, and settiden with out the citee. There thei spaken to him, and seiden, Salue thou thi lif; nyle thou biholde bihynde thi bac, neter stond thou in al the cuntry aboute, but make thee saaf in the hil; lest also thou persich togidere. 18 And Loth seide to hem, My lord, Y biseche, 19 for thei serauant hath founde grace before thee, and thou hast magnifed thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with me, that thou schuldist saue my lif; Y may not be saued in the hil, lest perauntewel yuel take me, and Y die; 20 a litil citee is here bisidis, to which Y may fle, and Y schal be saued ther ynye; where it is not a litil citee? and my soule schal lyue ther ynye. 21 And he seide to Loth, Lo! also in this Y haue resseyued thi preieris, that Y distrye not the citee, for which thou hast spake; 22 haste thou, and be thou saued there, for Y may not do
ony thing til thou enthe thidur. Therfor the name of that citee was clepid Segor. 23 The sunne roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. 24 Therfor the Lord reyneed on Sodom and Gomorre bryston and fier, fro the Lord fro heuene, 25 and distriede these citees, and al the cuntrey aboute; he destriede al enhabitors of citees, and all grene things of erthe. 26 And his wijf lokide abac, and was turned in to an ymage of salt. 27 Forsothe Abraham risyng eerly, where he stood bifoire with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, 28 and al the lond of that cuntrey; and he seiy a dead sperce stiynge fro erthe, as the smoke of a furnes. 29 For whanne God distriede the citees of that cuntrey, he hadde mynde of Abraham, and deleyured Loth fro destryng of the citees in whiche he dwellide. 30 And Loth stiede fro Segor, and dwellide in the hil, and hise twey douytris with him, for he drede to dwelle in Segor; and he dwellide in a denne, he and his twey douytris with hym. 31 And the more douytre seide to the lasse, Oure fadre is eld, and no man is left in erthe, that may entre to vs, bi the custom of al erthe; 32 come thou, make we him drunken of wyn, and slepe with we with him, that we moun kepe seed of oure fadir. 33 And so thei yauen to her fadir to drynke wyn in that nyty, and the more douytre entrede, and slepte with hir fadir; and he feelide not, nethir whanne the douytrir lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. 34 And in the tothir dai the more douytrir seide to the lasse, Lo! Y slepte yistirdai with my fadir, yuye to wem to hym to drynk wyn also in this nyty; and thou schalt slepe with hym, that we saue seed of oure fadir. 35 And thei yauen to her fadir also in that nyty to drynke wyn, and the lesse douytrir entride, and slepte with him; and sotheli he feelide not thanne whanne sche lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. 36 Therfor the twei douytris of Loth conseuyede of hir fadir. 37 And the more douytre childele a sone, and clepide his name Moab; he is the fadir of men of Moab 38 til in to present dai. 39 And the lesse douytrir childele a sone, and clepide his name Amon, that is, the sone of my puple; he is the fadir of men of Amon til to day.

20 1 Abraham yede forth fro thennus in to the lond of the south, and dwellide bitwixe Cades and Sur, and was a pilgrym in Geraris; 2 and he seide of Sare, his wijf, Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec, kyng of Gerare, sente, and took hir. 3 Sotheli God cam to Abymalec bi a swene in the nyty, and seide to hym, Lo! thou schalt die, for the woman which thou hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. 4 Forsothe Abymalech touchide not hir; and he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sel folc vnkunnynge and iust? 5 Whether he seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche seide, He is my brother? In the sympleness of myn herte, and in the clenness of myn hondis Y dide this. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, And Y woot that thou didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte thee, lest thou didist synne ayens me, and I suffride not that thou touchidist hir; 7 now therfor yeldide thou the wijf to hir hosebond, for he is a profete; and he schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue; sotheli if thou nylte yelde, wite thou that thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and all things that ben thine. 8 And anoon Abymalech roos bi nyyt, and clepide alle his seruauntis, and spak alle these wordis in the eiris of hem; and alle men dredden greetli. 9 Sotheli Abymalec clepide also Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thou do to vs? what synneden we ayens thee, for thou hast brouyt in on me and on my rwnme a greuouse synne? thou hast do to vs whiche thingis thou ouytist not do. 10 And eft Abimailec axeide, and seide, What thing seiyist thou, that thou woldist do this? 11 Abraham answerde, Y thouyte with me, and seide, in hap the drede of God is not in this place; and thei schulen sle me for my wijf; 12 in other maner forsothe and sche is my sister verili, the douyter of my fadir, and not the douyter of my moder; and Y weddide hir in to wijf; 13 sotheli after that God ladde me out of the hous of my fadir, Y seide to hir, Thou schalt do this mercy with me in ech place to which we schulen entre; thou schalt seie, that Y am thi brother. 14 Therfor Abymalech took scheep, and oxun, and seruauntis, and handmaydanes, and yaf to Abraham; and he yelide to him Sare, 'his wijf, and seide, The lond is bifor you; 15 dwellide thou, where euere it pleiseth thee. Forsothe Abymalech seide to Sare, Lo! 16 Y yaf a thousand platis of siluer to thi brother; this schal be to thee in to hiling of iyn on al men that ben with thee; and whider euere thou goist, haue thou mynde that thou art takun. 17 Sotheli for Abraham priediede, God curide Abymalech, and his wijf, and handmaydanes, and thei chiltiden; 18 for God hadde closid ech wombe of the hows of Abymalech, for Sare, the wijf of Abraham.

21 1 Forsothe God visistede Sare, as he biihyte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. 2 And sche conseuyede, and childele a sone in hir eeld, in the tyme wherynne God biforseide to hir. 3 And Abraham clepide the name of his sone, whom Sare childele to him, Ysaac. 4 And Abraham circumcidide hym in the eiyte dai, as God comaundide to him, 5 whanne he was of an hundrid yeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. 6 And Sare seide, The Lorde made leiyynge to me, and who euer schal here schal leiyge with me. 7 And eft sche seide, Who schulde here, and blieue to Abraham, that Sare schulde yuye soukyng to a sone, whom sche childele to him now an eld man? 8 Therfor the child encreeside, and was weny; and Abraham made a greet feeste in the dai of his wenyng. 9 And whanne Sare seyed the sone of Agar Egipcian plieynge with Ysaac hir sone, sche seide to Abraham, 10 Cast thou out the handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of the handmayde schal not eir with my sone Ysaac. 11 Abraham took this heuyli for his sone; 12 and God seide to hym, Be it not seyn charp to thee on the child, and on thin handmayde; alle thingis whichi Sare seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; 13 but also I schal make the sone of the handmaid in to a greet folk, for he is thi seed. 14 And so Abraham roos eerli, and took breed, and a botel of watir, and puttidie on hir schuldere, and bitook the
child, and left him; and whanne sche hadde go, sche yede out of the weie in the wildernes of Bersabee.

15 And whanne the wair in the botel was endid, sche castide awei the child vndur a tre that was there; 16 and sche yede awei, and sche sat euene ayens as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide, Y schal not se the child diynge; and sche sat ayens, and reiside hir vos, and wepte. 17 Forsothe the Lord herde the vois of the child, and the aungel of the Lord clepide Agar fro heuene, and seide, What doist thou, Agar? nyle thou drede, for God hath herd the vois of the child fro the place where yyne he is. 18 Rise thou, and take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y schal make hym in to a greel foel. 19 And God openyde hir iyen, and sche sey a pit of watir, and sche yede, and fillide the botel, and sche yaf drynk to the child; 20 and was with him, and he encresside, and dwelide in wildernesse, and he was maad a yong man an archer, 21 and dwelide in the desert of Faran; and his modir took to him a wijf of the lورد of Egipt. 22

In the same tyme Abymelech, and Ficol, prince of his oost, seide to Abraham, God is with thee in alle thingis which hou doist: 23 therfore swere thou be God that thou noye not me, and myn eiris, and my kynrede; but bi the mersi whych Y dide to thee, do thou to me, and to the lord in which thou lyuedidst a comelyng. 24 And Abraham seide, Y schal swere. 25 And he blamyde Abymelech for the pit of watir, which hise seruauents token away bi violence. 26 And Abymelech answerde, I wiste not who diye this thing, but also thou schewidst not to me, and Y herde not outakun to dai. 27 And soo Abraham took squeep and oxun, and yaf to Abymelech, and bothe smyten a boond of pees. 28 And Abraham settide seuene ewe lambren of the flok asidis halff. 29 And Abymelech seide to hym, What wol these seuene ewe lambren to hem silf, whiche thou madist stonde asidis halff? 30 And he seide, Thou schalt take of myn hond seuene ewe lambren, that tho be in to witnessynge to me, for Y diggide this pit. 31 Therfor thilkie place was clepide Bersabee, for euere eithir swore there; 32 and thei maden boond of pees for the pit of an ooth. 33 Forsothe Abymelech roos, and Ficol, prince of his chyualrie, and thei turneden ayen in to the lond of Palestynes. Sotheli Abraham plauntide a wode in Bersabee, and inwardli clepide there the name of euerlastinge God; 34 and he was an ethelitiere ether a comelyng of the lond of Palestynes in many dayes.

he seide to hise children, Abide ye here with the asse, Y and the child schulen go thidur; and aftir that we han worshipid, we schulen turne ayen to you. 6 And he took the trees of breet sacrifice, and puttide on Ysaac his sone; forsothe he bar flier, and a swerd in hise hondis. And whanne thei tweyne yeden togidere, Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadir! 7 And he answere, What wolth thou, sone? He seide, Lol! fier and trees, where is the beeste of breet sacrifice? 8 Abraham seide, My sone, God schal puruye to hym the beeste of breet sacrifice. 9 Therfor thei yeden to gidere, and camen to the place whiche God hadde schewid to hym, in which place Abraham bilsidde an auter, and dresside trees a boue; and whanne he hadde bounde to gidere Ysaac, his sone, he puttidde Ysaac in the auter, on the heep of trees. 10 And he helde forth his hond, and took the swerd to sacrifice his sone. 11 And lol! an aungel of the Lord cryede fro heuene, and seide, Abraham! Abraham! 12 Which answere, I am present. And the aungel seide to hym, Holde thou not forth thin honde on the child, nether do thou ony thing to him; now Y haue knowe that thou dreedist God, and spardist not thin ouen gendrid sone for me. 13 Abraham reiside hise iyen, and he seyi biliynge his bak a ram cleuynge bi hornes among breers, which he took, and offride breet sacrifice for the sone. 14 And he clepide the name of that place, The Lord seeth; wherfore it is seyd, til to dai, The Lord schal see in the hil. 15 Forsothe the aungel of the Lord clepide Abraham the seconde tyme fro heuene, 16 and seide, The Lord seith, Y haue swore bi my silf, for thou hast do this thing, and hast not spardin thin ouen gendrid for me, 17 Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed as the sterris of heuene, and as grael which is in the brynk of the see; thi seed schal gete the yatis of hise enemies; 18 and alle the folkis of erthe schulen be blissid in thi seed, for thou obeyedist to my vois. 19 Abraham turnede ayen to hise children, and thei yeden to Bersabee to gidere, and he dwelleid there. 20 And soo whanne these thingis weren don, it was teld to Abraham that also Melcha hadde bore sones to Nachor his brother; 21 Hus the firste gendrid, and Buz his brothir, and Chamuhel the fadir of Sireis, 22 and Cased, and Asan, and Feldas, 23 and Jedlaf, and Batuhel, of whom Rebecca was borun; Melcha childide these eiye to Nachor brother of Abraham. 24 Forsothe his concubyn, Roma bi name, childide Thabe, and Gaon, and Thaas, and Maacha.

1 And aftir that these thingis weren don, God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym, Abraham! Abraham! He answere, Y am present. 2 God seide to him, Take thi `sone oon gendrid, whom thou louest, Ysaac; and go into the lond of visioun, and offre thou hym there in to breet sacrifice, on oon of the hillis whiche Y schal schewe to thee. 3 Therfor Abraham roos bi nyt, and sadlide his asse, and ledde with hym twey yonge men, and Ysaac his sone; and whanne he hadde hewe trees in to breet sacrifice, he yede to the place which God hadde comauondid to him. 4 Forsothe in the thridde dai he reiside hise iyen, and seiy a place afer; 5 and
thee, that ne thou birie thi deed bodi in the seulpcre of him. 7 And Abraham roos, and worschipide the puple of the lond, that is, the sones of Heth. 8 And he seide to hem, If it plesith youre soule that Y birie my deed bodi, here ye me, and preie ye for me to Efron, the sone of Seor, 9 that he yyyue to me the double caue, where he hath in the vttirmoste part of his feeld; for sufficinat money yyyue he it to me before you into possessioun of seulpcre. 10 Forsothe Efron dwelleth in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And Efron aswerde to Abraham, while alle men herden that entriden bi the yate of that citee, 11 and seide, My lord, it schal not be doon so, but more herkne thou that that Y seie; Y yyyue to thee the feeld, and the denne which is therine, while the sones of my puple ben present; birie thou thi deed bodi. 

12 Abraham worschipide bifor the Lord, and bifor the puple of the lond, 13 and he spak to Efron, while his puple stode aboute, Y bische, that thou here me; Y schal yyyue money for the feeld, resseyue thou it, and so Y schal birie my deed bodi in the feeld. 14 And Efron aswerde, My lord, 15 here thou me, the lord which thou axist is worth foure hundrid siclis of siluer, that is the prijs bitwixe me and thee, but hou myche is this? birie thou thi deed bodi. 16 And whanne Abraham hadde herd this, he nombrie the monei which Efron axide, while the sones of Heth herden, foure hundrid siclis of siluer, and of preuyd comyn monel. 17 And the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in which feeld was a double denne, bisholdinges to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the denne and alle the trees therof, in alle termes therof bi cumpas, was conffwmed to Abraham in to possessioun, 18 while the sones of Heth seijen and alle men that entriden bi the yate of that citee. 19 And so Abraham biriede Sare, his wijf, in the double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to Mambre; this is Ebrin in the lond of Chanaan. 20 And the feeld, and the denne that was therynne, was conffwenyd of the sones of Heth to Abraham, in to possessioun of seulpcre.

24

1 Forsothe Abraham was eld, and of many daies, and the Lord hadde blessid hym in alle thingis. 2 And he seide to the elders seaurant of his hows, that was souereyn on alle thingis that he hadde, Put thou thin hond vndur myn hyne, 3 that Y coniure thee bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe, that thou take not a wijf to my sone of the doutryis of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwelle; 4 but that thou go to my lond and kynrede, and therof take a wijf to my sone Ysaac. 5 The seaurant aanswerde, If the womman nyle come with me in to this lond, whether Y owe lede ayen thi sone to the place, fro which thou yedist out? 6 Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tymne thou lede ayen thidur my sone; 7 the Lord of heuene that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthe, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal yyyue this lond to thi seid, he schal sende his angel biore thee, and thou schalt take fro thenus a wijf to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle sue thee, 8 thou schalt not be holdun bi the ooth; netheless lede not ayen my sone thidur. 9 Therfore the seaurant puttidhe his hond vndur the hipe of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. 10 And he took ten camels of the floc of his lord, and yede forth, and bar with him of alle the goodis of his lord; and he yede forth, and cam to Mesopotame, to the citee of Nachor. 11 And whanne he hadde maad the camels to reste with out the citee, bisidis the pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tymne in which wyßmen ben wont to go out to drawe watir, 12 he seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y bische, mette with me to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. 13 Lo! Y stonde nuy the welle of watir, and the doutryis of enhabiteis of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; 14 therfor the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe doun thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answere, Drynke thou, but also Y schal yyyue drynke to thi camels, thilke is it which thou hast maad reidi to thi seaurant Ysaac; and bi this Y schal vndirstonde that thou hast do mersi with my lord Abraham. 15 And he hadde not yit fillid the wordis with yyne hym silf, and lo! Rebecca, the doutyir of Batuel, sone of Melcha, wijf of Nachor, brothir of Abraham, yede out, hauyne a watir pot in hir schulde; 16 a damysel ful comeli, and faireste virgyne, and vknoun of man. Sotheli sche cam doun to the welle, and fillide the watir pot, and turnide ayen. 17 And the seaurant mette hir, and seide, Yyyue thou to me a litle of the watir of thi pot to drynke. 18 Which aswerde, Drynke thou, my lord. And anoon sche dide doun the watir pot on hir schulde, and yaf drynke to hym. 19 And whanne he hadde drunke, sche addide, But also Y schal drawe watir to thi camelis, til alle drekyen. 20 And sche helde out the watir pot in truyis, and ran ayen to the pit, to drawe watir, and sche yaf watir drawen to alle the camelis. 21 Sotheli he bihelde hir priueli, and wolde wite whether the Lord hadde sped his wei, ethir nay. 22 Therfor after that the camels drunken, the man brouyte forth goldun eere reynis, weyngyne tewi siclis, and as many bies of the arm, in the weyite of ten siclis. 23 And he seide to hir, Whos douerty art thou? schewa thou to me, is ony place in the hows of thi fadir to dwelle? 24 Which aswerde, Y am the douyter of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha chilide to him. 25 And sche addide, seyngyne, Also ful myche of prouendre and of hey is at vs, and a large place to dwelle. 26 The man bowide hym silf, and worschipide the Lord, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God took not aweie his mersy and treuche fro my lord, and ledde me bi riyt weie in to the hous of the brother of my lord. 28 And so the damesel ran, and telde in the hous of hir modir alle thingis whiche sche hadde herd. 29 Sotheli Rebecca hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche yede out hastili to the man, where he was with out forth. 30 And whanne he hadde seyn the eere reynis and byes of the arm in the honds of his sister, and hadde herd alle the wordis of hir tellynge, the man spak to me these thingis, he cam to the man that stood bisidis the camels, and nyy the welle of watir, 31 and seide to him, Entre thou, the blessid of the Lord; whi stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad reidi the hows, and a place to thi camels. 32 And he brouyte hym in to the yyne,
and unsadlide the camels, and yaf prouendre, and 
hey, and watir to wasche the feet of camels, and 
of men that camen with hym. 33 And breed was 
set forth in his siyt, which seide, Y schal not ete 
til Y speke my words. He answerde to the man, 
Speke thou. 34 And the man seide, Y am the seruantaun 
of Abraham, 35 and the Lord hath blessid my lord 
greetli, and he is maed greet; and God yaf to hym 
scheep, and oxun, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and 
handmaidens, camels, and assis. 36 And Sare, `the wipf 
of my lord, childe a sone to my lord in his eelde, 
and he yaf alle thingis that he hadde to that sone. 
37 And my lord chargide me greetli, and seide, Thou 
schalt not take to my sone a wipf of the dounyris of 
Canaan, in whos lord Y dwelle, 38 but thou schalt 
go to the hous of my fadir, and of myn kynrede 
thou schalt take a wipf to my sone. 39 Forsotho Y 
answerde to my lord, What if the womman ylle 
come with me? 40 He seide, The Lord in whose siyt 
Y go, schal sende his angul with thee, and he schal 
dresse thi weie; and thou schalt take a wipf to my 
sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris hows. 41 Thou 
schalt be innocent fro my cures, wannhe thou comest 
to my kynsenmen, and thei yuuen not `the womman 
to thee. 42 Theryf Y cam to day to the welle of watir, 
and Y seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, if thou 
hast dressid my weie in which Y go now, lo! 43 Y 
stone bisidis the welle of watir, and the maide that 
schal go out to drawe watir herith me, yuuwe thou to 
me a litil of water to drynke of thi pot, 44 and seith to 
me, And thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to thi 
camels, thilke is the womman which the Lord hath 
dma redi to the sone of my lord. 45 While Y turnede 
in thouye these thingis with me, Rebecca apperide, 
comynghe with a pot which schec bare in the schulde; 
and schc yede doun to the welle, and drowe watir. 
And Y seide to hir, Yyue thou a litil to me to drynke; 
and schc hastide, 46 and dide doun the pot of the 
schulde, and seide to me, And thou drynke, and 
Y schal yuue drynke to thi camels; Y drank, and 
wartride the camels. 47 And Y axide hir, and seide, 
Whos doytrt art thou? Which answerde, Y am the 
doytrt of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha 
childeide to him. And so Y hangide eere rnygis to 
ourne hir face, and Y puttide bies of the arm in 
hir hondis, 48 and lowliche Y worschipide the Lord, 
and Y bleggid the Lord God of my lord Abraham, 
which God ledde me bi riyt weie, that Y schulde take 
the doytrt of the brothir of my lord to his sone. 
49 Wherfor if ye don mercy and treuthe with `my 
lord, schewe ye to me; ellis if othir thing plesith, 
also seye ye this, that Y go to the riyt side ethir to 
the left side. 50 Laban and Batuel answerdien, The 
word is gon out of the Lord; we moun not speke any 
other thing with thee without his plesaunce. 51 Lo! 
Rebecca is bifore thee; take thou hir, and go forth, 
and be schc wipf of the sone of thi lord, as the Lord 
spak. 52 And whanne the childe of Abraham hadde 
herd this, he felde doun, and worschipide the Lord 
in erthe. 53 And whanne vesels of siluer, and of 
gold, and clothis weren brouyt forth, he yaf tho to 
Rebecca for yifte, and he yaf yifits to hir britheren, 
and modir. 54 And whanne a feeste was maed, thei 
eeten and drunken to gider, and dwelliden there. 

Forsothe the child roos eerli, and spak, Delyuere ye 
me, that Y go to my lord. 55 Hir britheren and modir 
answerden, The damesele dwelle nameli ten daies 
at vs, and aftirward sche schal go forth. 56 The child 
seide, Nyle ye holde me, for the Lord hath dressid 
my weie; delyuere ye me, that I go to my lord. 57 And 
thei seiden, Clepe we the damysele, and axe we hir 
wille. 58 And whanne sche was clepid, and cam, 
thei axiden, Wolt thou go with this man? 59 And 
sche seide, Y schal go. Therfor they delyueries 
hir, and hir nurse, and the seruaunt of Abraham, 
and hise felowis, and wischeden prosperiteres to her 
sister, 60 and seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreese 
thon in to a thousand thousandis, and thi seed gete 
the yatis of hise enemys. 61 Therfor Rebecca and 
hir damesles stieden on the camels, and sueden 
the man, which turnede ayen hasteli to his lord. 62 In 
that tyme Ysaacl walkide bi the weie that ledith 
to the pit, whos name is of hym that lyueth and seeth; 
for he dwellide in the south lond. 63 And he yede 
out to tenke in the feeld, for the dai was bowid 
thanhe; and whanne he hadde reisid the iyen, he 
seiy camelys comynghe afer. 64 And whanne Ysaac 
was seyn, Rebecca liyte doun of the camel, 65 and 
seide to the child, Who is that man that cometh 
bi the feeld in to the metyng of vs? And the child 
seide to hir, He is my lord. And sche took soone 
a mentill, and hilide hir. 66 Forsotho the seruantaun 
toldhe to his lord Ysaacl alle thingis whiche he hadde 
dor; 67 which Ysaacl ledde hir in to the tabernacle of 
Sare, his modir, and took hir to wijf; and so myche 
he louede hir, that he temperide the sorewe which 
bifeldhe of the deeth of the modir.

25

1 Forsotho Abraham weddie another wijf, Cetur bi name, 2 which childeide to him Samram, and Jexan, and Madan, and Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. 3 Also Jexan gendride Saba and Dadan. Forsotho the sones of Dadan weren Aseryme, and Lathuseym, and Laomyym. 4 And sotheli of Madian was bornen Efa, and Ofer, and Enoth, and Abida, and Heldaa; alle these weren the sones of Cethure. 5 And Abraham yaf alle thingis whiche he hadde in possessionu to Isaac; 6 sotheli he yaf yifits to the sones of concubyns; and Abraham, while he lyuede yit, departide hem fro Ysaacl, his sone, to the east coost. 7 Forsotho the daiies of liif of Abraham weren an hunrid and `yuue and seuenti yeer; 8 and he failide, and dieide in good eelde, and of greet age, and ful of daiies, and he was gaderid to his puple. 9 And Ysaacl and Ismael, his sones, birided hem in the double denne, which is set in the feeld of Efron, some of Seor Etheli, 10 euene ayens Mambre, which denne he bouyte of the sones of Heth; and he was biried there, and Sare his wijf. 11 And aftir 
the deeth of Abraham God bleggide Isaac his sone, 
which dwellide bisidis the pit bi name of hym that 
lyueth and seeth. 12 These ben the generaciones 
of Ismael, some of Abraham, whom Agar bigpcian, 
sereaunteess of Sare, childeide to Abraham; 13 and 
these ben the names of the sones of Ismael, in her 
names and generaciones. The firste gendride of 
Ismael was Nabaioth, afterward Cedar, and Abdeel,
and Mabsan, 14 and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, 15 and Adad, and Thama, and Ithhur, and Nafir, and Cedma. 16 These were the sones of Ismael, and these were names by castels and townes of hem, twelue princes of her lynagis. 17 And the yeeris of lijf of Ismael wren maad an hundred and seene and thretti, and he failide, and diede, and was put to his puple. 18 Forsothe he enhabitide fro Euila til Sur to, that biholdith Egit, as me entrith in to Assiriens; he diede bifo alle his britheren. 19 Also these ben the generacions of Ysaac sone of Abraham. Abraham gendride Isaac, 20 and whanne Isaac was of fourty yeer, he weddide a wijf, Rebecca, douter of Batuel, of Sirie of Mesopotanye, the sistir of Laban. 21 And Isaac bisouyte the Lord for his wijf, for sche was bareyn; and the Lord herde him, and yaf conseuying to Rebecca. 22 But the little children wren hurtild tidgide in hir wombe; and sche seide, If it was so to conynghe to me, what nede was it to conseuy? And sche yede and asixe counsel of the Lord, 23 which answered, and seide, Twei folks ben in thi wombe, and twei puplis schulen be departid fro thi wombe, and a puple schal overcome a puple, and the more schal serue the lesse. 24 Thanne the tyme of childberyng cam, and lo! twei children wren foundun in hir wombe. 25 He that yede out first was reed, and al rouy in the manere of a skyn; and his name was clepid Esau. 26 Anoon the tothir yede out, and helde with the hond the heele of the brother; and therfore he clepide him Jacob. Isaac was sixty yeer eeld, whanne the little children wren borun. 27 And whanne thei were woloxen, Esau was maad a man kunnyng of huntyng, and a man erthe tilier; forsothe Jacob was a symple man, and dwelleide in tabernacles. 28 Isaac louyte Esau, for he eet of the huntyng of Esau; and Rebecca louyte Jacob. 29 Sotheli Jacob sethide potage; and whanne Esau cam weri fro the feld, 30 he seide to Jacob, Yuye thou to me of this reed sething, for Y am ful weri; for which cause his name was clepid Edom. 31 And Jacob seide to him, Sille to me the riyt of the first gendrid childe. 32 He answerede, Lo! Y die, what schulen the firste gendrid things proffite to me? 33 Jacob seide, therfor were thou to me. Therfor Esau swoor, and selde the firste gendrid things. 34 And so whanne he hadde take brede and potage, Esau eet and drank, and yede forth, and chargide litle that he hadde seld the riyt of the firste gendrid child.

26

1 Forsothe for hungur roos on the lond, aftir thilke bareynesse that bifiele in the daires of Abraham, Isaac yede forth to Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, in Gerara. 2 And the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, Go not doun in to Egipt, but reste thou in the lond which Y schal seie to thee, 3 and be thou a pilgrim ther yne; and Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal yuye alle these cunteers to thee and to thi seid, and Y schal fille the ooth which Y biiyte to Abraham, thi fadir. 4 And Y schal multilie thi seid as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yuye alle these things to thin eyris, and alle folks of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for Abraham obeide to my vois, and kepte `my preceptis and comandementis, and kepte cerymonyes and lawis. 5 And so Ysaac dwelleide in Geraris. 6 And whanne he was axid of men of that place of his wif, he answarde, Sche is my sistir; for he dreedde to knowliche that sche was felouschipid to hym in matrmonye, and gesside lest peradventure thei wolden sle him for the fairnesse of hir. 7 And whanne ful many daiies wren passid, and he dwelleide there, Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, biihelde bi a wyndon, and seiy hym pleiynghe with Rebecca, his wijf. 8 And whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wijf; whi liestid thou, that sche was thi sistir? Isaac answerede, Y dredde, lest Y schulde die for hir. 9 And Abymelech seide, Whi hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple myyte do letcherie with thi wijf, and thou haddist brouyt in greuyne synne on vs. And the kyng comaundide to al the puple, 10 and seide, He that touchith the wif of this man schal die bi deeth. 12 Forsothe Isaac sowide in that lond, and he found an hundrid fold in that yeer; and the Lord blesside hym. 13 And the man was maad riche, and he yede profitynge and encreesynge tyll he was maad ful gret. 14 Also he hadde posses-sioun of scheep and grete beestis, and ful myche of meyne. For this thing Palestyns hadden enuyte to hym, 15 and thei stoppiden in that tyme and filliden with erthe alle the Pittis whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggide, 16 in so myche that Abymelech him silf seide to Ysaac, Go thou awei fro vs, for thou art maad greetyl myetyr than we. 17 And he yede awei, that he schulde come to the stronde of Gerare, and dwelle there. 18 And he diggide eft othir pittis, whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggide, and whiche the Filisteis hadden stoppid surtyme, whanne Abra-ham was deed; and he clepide tho pittis bi the same names, bi whiche his fadir hadde clepid biore. 19 Thei diggiden in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge watir. 20 But also strijf of sheepherdis of Gerare was there ayens the sheepherdis of Isaac, and thei seiden, The watir is ooure; wherofor of that that bifiele he clepide the name of the pit fals chalenged. 21 And thei diggiden anothr, and thei struyuen also for that, and Ysaac clepide that pit enemytes. 22 And he yede forth fro thennus, and diggide another pit, for which thei struyuen not, therfor he clepide the name of that pit largeness; and seide, Now God hath alargid vs, and hath maad to encreesse on erthe. 23 Forsothe he stiede fro that place in to Bersabee, 24 where the Lord God apperide to him in that nyyt; and seide, Y am God of Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multilie thy seed for my seruaunt Abraham. 25 And so Ysaac bilden thee an auter to the Lord; and whanne the name of the Lord was inwardli clepid, he stretchide forth a tabernacle; and he comaundide hiser seruauntis that thei schulden digge pittis. 26 And whanne Abymelech, and Ochosat, hisefrendis, and Ficol, duk of knytis, hadden come fro Geraris to that place, 27 Isaac spak to hem, What camen ye to me, a man whom ye hatiden, and puttiden awei fro you? 28 Whihe answeriden, We seiyen that God is with
thee, and theryfor we seiden now, An ooth be bitwixe vs, and make we a coenaunt of pees, 29 that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as we touchiden 'not ony thing of thine, nethir diden that that hirte thee, but with pees we lefen thee encreas bi the blessyng of the Lord. 30 Therfor Isaac made a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk theri risen eerli, 31 and sworn ech to other; and Isaac lefte hem peisibill in to her place. 32 Lo! forsothe in that dai the seruauntis of Ysac camen, tellynge to him of the pit which thei hadden diggid, and seiden, We han foundun watir. 33 Wherfor Ysac clepide that pit abundaunse; and the name of the citee was set Bersabee til in to present dai. 34 Esau forsothe fourti yeer eld weddide twei wyues, Judith, the douytir of Beeri Ethie, and Bethsamath, the douytir of Elon, of the same place; 35 whiche bothe offendeniden the soule of Isaac and of Rebecca.

27

1 Forsothe Isaac wexe eld, and hise iyen daswiden, and he miyte not se. And he clepide Esau, his more sone, and seide to hym, My sone! Whiche answerde, Y am present. 2 To whom the fadir seide, Thou seest that Y haue woxxen eld, and Y knowe not the dai of my deeth. 3 Take thin armeres, *arewe caas, and a bowe, and go out; and whanne thou hast take ony thing bi huntynge, 4 make to me a seew therof, as thou knowist that Y wolte, and brynge that Y ete, and my soule blesse thee bifoere that Y die. 5 And whanne Rebecca hadde herd this thing, and he hadde go in to the feeld to fille the conamanuntaun of the fadir, 6 sche seide to hir sone Jacob, Y herde thi fadir spekynge with Esau, thi brothir, and seiyenge to hym, Brynge thou me of thin huntynge, 7 and make thow metis, that Y ete, and that Y blesse thee bifor the Lord ficer that Y die. 8 Now theryfor, my sone, assent to my counsels, 9 and go to the floe, and brynge to me tweyne the beste kidis, that Y make metis of tho to thi fadir, whiche he ethich gladli; 10 and that whanne thou hast brouyte in tho metis, and he hath ete, he blesse thee bifoere that he die. 11 To whom Jacob answerde, Thou knowist that Esau my brothir is an heeri man, and Y am smethe; if my fadir 'touchith and feelith me, 12 Y drede lest he gesse that Y wolde sorne him, and lest he brynge in cursyng on me for blessyng. 13 To whom the modir seide, My sone, this cursyng be in me; oonly here thou my vos, and go, and brynge that that Y seide. 14 He yede, and brouyte, and yaf to his modir. Sche made redi metis, as sche knowe that his fadir wolde, 15 and sche clothide Jacob in ful goode clothis of Esau, whiche sche hadde at home anenis hir sif. 16 And sche 'compasside the hondis with little skynmys of kiddis, and kyuereede the 'nakide thingis of the necke; 17 and sche yaf seew, and bitook the louysis whiche sche hadde bake. 18 And whanne these weren brouyte in, he seide, My fadir! And he answerde, Y here; who art thou, my sone? 19 And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, thi first gendrid sone. Y haue do to thee as thou comauantist to me; rise thou, sitte, and ete of myn huntynge, that thi soule blesse me. 20 Eft Ysac seide to his sone, My sone, hou miyist thou fynde so

soone? Which answerde, It was Goddis wille, that this that Y wolde schulde come soone to me. 21 And Isaac seide, My sone, come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher thou art my sone Esau, ethir nay. 22 He neiyede to the fadir; and whanne he hadde feelid hym, Isaac seide, Sotherli the vois is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. 23 And Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden the linessce of the more sone. 24 Therfor Isaac blesside him, and seide, Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answerde, Y am. 25 And Isaac seide, My sone, brynge thou to me metis of thin huntynge, that my soule blesse thee. And whanne Isaac hadde ete thes metis brouyte, Jacob brouyte also wyn to Isaac, and whanne this was drunken, 26 Isaac seide to him, My sone, come thou hidir, and yuve to me a cos. 27 Jacob neiyede, and kisside hym; and anoon as Isaac feelide the odour of hise clothis, he blesside him, and seide, Lo! the odour of my sone as the odour of a 'feel ful which the Lord hath blessid. 28 God yuue to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the fatnesse of erthe, abundance of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; 29 and puplis serue thee, and lynagis worchiphe thee; be thou lord of thi britheren, and the sones of thi modir be bowid bifor thee; be he cursid that cursith thee, and he that blesshith thee, be fillid with blessyngis. 30 Vnethis Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, 31 Esau cam, and brouyte in metis sodun of the huntynge to the fadir, and seide, My fadir, rise thou, and ete of the huntynge of thi sone, that thi soule blesse me. 32 And Isaac seide, Who forsothe the art thou? Which answerde, Y am Esau, thi firste gendrid sone. 33 Isaac drede bi a greet astonyng; and he wondride more, than it mai be bileeued, and seide, Who therfor is he which a while ago brouyte to me huntynge takun, and Y eet of alle thingis bifor that thou camest; and Y blesse him? and he schal be blessid. 34 Whanne the words of the fadir weren hord, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and was astonyed, and seide, My fadir, blesse thou also me. 35 Which seide, Thy brother cam prudenti, and took thi blessyng. 36 And Esau addide, Justli his name is clepid Jacob, for lo! he supplauhtide me another tyne; bifer he took awei 'my firste gendrid thingis, and now the secounde tyne he rauyschide priueli my blessyng. And eft he seide to the fadir, Wher thou hast not reserued a blessyng also to me? 37 Ysac answerde, Y haue maad him thi lord, and Y haue maad suget alle hise britheren to his seruage; Y haue stablisched him in whete, and wyn, and oile; and, my sone, what schal Y do to thee aftir these thingis? 38 To whom Esau saide, Fadir, wher thou hast onelii o blessyng? Y biseche that also thou blesse me. And whanne Esau wepte with greet yellying. 39 Isaac was stirid, and seide to hym, Thi blessyng schal be in the fatnesse of erthe, and in the dew of heuene fro aboue; 40 thou schalt lyue bi swerd, and thou schalt serue thi brothir, and tyme schal come whanne thou schalt shakte awei, and vnbynede his yok fro thi nollis. 41 Therfor Esau hatide euer Jacob for the blessyng bi which the fadir hadde blesissid hym; and Esau seide in his herte, The daies of nowynge of my fadir schulen come, and Y
he seide dreadynge, Hou worshipful is this place! Here is noon other thing no but the hows of God, and the yate of heuene. 18 Therfor Jacob roos eerli, and took the stoon which he hadde put vndur his heed, and reiside in to a title, and helde oile aboue. 19 And he clepide the name of that citee Bethel, which was clepid Lusa bifoire. 20 Also he awiuode a vow, and seide, If God is with me, and kepith me in the weie in which Y go, and yyyueth to me looues to ethe, and clothis to be clothid, 21 and Y tunne ayen in prosperite to the hows of my fadir, the Lord schal be in to God to me. 22 And this stoon, which Y reiside in to a title, schal be clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre tithis to thee of alle thingis whiche thou schalt yyyu to me.

28

1 And so Isaac clepide Jacob, and blesside hym, and comaundide to hym, and seide, Nyle thou take a wifij of the kyn of Canaan; but go thou. 2 and walke forth in to Mesopotamye of Sirie, to the hows of Batuel, fadir of thi modir, and take to thee of thennus a wifij of the douytris of Laban, thin vncle. 3 Sotheli Almyyti God blesse thee, and make thee to encreese, and multiple thee, that thou be in to cumpaynes of puplis; 4 and God yyue to thee the blessyngis of Abraham, and to thi seed aftir thee, that thou welde the lond of thi pilgrymage, which he biiyte to thi graunts. 5 And whanne Ysac hadde left hym, he yede forth, and cam in to Mesopotamye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Batuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his modir. 6 Forsothe Esau sey that his fadir hadde blessid Jacob, and hadde sent hem in to Mesopotamye of Sirie, that he schulde wedde a wifij of thennus, and that aftir the blessyng he comaundide to Jacob, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wifij of the douytris of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeiede to his fadir3 and modir, and yede in to Sirie; 8 also Esau preyde that his fadir bihelde not gladi the douytris of Canaan. 9 And he yede to Ismael, and weeddide a wifij, with out these which he hadde biffere, Melech, the douyter of Ismael, sone of Abraham, the sistir of Nabaiote. 10 Therfor Jacob yede out of Bersabee, and yede to Aran. 11 And whanne he hadde com to sum place, and wolde reste ther inne aftir the goynge doun of the sunne, he took of the soonuus that laien ther, and he puttide vndur his heed, and slepte in the same place. 12 And he seije in sleep a laddr stondyngye on the erthe, and the cop ther of touchinge heuene; and he seyi Goddis aungels stiynge vp and goynge doun ther bi. 13 and the Lord fastned to the laddr, seiyngye to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thi fadir, and God of Isaac; Y schal yyue to thee and to thi seed the lond in which thou slepist. 14 And thi seed schal be as the dust of erthe, thou schalt be alaridg to the eest, and west, and north, and south; and alle lynagis of erthe schulen be blessid in thee and in thi seed. 15 And Y schal be thi kepere, whidur euer thou schalt go; and Y schal lede thee ayen in to this lond, and Y schal not leuee no but Y schal fil alle thingis whiche Y seide. 16 And whanne Jacob hadde wakyd of sleep, he seide, Verli the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not. 17 And

29

1 Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in to the eest lond; 2 and seiy a pit in the feeld, and three flockys of scheep restynge bisidis it, for thi scheep weren watrid therof, and the mouth therof was closid with a greet stoon. 3 And the custom was that whanne alle scheep weren gadered togider, thei schulden turne awei the stoon, and whanne the flockys weren fellid thei schulden put it eft on the mouth of the pit. 4 And Jacob seide to the scheeperdis, Brithren, of whennus ben ye? Whiche awierened, Of Aran. 5 And he axide hem and seide, Wher yede knowen Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knowen. 6 Jacob seide, Is he hoo? Thei seiden, He is in good sate; and lo! Rachel, his douyter, cometh with his flok. 7 And Jacob seide, Yit myche of the dai is to come, and it is not tyme that the flockys be led ayen to the fooldis; sotheli yyue ye drynk to the scheep, and so lede ye hem ayen to mete. 8 Whiche awierened, We moun not tal alle scheep be gederid to gidere, and til we remouen the stoon fro the mouth of the pit to warit the flockys. 9 Yit thei spaken, and lo! Rachel cam with the scheep of hir fadir. 10 And whanne Jacob seiy hir, and knewe the douytr of his modris brothir, and the scheep of Laban his vncle, he remeuyde the stoon with which the pit was closid; 11 and whanne the flok was watrid, he kisid hir, and he wepte with ‘vois reisid. 12 And he schewide to hir that he was the brothir of hir fadir, and the sone of Rebecca; and sche hastide, and talde to hir fadir. 13 And whanne he hadde herd, that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he ran ayens hym, and he biclpide Jacob and kiside hym, and ledde in to his hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the iurney weren herd, 14 Laban awierened, Thou art my boon and my fleisch. And aftir that the daiyes of o moneth weren fillid, Laban seide to him. 15 Whethir for thou art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely? seie thou what mede thou schalt take. 16 Forsothe Laban hadde twei douytris, the name of the more was Lya, sotheli the lesse was clepid Rachel; 17 but Lya was bliere iiedy, Rachel was of fair face, and semeli in sity. 18 And Jacob loute Rachel, and seide, Y schal serue thee seueye for Rachel thi lesse douytr. 19 Laban awierened, It is betere that Y yyue hir to thee than to anothir man; dwelle thou at me. 20 Therfor Jacob seruyde seune

2
yeer for Rachel; and the daies semyden fewe to hym for the greeenesse of loue. 21 And he seide to Laban, Yuye thou my wijf to me, for the tyme is fillid that Y entre to hir. 22 And whanne any cumpynes of freendis weren clepid to theeste, he made weddnyngis, 23 and in the euentid Laban brouyte in to hym Lya his douytryt, 24 and yaf an handmaide, Selfa bi name, to the douyter. And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi custom, whanne the morewtied was maad, he seiy Lya, 25 and seide to his wyues fadir, What is that whom woldist do? wher Y seruede not thee for Rachel? whi hast thou disseyued me? 26 Laban answere, It is not custom in oure place that we yuye first the ‘lesse douytris to weddnyngis; 27 fille thou the wouke of daies of this couplyng, and Y schal yuye to thee also this Rachel, for the werk in whou thou schalt serue me bi othere seune yeer. 28 Jacob assentid to the couenain, and whanne the wouke was possid, 29 he weddide Rachel, to whom the fadir hadde yoye Bala seruauntesse. 30 And at the laste he vside the weddnyngis desirid, and settide the loue of the ‘wif suynghe before the former; and he seruede at Laban seoure other he. 31 Forsoto the Lord seiy that he dispidis Lya, 32 and openyde hir wonme while the sistir dwellide bareyn. 32 And Lya childide a sonne conseuyed, and clepide his name Ruben, and seide, The Lord seiy my mekenesse; now myn hosebonde schal loue me. 33 And eft sche conseuyed, ‘ and childide a sonne, and seide, And for the Lord seiy that Y was dispidis, he yaf also this sonne to me; and sche clepide his name Symeon. 34 And sche conseuyed the thrifde tyme, and childide anothir sonne, and sche seide also, Now myn hosebonde schal be coupled to me, for Y childide thre sonnes to him; and therfor sche clepide his name Leuy. 35 The fourthe tyme sche conseuyed, and childide a sonne, and seide, Now I schal knouleche to the Lord; and herfor she clepide his name Judas; and ceesside to childe.

30

1 Forsoto Rachel seiy, that sche was vnfruyful, and hadde yuy to the sister, and seide to hir hosebonde, Yuye thou fre children to me, elli Y schal die. 2 To whom Jacob was wrooth, and answere, Wher Y am for God, which haue priued thee fro the fruyt of thi womb? 3 And sche seide, Y haue ‘a seruauntesse Bala, entre thou to hir that she childid on my kneys, and that Y haue sones of hir. 4 And sche yaf to hym Bala in to matrimony; 5 and whanne the hosebonde hadde entri to hym, sche conseuyed, and childide a sonne. 6 And Rachel seide, the Lord demede to me, and herde my preier, and yaf a sonne to me; and therfor sche clepide his name Dan. 7 And eft Bala conseuyed, and childide anothir sonne, 8 for whom Rachel seide, The Lord hath maad me lijk to my sistir, and Y wexide strong; and sche clepide hym Neptalym. 9 Lya feeldide that sche ceesside to bere child, and sche yaf Selfa, hir handmyde, to the hosebonde. 10 And whanne Selfa aftir conseuyeng childide a sonne, Lya seide, Blessidly; 11 and therfor sche clepide his name Gad. 12 Also Selfa childide anothir sonne, 13 and Lia seide, This is for my blis, for alle wyynmen schulen seie me blesid; therfor sche clepide hym Aser. 14 Forsoto Ruben yede out in to the feeld in the tyme of wheete heruest, and found mandragis, whiche he brouyte to Lya, his modir. And Rachel seide, Yuye thou to me a part of the mandragis of thi sonne. 15 Lya answere, Whether it semeth lilit to thee, that thou hast rauschid the hosebonde fro me, no but thou take also the mandragis of my sone? Rachel seide, The hosebonde sleepe with thee in this nyft for the mandragis of thi sone. 16 And whanne Jacob cam ayen fro the feeld at euentid, Yya yede out in to his comyng, and seide, Thou shalt entre to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for the mandragis of my sone. He slepte with hir in that nyft; 17 and God herde hir preiers, and sche conseuyed, and childide the fyuyetho sone; 18 and seide, God yaf meede to me, for Y yaf myn handmayde to myn hosebond; and sche clepide his name Isacar. 19 Eft Lia conseuyed, and childide the sixte sone, 20 and seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with a good dower, also in this tyme myn hosebonde schal be with me, for Y childide sixe sonnes to hym; and therfor sche clepide his name Sabulon. 21 Aftir whom sche childide a douyter, Dyna bi name. 22 Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, and herde hir, and openyde hir wonme. 23 And sche conseuyed, and childide a sonne, and seide, God hathake a wey my scheschipe; and sche clepid his name Joseph, 24 and seide, The Lord yuye to me another sone. 25 Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere thou me, that Y turne ayen in to my cuntrey and to my lond. 26 Yuye thou to me my wyues and fre children for whiche Y seruede thee, that Y go; forsothe thou knowist the seruyce bi which Y seruede thee. 27 Laban seide to hym, Fynde Y grace in thi siyt, Y haue lerned bi experience that God blesseide me for thee; 28 ordayne thou the meede which Y schal yuye to thee. 29 And he answereide, Thou woost hou Y serueide thee, and hou greut thei possessioun was in myn hondis; 30 thou haddist lilit bifore that Y cam to thee, and now thou art maad rich, and the Lord blesseide thee at myn entryng; therfor it is iust that Y puruyey sum tyme also to myn hows. 31 And Laban seide, What schal Y yuye to thee? And Jacob seide, Y wolde no thint 3 but if thou doist that that Y axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi scheep. 32 Cumpasse thou alle thi flockis, and departe thou alle duersen scheep and of spottid flees, and what euer thing schal be dun, and spottid, and dyusel, as wel in scheep as in get, it schal be my mede. 33 And my ryftfulnesse schal answere to me to morowe, whanne the tyme of couenanat schal come bifoer thee; and alle that ben not dyusel and spottid and dunme, as well in sheep as in get, schulen repreeue me of thefte. 34 And Laban seide, Y haue
acceptable that that thou axist. 35 And he departide in that dae the geet, and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dyuerse and spottid. Sothely he bitook al the flok of o colore, that is, of white and of blak fleeis in the hond of hise sones; 36 and he settid the space of weie of thre daies bitwine hise sones and the hosebonde of hise dourysleris, that fedde othere flockis' of hym. 37 Therfor Jacob took greeny yerdis of popeleris, and of almoundis, and of planes, and in parti dice awei the yrnyde of, and tho he settid the yrnyds weren 'drawyn a wi, whitenesse apperide in these that weren maad bare; sothely tho that weren hoole dwelliden grene, and bi this maner the colore was maad dyuerse. 38 And Jacob puttide thord yerdis in the trowis, where the watir was held out, that whanne the flockis schulden come to drynyke, thei schulden hau the yerdis bifor the iyen, and schulden conseuy in the sity of the yerdis. 39 And it was doon that in thilke heete of riding the shepe schulde biholde the yerdis, and that thei schulden brynge forth spotti beestis, and dyuerse, and bispreyt with dyuerse colour. 40 And Jacob departide ¶ the floc, and puttide the yerdis in the trowis bifor the iyen of the rammys. Sotheli alle the white and black were wren banis; solethi the othere wren Jacobis; for the flockis wren depardit bytwixe hem sylf. 41 Therfor whanne the sheep weren ridun in the firste tyme, Jacob puttide the yerdis in the 'troyis of watir bifor the iyen of rammys and of scheep, that thei schulden conseuy in the sity of tho yerdis. 42 Forsothe whanne the late medlyng and the laste conseuywen yerdis, Jacob puttid not tho yerdis; and tho that weren late, weren maad Labans, and tho that weren of the firste tyme weren Jacobis. 43 And he was maad ful riche, and hadde many flockis, handmaydis, and seruantsis, camels, and assis.

31

1 Aftir that Jacob herde the wordis of the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob hath take awei alle thingis that weren oure fadris, and of his catel Jacob is maad riche, and noble. 2 Also Jacob persyeuued the face of Laban, that it was not ayenis hym as yisterdai, and the thriddai daigao, 3 moost for the Lord seide to hym, Turne aye in the lond of thi fadris, and to thi generacion, and Y shall be with thee. 4 He sente, and clepid Rachel, and Ly, in to the feeld, where he kepeth flockis, and he seide to hem, 5 Y se the face of youre faidir, that it is not ayenis me as 'yisterdai and the thriddi daigao; but God of my faidir was with me. 6 And ye witen that with alle my strenghis Y seruedo youre faidir; 7 but and youre faidir disseyuyde me, and chaungide my meede ten sithis; and netheles God suffride not hym to anoye me. 8 If he seide ony tyme, Dyuerse colourid sheep schulen be thi medis, alle sheep brouyten forth dyuerse colourid lambren; forsothe whanne he seide ayenward, Thou shaltake all alle white for mede, alle the flockis brouyten forth white beestis; 9 and God took a wey the substance of your faidir, and yaf to me. 10 For aftir that the tyme of conseuyyn of sheep cam, Y reiside myn iyen, and seiy in sleep malis dyuerse, and spotti, and of dyuerse colouris, stiyenge on femalis. 11 And the angel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob! and Y answere, Y am redy. 12 Whiche seide, Reise thin iyen, and se alle malis dyuerse, byspreyn, and spotti, stiyenge on femalis; for Y seiy alle thingis whiche Laban dide to thee; 13 Y am God of Bethel, where thou anoyntidist a stoon, and madist auow to me. Now therefor rise thou, and go out of this lond, and turne aye in to the lond of thi birthe. 14 And Rachel and Ly answeredin, Wher we han ony thing residue in the catels, and eritage of oure faidir? 15 Wher he 'aretidit not vs as aliens, and seide, and eet oure prijs? 16 But God took awei the richessis of oure faidir, and yaf tho to vs, and to oure sones; wherfor do thou alle thingis whiche God hath comaundid to thee. 17 Forsothe Jacob roos, and puttide hise fride children and wyues on camels, and yede forth; 18 and he took al his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he hadde gete in Mesopotamyn, and yede to Isaac, his faidir, into the lond of Canaan. 19 In that tyme Laban yede to scheere scheep, and Rachel stol the idols of hir faidir. 20 And Jacob nolde kneuluche to the faidir of his wif, that he woldo fle; 21 and whanne he hadde go, as wel he as alle thingis that were of hir riyt, and whanne he hadde passid the water, and he yede ayns the hil of Galaad, 22 it was teld to Laban, in the thridde dai, that Jacob fledde. 23 And Laban took his brothiren, and pursuede hym seene daies, and took hym in the hil of Galaad. 24 And Laban seiy in sleep the Lord seiynge to him, Be war that thou speke not ony thing sharpli ayns Jacob. 25 And thanne Jacob hadde estrich forth the tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he hadde sued Jacob with his brothiren, 'he settide tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob, 26 Whi hast thou do so, that the while I wiste not thou woldist dreuye away my dourysleris as caitifs by swerd? 27 Whi woldist thou fle the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioe, and songis, and tympanys, and harpis? 28 Thou suffridist not that Y shulde kise my sones and dourysleris; thou hast woruyt folili. 29 And now sotheli myn hond mai yede yuel to thee, but the God of thi faidir seide to mee yisterdai, Be war that thou speke not ony harder thing with Jacob. 30 Suppe, if thou coueitidest to go to thi kynesmen, and the hows of thi faidir was in desir to thee, whi hast thou stole my goddis? 31 Jacob answerede, That Y yede forth while thou wistist not, Y drede lest thou woldist take away thi dourysleris violentli; 32 sotheli that thou repreeust me of theefte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slayn bifor oure brothiren; seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stol the idols. 33 And so Laban entride in to the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Ly, and of euer eithir meyne, and foond not; and whanne Laban hadde entridden in to the tente of Rachel, 34 sche hastide, and hidde the idols vnvdur the strewyngis of the camel, and sat aboue.

¶ 30:40 the floc, that is, departide the rammes fro the ewes til to the tyme of watreingy.
And she seide to Laban, sekyng al the tente and fyndynge no thing. 35 My lord, be not wrooth that Y may not rise before thee, for it bifiele now to me bi the custom of wymen; so the bisynesse of the seke was scorned. 36 And Jacob bolnyde, and seide with strijf, For what cause of me, and for what synne of me, hast thou come so fersly aftir me, 37 and hast souyt al `the portenaunce of myn hous? What `hast thou here founde of al the catel of thin houes? Putte thou here before my britheren and thi britheren, and deme thei betwixe me and thee. 38 Was I with thee herfore twenti yee? Thi sheep and geet weren not bareyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flok. 39 nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun of a beeste; Y yeldide al harm; what euers thing persichide bi thefte, thou axidist of me; 40 Y was angwischid in dai and nyyt with heete and frost, and sleep fleede fro myn yeven; 41 so Y serueide thee bi twenti yee in thin houes, fourtene yee for thi douytris, and sixe yee for thi flockis; and thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis. 42 If God of my fadir Abraham, and the drede of Isaac hadde not helpid me, peraurentume now thou haddist left me nakid; the Lord bihelide my turmenteung and the trauely of myn hondis, and repyreude thee yistirdai. 43 Laban answerrer hym, The douytris, and thi sones, and flockis, and alle thingis whiche thou seest, ben myne, what mai Y do to my sones, and to the sones of sones? 44 Therfor come thou, and make we boond of pees, that it be witnessesyng bitwixe me, and thee. 45 And so Jacob took a stoone, and reiside it in to a signe, and seide to hise britheren, 46 Brynge ye stoonus; whiche gadridden, and maden an heep, and eton on it. 47 And Laban clepidite hym the heep of witnesse, and Jacob clepidite hym the heep of witnessesyng; euer eithir clepidie bi the propretie of his langaige. 48 And Laban seide, This heep schal be witnesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and herfor the name thereof was clepid Galaad, that is, the heep of witnesse. 49 And Laban addide, The Lord biholde, and deme bitwixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro yow; 50 if thou schal turmente my douytris, and if thou schal byrnygyn otherh wyues on hem, noon is witnesses of oure word, outakun God, which is present, and biholidith. 51 And eft he seide to Jacob, Lo! this heep, and stoon, and whiche Y reiside bitwixe me and thee, schal be witnesse; 52 sotheli this heep, and stoon be in to witnesseyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and go to thee, ether thal stalt passe, and thanke yuel to me. 53 God of Abraham, and God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem, deme bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor bi the drede of his fadir Ysaaq; 54 and whanne slayn sacrifices weren offrid in the hil, he clepynge his britheren to eete breed, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei dwelldien there. 55 Forsothe Laban roos bi nyyt, and kisidde his sones, and douytris, and blesside hem, and turnede ayen in to his place.

32
1 Forsote Jacob wente forth in the weie in which he began, and the anguels of the Lord metten hem. 2 And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels of God; and he clepide the name of that place Manaym, that is, castels. 3 Sotheli Jacob sente bifoire him also messangeris to Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir, in the cuntrey of Edom; 4 and cameaundide to hem, and seide, Thus speke ye to my lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these thingis, Y was a pilgrym at Laban, `and Y was `till in to present dai; 5 Y haue oxun, and assis, and sheepe, and servauntis, and hand maydis, and Y sende now a message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi siet. 6 And the messagerys turnden ayen to Jacob, and seiden, We camen to Esau, thi brother, and lol he hastith in to thi comyng, with foure hundred men. 7 Jacob dreedde greetli, and he was aferd, and departe the puple that was with hym, and he departe the flockis, and sheepe, and oxun, and camels, in to twei cumpenyes; 8 and seide, If Esau schal come to o cumpeny, and schal smyte it, the tothir cumpenye which is residue schal be saued. 9 And Jacob seide, Al God of my fadir Abraham, and God of my fadir Isaac, Al Lord, that seidist to me, Turne thou ayen in to thi lond, and in to the place of thi birtche, and Y schal do wel to thee; 10 Y am lesse than alle thi mercifull doyngis, and than thi treuthe which thou hast fillid to thi servaunt; with my staf Y passide this Jordan, and now Y go ayen with twee cumpenyes; 11 deluerye thou me fro the hond of my brother Esau, for Y drede him greetli, lest he come and sle the modris with the sones. 12 Thou spakist that thou schuldist do wel to me, and shuldist alarge my seed as the grauel of the see, that mai not be noumbried for mychilnesse. 13 And whanne Jacob hadde slept there in that nyyt, he departe of the thingis whiche he hadde yiftis to Esau, his brother, 14 two hundred geet, and twenti buckis of geet, two hundrid sheep, and twenti rammys, 15 camels fulle with her foolis thretti, fourti kyen, and twenti boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten foolis of hem. 16 And he sente bi the hondis of his servauntis alle flockis bi hem silf; and he seide to hise children, Go ye before me, and a space be betwixe flok and flok. 17 And he commaundide to the formere, and seide, If thou schalt mette my brothir Esau, and he schal axe thee, whos man thou art, ether whidir thou goist, ether whos ben these thingis whiche thou suest, 18 thou schal asswerte, Of thi servaunt Jacob, he hath sent yiftis to his lord Esau, and he cometh aftir vs. 19 In lijer maner, he yaf commaundements to the secouende, and to the thridde, and to alle that sueden flockis; and seide, Speke ye bi the same wordis to Esau, 20 whanne ye fynden hym, and ye schulen addde, Also Jacob hym silf thi servaunt sueth oure weie. For Jacob seide, Y schal plese Esau with yiftis that goon before, and afterward Y schal se hym; in hap he schal be mercyful to me. 21 And so the yiftis yeden before hym; sotheli he dwelleide in that nyty in the tenteis. 22 And whanne Jacob hadde arise auysseli, he took hise twee wyues, and so many servauntessis with enleuen sones, and passide the forthe of Jabeth. 23 And whanne alle thingis that perteyneden to hym weren led ouer, he dwelleide aloone, and, lol 24 a man wrestlide with him til to the morwetid. 25 And whanne the man seiy that he myte not ouercome Jacob, he touchide the senewe of Jacobis hipe, and it driede anoon. 26 And he seide to Jacob, Leeue thou me, for the morewtid stieth
now. Jacob answeride, Y schal not leue thee, no but thou blesse me. 27 Therfore he seide, What name is to thee? He answeride, Jacob. 28 And the man seide, Thi name schal no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel; for if thou were strong ayens God, hou miche more schalt thou hauve power ayens men. 29 Jacob axide him, Seie thou to me bi what name thou art clepid? He answeride, Whi axist thou my name, whiche is wondrful? And he blesside Jacob in the same place. 30 And Jacob clepide the name of that place Fanuel, and seide, Y siy the Lord face to face, and my lijf is maad saaf. 31 And anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that he passide Fanuel; forsothe he haltide in the foot. 32 For which cause the sones of Israel eten not `til in to present day the senewe, that driede in the hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe of Jacobs hipe, and it driede.

33 1 Forsothe Jacob reiside hise iyen, and seiy Esau comynge, and foure hundrid men with hym; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of bothe seruauentessis. 2 And he puttide euer either handmaide, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnyng; sotheli he puttide Lia, and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe he puttide Rachel and Joseph the laste. 3 And Jacob yede before, and worschipide lowli to erthe seushnith, til his brothir neiyede. 4 And so Esau ran ayens his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau helde his necke, and kisside, and wepte. 5 And whanne the iyen were reisid, he seiy the wymmen, and the litlle children of hem, and seide, What wolen these to hem sif? and wher thi pertenide to thee? Jacob answeride, Thei ben the litlle children, whiche God hath yowe to me, thi seruauent. 6 And the handmaydis and her sones neiyeden, and weren bowid. 7 Also Lya neiyede with hir fre children; and whanne thei hadden worschipid in lijk maner, Joseph and Rachel the laste worshippeden. 8 And Esau seide, What ben these cumpanyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob answeride, That Y schulde fynde grace bifoire my lord. 9 And he seide, My brothir, Y haue ful many thingis, thi thingis be to thee. 10 And Jacob seide, Y biseche, nyle thou so, but if Y foond grace in thin iyen, take thou a litil yffe of myn hondis; for Y seiy so thi face as I seiy the cheer of God; 11 be thou merfitul to me, and resseyue the blessyng which Y broutthe to thee, and which blessyng God yuyyngge alle thingis yaf to me. 12 Vnnenthis, while the brothir compellide, he resseyuede, and seide, Go we to gider, and Y schal be felowe of thi weie. 13 And Jacob seide, My lord, thou knowist that Y haue lite children tendre, and scheep, and kien with calue with me, and if Y schal make hem for to trauele more in goynge, alle the flockis schulen die in o daie; 14 my lord go before his seruauent, and Y schal sue litil and litil hise steppis, as I shal se that my lite children mown, til Y come to my lord, in to Seir. 15 Esau answeride, Y preie thee, that of the puple which is with me, nameli felowis of thi weie dwelle. Jacob seide, It is no nede; Y haue neede to this o thing oneli, that Y fynde grace in thi siyt, my lord. 16 And so Esau turnede ayen in that dai in the weie bi which he cam, in to Seir. 17 And Jacob cam in to Sochot, where whanne he hadde bilden an hows, and hadde set tentis, he clepide the name of that place Sochot, that is, tabernaclis. 18 And Jacob passide in to Salem, a citee of Sichimis, which is in the lond of Canaan, aftir that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and he dwelide besidis the citee. 19 And he boute for an hundrid lambren a part of the feeld, in which he settide tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichem. 20 And whanne he hadde reisid an auter there, he inwardly clepide on it the strongeste God of Israel.

34

1 Forsothe Dyna, the douytrir of Lya, yede out to se the wymmen of that cuntrey. 2 And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn hir, he louede hir, and rauyschide, and scelep with hir, and oppresside the virgyn bi violence. 3 And his soule was boundun faste with hir, and he pleside hir sory with flateringis. 4 And he yede to Emor, 5 his fadir, and seide, Take to me this damysel a wijf. And whanne Jacob hadde herd this thing, while the sones werens absent, and ocupied in the fedyng of scheep, he was stille, til thei camen ayen. 6 Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem, was gon out, `that he schulde speke to Jacob, lo! 7 hise sones camen fro the feeld. And whanne this thing that bifelde was herd, thi weren wrooth gretteli; for he wrouyte a foul thing in Israel, and he hadde do a thing vnleueful in the defouyling of the douyter of Jacob. 8 And so Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem cleuyde to youre douytrir, yewe ye hir a wijf to hym, 9 and ioyne we weddyngis to gideri; yuye ye youre douytris to vs, 10 and take ye oure douytris, and dwelle ye with vs; the lond is in youre power, tyle ye, make ye marchaundise, and welde ye it. 11 But also Sichem seide to the fadir and britheren of hir, Fynde Y grace bifoir you, and what euer thingis ye oderneyn Y schal yyte; 12 encreese ye the dower, and axe ye yiftis, Y schal yyte wilfull that that ye axen; oonli yyte ye this damyselle a wijf to me. 13 The sones of Jacob answeriden in gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren feears for the defouyling of maidenhood of the sistir, 14 We moun not do this that ye axen, nether we moun yuye oure sistir to a man vnircumcised, which thing is vnleueful and abynomynal anentis vs. 15 But in this we schulen mowe be boundun in peps, if ye woole be lijk vs, and ech of male kynde be circumcised in you, 16 thanne we schulen yuye and take togidre oure douytris and youre; and we schulen dwelle with you, and we schulen be o puple. 17 Forsothe if ye nylen be circumcised, we schulen take oure douytrir, and schulen go a wey. 18 The profryng of hem pleside Emor and Sichem, 19 his sone, and the yong wyxyngye man diliaeide not, that ne he fillide anone that that was axid, for he louede the damyselle gretteli, and he was noble in al `the hous of his fadir. 20 And thei entridden in to the yate of the citee, and spaken to the puple, 21 These men ben pesible, and wolen dwelle with vs; make thei marchaundie in the loond, and tile thei it, which is large and brood, and hath nede to tileris; we schulen take her douytris to wyues, and we schulen yuye oure douytris to hem.
22 O thing is, for which so greet good is dilaied; if we circumcidenoure malis, and suen the custom of the folc, 23 bothe her substance, and sheep, and alle thingis which thei welden, schulen be oure; oneli assente we in this, that we dwelle to giderie, and make o puple. 24 And alle men assentiden, and alle malis weren circumcicid. 25 And lo! in the thridde day, whanne the sorewe of woundis was moost greuous, twoi sones of acob, Symeon and Leuy, britheren of Dyna, token swerdis, and entridden in to the citee booldeli; and whanne alle malis weren slayn, 26 thei killiden Emor and Sichem togidere, and taken Dyna, her sistir, fro the hous of Sichem. 27 And whanne thei weren goon out, othere sones of Jacob felden in on the slayn men, and riferiden the citee for the venuance of defouylng of a virgyng. 28 And they wistiden the sccheep of tho men, and droues of oxun, and assis, and alle thingis that weren in howsis and feeidis, 29 and ledden prisoneris the litle children, and wyues of tho men. 30 And whanne these thingis weren don hardil, Jacob seide to Symeon and Leuy, Ye han trobld me, and han maad me hateful to Cananeis and Fereseis, dwellers of this lond; we ben fewe, thei schulen be gaderid to giderie and schulen sle me, and Y schal be don a wey and myn hous. 31 Symeon and Leuy answeriden, Whether thei ouyten myysuse oure sistir as an hoore?

35

1 Yn the mene tymel the Lord spak to Jacob, Ryse thou, and stie to Bethel, and dwelle thou there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that apiperide to thee whanne thou fleddist Esau, thi brother. 2 Forsotho Jacob seide, whanne al his hou was clepid to giderie. Caste ye a wei alien goddis, that ben ‘in the myddis of you, and be ye clensis, and chaunge ye youre clothis; 3 rise ye, and stie we into Bethel, that we make there an auter to the Lord, which herde me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weye. 4 Therfor thei yaunen to hym alle alien goddis which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren in ‘the eersis of hem; and he deluyde tho vndur a ‘tre, clepid therubynyte, which is bhynde the citee of Sichem. 5 And whanne thei yeden, drede assailinge alle men by cumpas of the citee, and thei weren not hardi to pursu hem goynge a wei. 6 Therfor Jacob cam to Lusa, which is in the lond of Canaan, bi ‘sire name Bethel, he and al his puple with hym. 7 And he bilden there an auter to the Lord, and clepid the name of that place The hows of God, for God apiperide there to hym, whanne he fledded his brothir. 8 Delbora, the nurisice of Rebecca, diede in the same tymel, and sche was bired at the roote of Bethel, vndir an ook, and the name of the place was clepid The ooke of wepyng. 9 Forsoto God apiperide eft to Jacob, aftir that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotanye of Sarie, and cam into Bethel, and blesside hym, 10 and seide, Thou shalt not more be clepid Jacob, but Israel schal be thi name. And God clepid hym Israel, and seide to hym, 11 Y am God Almyti, encreesse thou, and be thou multiplied, folkis and pilquis of nacions schulen be of thee, kyngis schulen go out of thi leendis; 12 and Y shal yyyue to thee, and to thi seed after thee, the lond which Y yaf to Abraham, and Ysaac. 13 And God departide fro hym. 14 Forsotho Jacob reiside a title ether memorial of stoonys, in the place where ynne God spak to hym, and he sacrifiiede ther oone fletynge sacrifices, and scheddedit oile, 15 and clepid the name of that place Bethel.

16 Forsoto Jacob yede oyt fro thennus, and cam in the bigynnynge of somer to the lond that ledit to Effrata; in which lond whanne Rachel trauelid in child beryng, 17 sche bigan to be in perel for the hardnesse of childberyng; and the medewij seide to hir, Nyle thou dредe, for thou schalt haue also this sone. 18 Forsothe while the soule yede out for sorew, and deeth neiyede thanne, she clepid the name of hir sone Bennoyn, that is, the sone of my sorewe; forsoto the fadir clepid hym Beniamyn, that is the sone of the riyt side. 19 Therfor Rachel diede, and was biriede in the weie that ledit to Effrata, this is Bethleem. 20 And Jacob bilden a title on the seulpcre of hir; this is the title of birel of Rachel ‘til into present dai. 21 Jacob yede fro thennus, and settide tabernacel oyer the tour of the flok. 22 And while he dwelldid in that cuntrei, Ruben yede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarie wif of his fadir, which thing was not hid fro hym. Forsothe the sones of Jacob weren twelve; 23 the sones of Lia weren, the firste gendrid Ruben, and Symeon, and Leuy, and Judas, and Isachar, and Zabuol; 24 the sones of Rachel weren, Joseph and Beniamyn; 25 the sones of Bala, handmayde of Rachel, weren Dan, and Neptalym; 26 the sones of Zelfa, handmayde of Lya, weren Gad, and Aser. These weren the sones of Jacob, that weren boruned to hym in Mesopotanye of Sirie. 27 Also Jacob came to Isaac, his fadir, in to Manbre, a citee Arabee, this is Ebron, in which Manbre Abraham ‘and Isaac was a pylgrym. 28 And the daies of Isaac weren fillid an hundrid and foure scoore of yeries; 29 and he was wastid in age, and diede, and he was put to his puple, and was eeld, and ful of daies; and Esau and Jacob his sones birided hym.

36

1 Forsoto these ben the generacious of Esau; he is Edom. 2 Esau took wyues of the douytris of Canaan, Ada, the douytr of Emeth, and Oolibama, the douyter of Ana, sone of Sebeon Euey; also Bathsemath, 3 the douytr of Ismael, the sistir of Nabioth. 4 Forsoto Ada childide Elifath; Batsemath childide Rahuel; Oolibama childide Hieu, 5 and Hielon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren boruned to hym in the lond of Canaan. 6 Sotheli Esau took hise wyues, and sones, and douytris, and ech soule of his houns, and catel, and sheep, and alle thingis whiche he ‘myyte hau in the lond of Canaan, and yede into anothir cuntrey, and deparited fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, 7 and thei mynten not dwelle to giderie, and the erthe of her pilgrimyage susteynede not hem, for the multitude of flocckis. 8 And Esau dwelldide in the hil of Seir; he is Edom. 9 Forsoto these weren the generacious of Esau, fader of Edom, 10 in the hil of Seir, and these weren the names of
hise sones. Elifath, sone of Ada, `wijf of Esau; also Rahuel sone of Bathsemath, `wijf of hym. 11 And the sones of Elifath weren, Themam, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. 12 Forsothe Tanna was the secundarie wif of Elifath, `sone of Esau, whiche Tanna childeide to hym Amalech. These weren the sones of Ada, `wijf of Esau. 13 Forsothe the sones of Rahuel weren, Naath, and Zar, and Semna, and Meza. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 14 And these weren the sones of Oolibaama, douter of Ana, sone of Sebeon, `wijf of Esau, whiche sche childeide to hym; Hieus, and Hielon, and Chore. 15 These were the dukis of the sones of Esau; the sones of Elifath first gendrid of Esau, duk Themam, duky Omar. 16 duk Sephua, duky Ceneth, duky Chore, duky Dathan, duky Amalech. These weren the sones of Eliphath, in the lond of Edom, and these weren the sones of Ada. 17 Also these weren the sones of Rahuel, `sone of Esau, duky Naath, duky Zar, duky Senna, duky Meza; Forsothe these dukys weren of Rahuel in the lond of Edom. These weren the sones of Bathsamath, `wijf of Esau. 18 Forsothe these weren the sones of Oolibaama, `wijf of Esau; duky Hieus, duky Hielon, duky Chore; these weren dukys of Oolibaama, douytir of Ana, `wijf of Esau. 19 These weren the sones of Esau, and thei weren dukys of hem; he is Edom. 20 These were the sones of Seir Horrei, enhabiteris of the lond; Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, 21 and Anam, and Dison, and Eser, and Disan; these dukis weren of Horrey, sone of Seir, in the lond of Edom. 22 Forsothe the sones of Jothan weren maad, Horrey, and Themam; sotheli the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. 23 And these weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. 24 And these were the sones of Sebeon; Achaia, and Ana; this is Ana that foonde hoote wattris in wildernisse, whanne he kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadir; 25 and he hadde a sone Disan, and a douytir Oolibaama. 26 And these were the sones of Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran, and Charan. 27 Also these were the sones of Hesper; Baalan, and Zeuan, and Aham. 28 And Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 29 These were the dukys of Horrei; duky Jothan, duky Sobal, duky Sebeon, duky Ana, duky Dison, duky Heser, duk Disan; 30 these were the dukis of Horreis, that weren lordis in the lond of Seir. 31 Forsothe kyngis that regneden in the lond of Edom, before that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; 32 Balach, the sone of Beor, and the name of his ciete was Deneba. 33 Forsothe Balach diede, and Jobab, sone of Sara of Bosra, regnede for hym. 34 And whanne Jobab was deed, Husam of the lond of Themaymys regnede for hym. 35 And whanne he was deed, Adad, the sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his ciete was Abyuth, `regnede for him. 36 And whanne Adad was deed, Semla of Maseracha regnede for hym. 37 And whanne he was deed, Saul of the flood Rozboth regnede for hym. 38 And whanne he was deed, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successor in to the rewe. 39 And whanne this was deed, Adad regnede for hym, and the name of the ciete of Adad was Phau, and the name of his wifj was clepid Meezabel, the douytier of Mathrect, douytier of Mesab. 40 Therfor these weren the names of dukyis of Esau, in her kynredis, and places, and names; duky Thanna, duky Alua, duky Jetech, duky Oolibama, duky Ela, duky Phinon, duky Ceneth, duky Themam, duky Mabsar, duky Madiel, duky Iram; these weren the dukyis of Edom, dwelleres in the lond of hys lordschip; he was Esau, the fadir of Ydumeis.

37

1 Forsothe Jacob dwellide in the lond of Canaan, in which his fadir was a pilgrmy; and these weren the generacions of hym. 2 Joseph whanne he was of sixtene yeer, yit a child, kepte a flok with hys britheren, and was with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyues of his fadir; and he accuside his britheren at the fadir of the worste syne. 3 Forsothe Israel loutde Joseph ouer alle hise sones, for he hadde gendrid hym in eelde; and he made to Joseph a cote of many colours. 4 Forsothe hise britheren sien that he was loued of the fader more than alle, and thei hatiden hym, and myyten not speke ony thing pesibi to hym. 5 And it bifelde that he telde to hise britheren a sweuene seyn, which cause was the `seed of more hatrede. 6 And Joseph seide to his britheren, Here ye the sweuene which Y seiy, 7 Y gesside that we bounden to gidere handfuls, and that as myn handful roos, and stood, and that your handfuls stoden aboute and worshipiden myn handful. 8 Hise britheren answered, Whether thou shalt be ouer kyng, ethir we shulen be maad suget to thi lordschip? Therfor this cause of sweuenys and wordis mynystride the nyrnshyng of enuye, and of hatrede. 9 Also Joseph seiy another sweuene, which he telde to the britheren, and seide, Y seiy bi a sweuene that as the sunne, and moone, and enleuen sterris worshipiden me. 10 And whanne he hadde told this sweuene to his fadir, and britheren, his fadir blamydhe him, and seide, What wolde this sweuene to it sill which thou hast seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi britheren, schulen worschiphe thee on erthe? 11 Therfor hise britheren hadden enuye to hym. Forsothe the fadir bithelde pryuely the thing, 12 and whanne his britheren dwelliden in Sichem, aboute flocks of the fadir `to be kept, 13Israel seide to Joseph, Thi britheren kepen scheep in Sichymys; come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem. 14 And whanne Joseph answered, Y am redi, Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle thingis ben esi anentis thi britheren, and scheep; and telle thou to me what is doon. He was sent fro the valey of Ebron, and cam in Sichem; 15 and a man foud hym errnyng in the feeld, and the man axide, what he souyte. 16 And he answered, Y seke my britheren, schewe thou to me where thi kepten flocks. 17 And the man seide to hym, Thei yeden awei fro this place; forsothe Y herde hym seynge, Go we into Dothaym. And Joseph yede aftir his britheren, and fooned hem in Dothaym. 18 And whanne thei hadden seyn hym afer, bifo that he neyjede to hem, 19 thei thouyten to sle hym, and spaken to gidere, Lo! the dremer cometh, come ye. 20 sle we hym, and sende we into an eld sisterne, and
we schulen seie, A wylde beeste ful wicked hath deouerid hym; and thanne it schal apper what hise dremes profiten to hym. 21 Sotheli Ruben herde this, and enforside to deluyere hym fro her hondis, 22 and seide, Sle we not the lif of hym, nether schede we out his blood, but caste ye hym into an eeld cisterne, which is in the wildernesse, and kepe ye youre hondis gitelles. Forsothe he seide this, willynge to deluyere hym fro her hondis, and to yelde to his fadir. 23 Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to hice britheren, thei dispuylden hym of the coote, doun to the heele, and of many colours, and senten into the eeld cisterne, 24 that hadde no water. 25 And thei saten to ete breed; and thei sien that Ismaelitis weigoers camen fro Galaad, and that her camels baren swete smellynge spiceris, and rosyn, and stachen, into Egypt. 26 Therfor Judas seide to hice britheren, What schal it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure brother, and schulen hide his blood? 27 It is betere that he be seeld to Ismaelitis, and oure hondis be not defould, for he is oure brother and fleisch. The britheren assentiden to these words; 28 and whanne marchautnis of Madian passiden forth, thei drowen hym out of the cisterne, and seelden hym to Ismaelitis, for thryotti platis of syluer; whiche ledden hym in to Egypt. 29 And Ruben turnede ayen to the cisterne, and founed not the child; 30 and he to-rente his closis, and he yede to hise britheren, and seide, The child apperith not, and whidir schal Y go? 31 Forsothe thei token his coote, and dippiden in the blood of a kide, which thei hadden slyan; and senten men that baren to the fadir, 32 and seiden, We han founde this coote, se, whether it is the coote of thi sone, ether nat. 33 And whanne the fader hadde knowe it, he seide, It is the coote of my sone, a wylde beeste ful wicked hath ete hym, a beeste hath deouerid Joseph. 34 And he to-rente his clothes, and he was clothid with an heire, and biwielide his sone in myche tyne. 35 Sothely whanne hische hir fe children weren gaderid to gide, that thei schulden peese the sorewe of the fadir, he nolde take confort, but seide, Y schal go doun in to helle, and schal bieweel my sone. And the while Jacob contynuede in wepyng, 36 Madianytis seelden Joseph into Egypt to Putifar, chast and onest seruaunt of Farao, maistir of the chyurlarie.

38

1 Yn the same tyme Judas yede doun fro his britheren, and turnede to a man of Odolla, Hiram bi name; 2 and he slyther a douyter of a man of Canaan, Sue bi name. And whanne he hadde taken hir to wiff, 3 he entride to hir, and sche conseuyede, and childeide a sone, and clepide his name Her. 4 And eft whanne a child was conseuyed, sche nemeye the child borun Onam. 5 And sche childeide the thridde sone, whom sche clepide Cela, and whanne he was borun, sche ceesside to bere child more. 6 Forsothe Judas yaf a wiff, Thamar bi name, to his firste genridr sone Her. 7 And Her, the firste genridr sone of Judas, was weirward in the sity of the Lort, and therfor he was slayn of the Lort. 8 Therfor Judas seide to Onam, his sone, Entre thou to the wiff of thi brothir, and be thou felouschipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. 9 And he wiste that sones schulden not be borun to him, 10 and he entride to the wiff of his brother, and schede seed in to the ethe, lest the fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother; 10 and therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he didde abominable thing. 11 Wherfor Judas seide to Thamar, wiff of his sone, Be thou widewe in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he dreedest lest also he schulde die as hise britheren. And sche yede, and dwelidde in the hous of hir fadir. 12 Forsothe whanne many yeeris weren passid, the douyter of Sue, the wiff of Juda, dieide, and whanne comfort was taken aftir morenyng, he stiede to the schereries of hice scheep, he and Iras of Odolla, that was kepere of the floc, stieden in to Thampnas. 13 And it was telled to Thamar, that the fadir of hir hosebonde stiede to Thampnas, to schere scheep. 14 And sche dide awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket, and whanne the clothinge was chaungid, sche sat in the weilot that ledith to Tampna; for Sela hadde weoxe, and sche hadde not take hym to hosebonde. 15 And whanne Judas hadde seyn hir, he supposide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hildid hir face, lest sche were knowen. 16 And Judas entride to hir, and seide, Suffere me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wiff of his sone. And whanne sche answereide, What schalt thou yuye to me, that thou ligge bi me? 17 he seide, Y schal sende to thee a kide of the flociskis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffire that that thou wolt, if thou schalt yuye to me a wed, til thou sendist that thou hibhetist. 18 Judas seide, What wolt thou that be youn to thee for a wed? She answereide, Thi ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staaf which thou holdist in the hond. Therfor the womman conseuyide to o liggyng bi, and sche roos, and yede; 19 and whanne the clothos was put awei which sche hadde take, sche was clothid in the clothis of widewehod. 20 Forsothe Judas sente a kide bi his scheepherte of Odolla, that he schulde resseyue the wed which he hadde youe to the womman; and whanne he hadde not founde hir, 21 he axide men of that place, Where is the womman that sat in the wele lot? And whanne alle men answereiden, An hoore was not in this place; he turnede ayen to Judas, 22 and seide to hym, Y foond not hir, but also men of that place seiden to me, that an hoore sat neuere there. 23 Judas seide, Haue sche to hir siff, certis sche may not repreue vs of a leessyng; Y sente the kyde which Y biihiiyte, and thou foundist not hir. 24 Lo! sotheli aftir thre monethis thei telden to Judas, and seiden, Thamar, wiff of thi sone, hath do forncaycious, and hir womb semeth to wexe greet. Judas seide, Brynge ye hir forth, that sche be brent. 25 And whanne sche was led to peyne, sche sente to ' the fadir of hir hosebonde, and seide, Y haue conseuyed of the man, whose these thinsgen ben; knowe thou whos is the ryng, and bie of the arm, and staff? 26 And whanne the yiftis weren known, he seide, Sche is more iust than Y, for Y yaf not hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas knewe hir no more fleischli. 27 Sotheli whanne the childberyng neyjede, twei children apperiden in the wome, and in that birthe of children, oon
brouyte forth the hond, in which the mydwijf boond a reed three, 28 and seide, This schal go out ' the formere. 29 Sotheli while he withdrewe the hond, the tother yede out, and the woman seide, Whi was the skyn in which the child lay in the wombe departid for thee? And for this cause sche clepide his name Fares. 30 Afterward his brothir yede out, in whos hond was the reed threeed, whom sche clepide Zaram.

39

1 Therfor Joseph was led in to Egipt, and Putifar, ' chast and onest seruant of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egipt, brouyte hym of the hondis of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouyt. 2 And the Lord was with hym, and he was a man doyngge with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwellide in ' the hows of his lord, 3 which knew best that the Lord was with Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren dressid of the Lord in ' the hond of hym. 4 And Joseph fоund grace bifoр hir lord, and ' mynystrie to hym, of whom Joseph was maad soureyne of alle thingis, and governede the hows bitaken to hym, and alle thingis that weren bitakun to hym. 5 And the Lord blesside the ' hows of Egiptic for Joseph, and multipled al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; 6 nether he knew ony other thing no but ' breed 7 which he eet. Forsothe Joseph was fair in face, and schapli in siyt. 7 And so afir many daies the ladi castide hir iyen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; 8 which assentide not to the vnuseful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, 9 nether ony thing is, which is not in my power, eter which ' he hath not bitake to me, outakun thee, which art his wife; how therfor may Y do this yuel, and do synne ayens my lord? 10 Thei spaken siche words 'bi alle daies, and the woman was diseeful to the yong waxynge man, and he fostook auoourte. 11 Forsothe it bifelde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk with out witnesse. 12 And sche took ' the hem of his clooth, and sche seide, Slepe thou with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir hoond, and he fleede, and yede out. 13 And whanne the woman hadde seyn the clooth in hir hondis, and that sche was dispisid, 14 sche clepide to hir the men of hir hows, and seide to him, Lo! my lord hath brouyt in an Ebrew man, that he schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to do leccerie with me, and whanne Y criede, and he herde my vois, 15 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fleede out. 16 Therfor in to the preuyng of trouthe, sche scheviede the mantil, holdun to the hosebonde turnyngge ayen hoom. 17 And she seide, The Ebrew seruant, whom thou brouytist, entride to me to scorne me; and whanne he sye me crye, 18 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fleede out. 19 And whanne these thingis weren herd, the lord bileuyde ouer myche to the wordis of the wif, and was ful wrooth; 20 and he bitook Joseph in to prison, where the bounden me of the kyng weren kept, and he was closid there. 21 Forsothe the Lord

was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on hym, and yaf grace to hym in the siyt of the prince of the prisoun, 22 which bitook in the hond of Joseph alle prisoneris that weren holdun in kepyng, and what euer thing was doon, it was vndur Joseph, nethir the prince knewe ony thing. 23 for alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle his werkis.

40

1 Whanne these thingis weren doon so, it bifelde that twel geldyngis, the boteler and the baker `of the kyng of Egipt, synned to her lord. 2 And Farao was wrooth ayens hem, for the toon was ' soureyne to boteleris, the tother was ' soureyne to bakeris. 3 And he sente hem in to the prisoun of the prince of knytyts, in which also Joseph was boundun. 4 And the keper of the prisoun bitok hem to Joseph, which also `mynystrie to hem. Sundel of tyme passide, and thei weren holdoon in kepyng, and bothe sien a dreem in o nyyt, 5 bi couenable expownyng to hem. 6 And whanne Joseph hadde entrid to hem eerli, and hadde seyn hem sor, 7 he axide hem, and seide, Whi is youre ' face soriere to dai than it ys wor? 8 Whiche answeriden, We seyjen a dreem, and 'noon is that expowneth to vs. And Joseph seide to hem, Whether expownyng is not of God? Telle ye to me what ye han seyn. 9 The `soureyne of boteleris telde first his dreem; Y seiy that a vyne bifo me, 10 in which weren thre sions, wexide litil and litil in to buriouynynge, and that aftir flouris grapys wexidex ripe, 11 and the cuppe of Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took the grapys, and presseide out in to the cuppe which Y helde, and Y yaf drynk to Farao. 12 Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre sions ben yit thre dais, 13 aftir whiche Farao schal haue mynde of thi seruyce, and he schal restore thee in to the firste degree, and thou schal yuye to hym the cuppe, bi thin office, as thou were wont to do bifo. 14 Oneli haue thou mynde on me, whanne it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci with me, that thou make suggestioun to Farao, that he lede me out of this prisoun; 15 for theefli Y am takun awei fro the lord of Ebrews, and here Y am sent innocent in to prisoun. 16 The ` maister of bakeries seiy that Joseph hadde expowned prudentli the dreem, and he seide, And Y seiy a dreem, that Y hadde thre paneries of mele on myn heed, 17 and Y gisside that Y bar in o panyere, that was heiyere, alle metis that ben maad bi craft of bakers, and that briddis eaten therof. 18 Joseph answere, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre paneries ben yit thre dais, 19 aftir whiche Farao schal take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen todrawe thi fleischis. 20 Fro thennus the thridde dai was the dai of birth of Farao, which made a greet feeste to hise children, and hadde mynde among metis on the maister ` of boteleris, and on the prince of bakeries; 21 and he restoride the oon in to his place, that he schulde dresse cuppe to ` the kyng, 22 and he hangide `the tothir in a gebat, that

* 39:6 Bi breed in holi scripture is vndirstonden al manere of mete, and bi watir al manere of drynk.
the treuth of the expownere schulde be prued. 23 And netheles whanne prosperitees bifelden, the souereyn of boteleris foryat his expownere.

41
1 Affir twei yeer Farao sey a dreem; he gesside that he stond on a flood, 2 fro which seuene faire kyiyn and ful fatte stienden, and weren fed in the places of mares; 3 and othere seuene, foule and leene, camen out of the flood, and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watern, in grene places; 4 and the deuouredren thilke kien of whiche the fairnesse and comelynesse of bodies was wonderful. 5 Farao wakide, and slepte eft, and seiy another dreem; seuen eereis of corn ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, 6 and othere as many eereis of corn, thinne and smytyn with corrucpiouen of brennyng wynd, 7 camen forth, deuouryng al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide affir reste, 8 and whanne morewtid was maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to all the expowneris of Egypt, and to all wise men; and whanne thei weren clepid, he telde the dreem, and noon was that expownde. 

9 Thanne at the laste the maistir of boteleris bithoutye, and seide, Y knowleche my synee; 10 the kyng was wrooth to hise seruauntis, and comaundide me and the maistir `of bakeries to be cast doun in to the prisoun of the prince of knyttys, 11 where we bothe saien a dreem in o nytt, biforeshewyng of thingis to comynge. 12 An Ebrew child, seruaunt of the same duk of knyttis was there, to whom we telden the dremes, 13 and herden what euer thing the bifallying of thing preude afterwad; for Y am restorid to myn office, and he was hangid in a croe. 14 Anoon at the comaundement of the kyng thei polliden Joseph led out of prisoun, and whanne `the clooth was chauingid, thei brouyt Jenen Joseph to the kyng. 15 To whom the kyng seide, Y seiey dremes, and noon is that expowneth the thingis that Y seiy, I haue herd that thou expownest most prouidenti. 16 Joseph answere, With out me, God schal answere prosperitees to Farao. 17 Therfor Farao telde that that he seiy; Y gesside that Y stond on the brenke of the flood, 18 and seuene kyiyn, ful faire and with fleischis able to etyng, stienden fro the watern, whiche kyiyn gaderiden grene seggis in the pasture of the marreys; 19 and lo! seuene othere kyiyn, so foule and leene, sueden these, that Y seiy neuere siche in the lond of Egypt; 20 and whanne the formere kien weren deuorid and wastid, the secounde yauen no steppe of fulnesse, 21 but weren slowe bi lijk leennes and palenesse. 22 I wakide, and eft Y was oppresid bi sleep, and Y seiy a dreem; 22 seuene eereis of corn, ful and faireste, camen forth in o stalke, 23 and othere seuene, thinne and smytyn with corrupciouen of brennyng wynd, camen forth of the stobil, 24 whiche deuouriden the fairnesse of the formere; 25 Y telde the dreem to expowners, and no man is that expowneth. Joseph answere, The dreem of the king is oon; God schewide to Farao what thingis he schal do. 26 Seuene faire kyiyn, and seuene eereis of corn, ben seuene yeeris of plente, and tho comprehenden the same strengthe of dreem; 27 and seuene kiyn thinne and leene, that stienden affir tho, and seuene thinne eereis of corn and smytyn with brennyng wynd, ben seuene yeer of hungur to comynge, 28 whiche schulen be fillid bi this ordre. 29 Lo! seuene yeer of greet plente in al the lond of Egypt schulen come, 30 and seuene othre yeer of so great bareynesse schulen sus tho, that al the ab sandboxe bifoere be youn to foryetynge; for the hungur schal waste al the lond, 31 and the gretenesse of pouert schal leese the gretenesse of plente. 32 Forsothe this that thou siyst the secunde tyme a dreem, pertynyng to the same thing, is a schewyng of sadnesse, for the word of God schal be doon, and schal be fillid ful swiftli.

33 Now therfor puruey the kyng a wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng hym souereyn to the lond of Egypt, 34 which man ordeyed governouris bi alle cuntres, and gadere he in to bernys the fyuethe part of fruytis bi seuene yeer of plente, 35 that schulen come now; and al the wheete be kep vndur the power of Farao. 36 and be it kept in citees, 36 and be it maad redi to the hungur to comynge of seuene yeer that schal oppresse Egypt, and the lond be not wastid bi pouert. 37 The counsel pleside Farao, 38 and alle his mynystris, and he spak to hem, Wher we moun fynde sich a man which is ful of Goddis spirit? 39 Therfor Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath schewed to thee alle thingis whiche thou hast spoke, wher Y maif fynde a wisere man and lijk thee? 40 Therfor thou schalt be ouer myn hous, and al the puple schal obeie to the comaundement of thome; Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the rewme. 41 And eft Farao seide to Joseph, Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on al the lond of Egypt. 42 And Farao took the ryng fro his hond, and yaf it in the hond of Joseph, and he clothide Joseph with a stoole of bijs, and puttide a goldun wrethe aboute the necke; 43 and Farao made Joseph to `stie on his secounde chare, while a bidele criede, that alle men schulden knele bifoere hym, and schulden knowe that he was souereyn of al the lond of Egypt. 44 And the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao, without thei comaundement no man shal stire hond ether foot in al the lond of Egypt. 45 And he turnede the name of Joseph, and clepide him bi Egiptian langage, the sauyour of the world; and he yaf to Joseph a wijs, Asenech, the douyter of Potifar, preest of Heliopoleos. And so Joseph yede out to the lond of Egypt. 46 Forsothe Joseph was of thretti yeer, whanne he stiend in the siyt of kyng Farao, and cumpasside alle the cuntres of Egypt. 47 And the plente of seuene yeer cam, and ripe corn weren bounden into handfuls, and weren gaderid into the bernys of Egypt, 48 also al the abundaunce of cornes weren kept in alle citeis, 49 and so greet abundaunce was of wheete, that it was maad euene to the gruel of the see, and the plente passide mesure. 50 Sotheli twei sono was born to Joseph bifoer that the hungur came, whiche Asenech, douyter of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childide
to hym. 51 And he cleipde the name of the firste gendrid sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to foryte alle my trauellis, and the hous of my fadir; 52 and he cleipde the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God hath maad me to encreesse in the lond of my pouert. 53 Therfor whanne seuenne yeer of plentea that were in Egypt were passid, 54 seuen yeer of pouert biggunen to come, whiche Joseph bifoare seide, and hungr hadde the maistri in al the world; also hungr was in al the lond of Egypt; 55 and whanne that lond hungride, the puple criede to Faraao, and axide metis; to whiche he answeride, Go ye to Joseph, and do ye what euer thing he seith to you. 56 Forsothe hungr encreesid ee dai in al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the bernes, and seelde to Egipcians, for also hungr oppressee hem; 57 and alle prouynces camen in to Egypt to bie metis, and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

42
1 Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren seelid in Egypt, and he seide to hise sones, Whi ben ye neegligent? 2 Y herde that wheete is seelid in Egypt, go ye doun, and bie ye necessaries to vs, that we moun lyue, and be not wastid bi nedynesse. 3 Therfor ten britheren of Joseph yeden doun to bie wheete in Egypt, 4 and Beniamyn was withhelden of Jacob at home, that seide to hise britheren, Lest perauen-terne in the weie he suffre ony yuel. 5 Sotheili thei entriiden in to the lond of Egypt, with othere men that yeden to bie; forsothe hungr was in the lond of Canaan, 6 And Joseph was prince of Egypt, and at his wille whetis weren seelid to puplis. And whanne hise britheren hadden worshipid hym, 7 and he hadde knowe hem, he spak hardere as to aliens, and axide hem, Fro whennus camen ye? Whiche answeriden, Fro the lond of Canaan, that we bie necessaries to lyiflode. 8 And netheles he knewe the britheren, and he was not knowen of hem, 9 and he bithouyte on the dremys whiche he seii sumtyme. And he seide to hem, Ye ben aspieris, ye camen to se the feblere thingis of the lond. 10 Whiche seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi seruauntis camen to bie metis; 11 alle we ben the sones of o man, we comen pesible, and thi seruauntis ymaginen not oyu yuel. 12 To `whiche he answeride, It is in other maner, ye camen to se the feble thingis of the lond. 13 And thei seiden, `We twelue britheren, thi seruauntis, ben sones of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste is with oure fadir, an other is not `on erthe. 14 This it is, he seide, that Y spak to you, 15 ye ben aspieris, riyt now Y schal take experience of you, bi the helthe of Faraao ye schulen not go fro hennus, til youre leeste brother come; sende ye oon of you, 16 that he brynye hym, forsothe ye schulen be in boondis, til tho thingis that ye seiden ben preued, whether tho ben fals ether trewe; elii, bi the helthe of Faraao, ye ben aspieris. 17 Therfor he bitook hem to kepyng thre daies; sotheli in the thridde dai, 18 whanne thei were led out of prison, he seide, Do ye that that Y seide, and ye schulen lyue, for Y drede God; 19 if ye ben pesible, o brother of you be boundun in prinou; forsothe go ye, and bere wheetis, whiche ye bouyten, 20 in to youre housis, and brynye ye youre leeste brother to me, that Y may preue youre wordis, and ye die not. Thei diden as he seide, 21 and thei spaken togidere, Skilfuli we suffren these thingis, for we synneden ayens oure brother, and we seiyen the anguysh of his soule, while he preiede vs, and we herden not; herfore this tribulacioun cometh on vs. 22 Of which oon, Ruben, seide, Whether Y seide not to yow, Nyle ye do synne ayens the child, and ye herden not me? lol! his blood is souyt. 23 Sotheili thei wisten not that Joseph vndirstood, for he spak to hem by interpretour. 24 And he turnede awei hym sylf a litil and wepte; and he turnede ayen, and spak to hem. 25 And he took Symeon, and boond hym, while thei weren present; and he comaundide the mynystris, that thei schulden fille her sacks with wheete, and that thei schulden putte the money `of alle in her baggis, and ouer this yuye metis in the weie; whiche diden so. 26 And thei `baren wetsis on her assis, and yeden forth, 27 and whanne the sak of oon was opened that he schulde yuye meete to the werk beeste in the yn, he bihelde the money in the mouth of the bagge, 28 and seide to his britheren, My monei is yoldun to me, lol! it is had in the bagge; and thei weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden togidere, What thing is this that God hath doon to us. 29 And thei camen to Jacob, her fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden to hym alle thingis that biefelden to hem, and seiden, 30 The lond of the lond spak harde to vs, and gesside that we weren aspieris of the prouyncy; 31 to whom we answeriden, We ben pesible, nether we purposen ony tresouns; 32 we ben twelve britheren, gendrid of o fadir, oon is not `on erthe, the leeste dwellith with the fadir in the lond of Canaan. 33 And he seide to vs, Thus Y schal preue that ye ben pesible; leefye ye o brother of you with me, and take ye metis nedeful to youre housis, and go ye, and brynye ye to me youre leeste brother, 34 that Y wite that ye ben not aspieris, and that ye moun resseyue this brother which is holdun in boondis, and that fro thennus forth ye haue licence to bie what thingis ye wolen. 35 While these thingis weren seide, whanne alle schdden out wheeties, thei founden money bondun in `the mouth of sackis. And whanne alle togidere weren afed, 36 the fadir Jacob seide, Ye han maad me to be with out children; Joseph is not aluyue, Symeon is holdun in bondis, ye schulen take a wei fro me Beniamyn; alle these yuels felden in me. 37 To whom Ruben answeride, Sle thou my twei sones, if Y schal not brynye hym ayen to thee; take thou hym in myn hond, and Y schal restore hym to thee. 38 And Jacob seide, My sone schal not go doun with you; his brother is deed, he aloone is left; if ony aduersite schal bifalle `to hym in the lond to which ye schulen go, ye schulen lede forth myn hoore heeres with sorewe to hellis.

43
1 In the meene tyme hungr oppressee greeli al the lond; 2 and whanne the meetis weren wastid, whiche thei brouyten fro Egipt, Jacob seide to hise sones, Turne ye ayen, and bie ye a litil of meetis to vs. 3 Judas answeride, The ilke man denounsise
to vs vndir witnessyng of an ooth, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face, if ye schulen not brynge with you youre leeste brother; 4 therfor if thou wolt sende hym with vs, we schulen go to gidere, and we schulen bie necessaries to thee; 5 ellis if thou wolt not, we schulen not go; for as we seiden ofte, the man denounside to vs, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face with out youre leeste brother. 6 Forsothe Israel seide to hem, Ye diden this in to my wretchidnesse, that ye schewiden to hym, that ye hadden also another brother. 7 And thei answeriden, The man axide vs bi ordre oure generacion, if the fadir lynuide, if we hadden a brother; and we answeriden suynigli to hym, bi that that he axide; whether we myten wite that he wolde seie, Brynge ye youre brothir with you? 8 And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende the child with me, that we go, and moun lyue, lest we dien, and oure litle children. 9 Y take the child, require thou hym of myn hoon; if Y schal not brynge ayen, and bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gliti of synne ayens thee in al tym; 10 if delai hadde not be, we hadden come now anothir tym. 11 Therfor Israel, 'the fadir of hem, seide to hem, If it is nede so, do ye that that ye wolen; 'take ye of the beste fruytis of the lond in youre vessels, and 'bere ye yiftis to the man, a litil of gumme, and of hony, and of storing, and of mirre, and of therebyntye, and of alemaundis; 12 and 'bere ye with you double money, and 'bere ye ayen that money which ye founden in baggis, lest perauntetyn it be doon bi errore; 13 but also take ye your brother, and go ye to the man; 14 forsothe my God Almyyti mak him pisible to you, and sende he ayen youre brother, whom he holith in boondis, and this Beniamyn; forsothe Y schal be as maad bare without sones. 15 Therfor the men token yiftis, and double monei, and Beniamyn; and thei yeden doun in to Egipt, and stoden before Joseph. 16 And whanne he hadde seyn 'hem and Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide the dispender of his hows, and seide, Lede these men in to the hous, and sle beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen ete with me to dal. 17 He dide as it was comaundid, and ledde the men in to the hows; 18 and there thei weren aferd, and seiden to gidere, We ben brouyt in for the monei which we baren ayen biren in oure sackis, that he putte challenge 'in to vs, and make suget bi violence to seruage bothe vs and oure assis. 19 Werfor thei neiyedyn in the yatis, and spaken to the dispender. 20 Lord, we preien that thou here vs; we camen doun now bifoire that we schulden bie metis; 21 whanne tho weren brouyt, whanne we camen to the yyne, we openeden oure baggis, and we founden money in the mouth of sackis, which money we han brouyt ayen now in the same weyte; 22 but also we han brouyt other siluer, that we bie tho thingis that ben nedeful to vs; it is not in oure conscience, who puttiide the money in oure pursis. 23 And he anserwe, Pees be to you, nyle ye drede; youre God and God of youre fadir yaf to you tresouris in youre baggis; for I hauie the monei preued, which ye yauen to me. And he ledde out Symeon to hem; 25 and whanne they weren brouyt in to the hows, he brouyte watir, and thei waischiden her feet, and he yaf 'meetis to her assis. 26 Sotheli thei maken redi yiftis til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei hadden herd that thei schulden ete breed there. 27 Therfor Joseph entride in to his hows, and thei offriden yiftis to hym, and helden in the hondis, and worschipiden lowe to erthe. 28 And he gette hem ayen mekeli; and he axide hem, and seide, Whether youre fadir, the elde man, is saaf, of whom ye seiden to me? lyueth he yit? 28 Whiche answeriden, He is hool, thi seruaunt oure fadir lyueth yit; and thei weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. Forsothe Joseph reyside hise ieyn, and siy Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe, and seide, Is this youre litil brother, of whom ye seiden to me? And eft Joseph seide, My sone, God haue merci of thee. 30 And Joseph haidiste in to the hous, for his entrailis weren moued on his brother, and teers brasten out, and he entride into a closet, and wepte. 31 And eft whanne the face was waischun, he yede out, and refreynded hym sylf, and seide, Sette ye looues. 32 And whanne tho weren set to Joseph by hym sylf, and to the britheren bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans that eetan to gidere by hem sylf; for it is vneuleful to Egipcyans to eet with Ebrewis, and thei gessen sich a feeste vnhooli. 33 Therfor thei saten bifoire hym, the firste gendrid bi the rite of his firste gendryng, and the leeste bi his age; and thei wondriden greelti, 24 whanne the partis weren takun whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that it passide in fyue partis; and thei drunken, and weren fillid with him.

44

1 Forsothe Joseph comaundid the dispender of his houis, and seide, Fille thou her sackis with wheete, as myche as tho moun take, and putte thou the money of ech in the hiynesse of the sak; 2 forsothe put thou in the mouth of the sak of the yongere my silueren cuppe, and the prijs of wheete which he yaf; and it was doon so. 3 And whanne the morewrdit roos, thei weren deluyered with her assis. 4 And now thei hadden go out of the citte, and hadden go forth a litil; thanne Joseph seide, whanne the dispender of his hous was clepid, Risse thou, pursue the men, and seye thou whanne thei ben takun, Whi han ye yolde yuel for good? 5 The cuppe, which ye han stole, is thilth in which my lord drynkith, and in which he is wont to dyuynye; ye han do a ful wickid thing. 6 He dide as Joseph comaundid, and whanne they weren takun, he spak bi ordre. 7 Whiche answeriden, Whi spekithoure lord so, that thi seruauntis han do so gret trespas? 8 We brouyten ayen to thee fro the lond of Chanaan the monei which we founden in the hiynesse of sackis, and hou is it syngye that we han stole fro the hows of thi lord gold ether siluer? 9 At whom euere of thi seruauntis this that thou sekest is foundun, die he, and we schulen be seruauntis of my lord. 10 Which seide to hem, Be it doon bi youre sentence; at whom it is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe ye schulen be gitelle. 11 And so thei diden doun
hastili the sackis on erthe, and alle openyden tho whiche he souyte; 12 and bigan at the more til to the leeste, and found the cuppe in  the sak of Beniamyn. 13 And whanne thei hadden  ’to-rent her clothis, and hadden chargid eft the assis, thei turneden ayen in to the cite. 14 And Judas entride  ’the firste with brithren to Joseph; for he hadde not go yit the place; and alle felden togider on erthe before hym. 15 To whiche he seide, Whi wolden ye do so? whether ye witen not, that noon is lijk in me in the kunynng of dyuinyng? 16 To whom Judas seide, What schulen we answere to my lord, ether what schulen we speke, ether moun iustli ayenseli? God hath founde the wickidnesse of thi seruauntis; 17 alle we ben the seruauntis of my lord, bothe we and he at whom the cuppe is foundun. 18 Sotheli Judas neiyede neer, and seide tristili, My lord, Y preye, thi seruaunt speke a word in thin eeriis, and be thou not wrooth to thi seruaunt; for affir Farao thou art my lord. 19 Thou axidist firste thi seruauntis, Han ye a faidir, ether a brother? 20 And we answereden to thee, my lord, An eld faidir is to vs, and a litil child that was borun in his elde, whos brother of the same wombe is deed, and his modir hath hym aloone; forsothe his faidir loueth hym tendirli. 21 And thou seidist to thi seruauntis, Brynge ye hym to me, and Y schal sette myn iyen on hym. 22 We maden suggestioun to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake his faidir; for if he schal leue the faidir, he schal die. 23 And thou seidist to thi seruauntis, If youre leeste brother schal not come with you, ye schulen no more se my face. 24 Therfor whanne we hadden stiei to thi seruaunt, oure faidir, we telden to hym alle thingis whiche my lord spak; and oure faidir seide, 25 Turne ye ayen, and bie ye to you a litil of wheete; 26 to whom we seiden, We moun not go; if oure leeste brother schal go doun with vs, we schulen go forth togidere; ells, if he is absent, we doren not se the  face of the lord. 27 To whiche thingis the faidir answerede, Ye witen that my wiif childide twei sones to me; 28 oon yede out, and ye seiden, a beeste deouuride hym, and hidir to he apperith not; 29 if ye taken also this sone, and ony thing bifallith to hym in the weye, ye schulen lede forth myn hoor heeris with morenyng to hellis. 30 Therfor if Y entre to thi seruaunt, oure faidir, and the child faile, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of the child, 31 and he se that the child is not with vs, he schal die, and thi seruauntis schulen lede forth hise hoor heeris with sorewe to hellis. 32 Be Y propiriil thi seruaunt, which resseyueide this child on my feith, and bihiyte, and seide, If Y schal not brynge ayen hym, Y schal be gili of symne ayens my faidir in al tymye; 33 and so Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child stie with hise britheren; 34 for Y may not go ayen to my faidir, if the child is absent, lest Y stonde a witnesse of the wretchidnesse that schal oppresse my faidir.

45

1 Joseph myyte no lengere absteyne hym silf, while many men stoden before; wherfor he comaunderde that alle men schulden go out, and that noon alien were present in the knowynge of Joseph and hise britheren. 2 And Joseph reiside the vois with wepyng, which Egipcians herden, and al the hows of Farao. 3 And he seide to hise britheren, Y am Joseph; 1lyeu my faidir yit? The britheren mytyen not answere, and weren agast bi ful myche drede. 4 To whiche he seide mekeli, Neiye ye to me. And whanne thei hadden neiyed nyy, he seide, Y am Joseph youre brother, whom ye seiden in to Egypt; 5 ylle ye drede, nether see me it to be hard to you, that ye seelude me in to these cuntreis; for God hath sent me before you in to Egypt for youre helthe. 6 For it is tewe yeer that hungan bigan  ’to be in the lord, yt fyue yeer suen, in whiche me schal not mow ere, nether reppe; 7 and God bifor sente me, that ye be reserued on erthe, and moun haue metis to lyeu. 8 Y was sent hidur not bi youre counsel, but bi Goddis wille, which made me as the faidir of Farao, and the lord of al his hows, and prince in al the lord of Egypt. 9 Haste ye, and  ’stie ye to my faidir, and ye schulen seie to hym, Thi sone Joseph sendith these thingis; God hath maad me lord of al the lord of Egypt; com e doun to me, and tarie not, and dwell in the lord of Gessen; 10 and thou schalt be bisidis me, thou, and thi sones, and the sones of thi sone, thi scheep, and thi grete beestis, and alle thingis whichh thou woldist, 11 and there Y schal fede thee; for yt fyue yeer of hungan ber residue, lest bothe theu perische, and thin hows, and alle thingis whichh thou woldist. 12 Lo! youre iyen, and the iyen of my brother Beniamyn seen, that my mouth spekith to you; 13 telle ye to my faidir al my glorie, and alle thingis whiche ye sien in Egypt; haste ye, and brynge ye hym to me. 14 And whanne he hadde bicliippid, and hadde feld in to theecke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, the while also Benjamin wepte in lijer maner on theecke of Joseph. 15 And Joseph kisseide alle hise britheren, and wepte on alle; affir whiche thingis thei weren hardi to speke to hym. 16 And it was herd, and pupilischid bi famous word in the halle of the kyng, The britheren of Joseph ben comun. And Farao ioeide, and al his meyneer; 17 and Farao seide to Joseph, that he schulle comaunder hise britheren, and  ’seie, Charge youre beestis, and go ye in to the land of Canaan, 18 and take ye fro thennus youre faidir, and kynrede, and come ye to me; and Y schal gyue to you alle the goodis of Egypt, that ye ete the merow of the lord. 19 Comaunder thou also, that thei take waynes of the lord of Egypt to the cariage of her little children, and wyues, and seie thou,  ’Take ye youre faidir, and haste ye comynge soone, 20 nether leeue ye ony thing of the purtenance of youre hows, for alle the richess of Egypt schulen be youre. 21 The sones of Israel diden, as it was comaunderid to hem; to whiche Joseph yaf waynes, bi the comaunderment of Farao, and metis in the weye; 22 and he comaunderde twei stoolis to be brouyt forth to ech; forsothe he yaf to Beniamyn thre hundrid platis of siluer, with fyue the beste stoolis; 23 and sente to his faidir so myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden bere of alle richess of Egypt, and so
1 And Israel yede forth with all things that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of ooth; and whanne sacrifices weren slayn there to God of his fadir Isaac,
2 he herde God bi a visioun in that nyct clepyngyne hym, ‘and seyngye to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am present. 3 God seide to hym, Y am the strongeste God of thi fadir; nyle thou drede, go doen in to Egipt, for Y schal make thee there in to a grett folk; 4 Y schal goal doen theird with thee, and Y schal bryngye thee turnyngye ayen fro thennsus, and Joseph schal sette his hond on thyin  
5 Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and the sones taken him, with her little children, and wyues, in the wyanes whiche Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man, 6 and alle things whiche he weldide in the lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egipt with his seed, 7 hise sones, and her sones, and douyryes, and al the generacion tidigide. 8 Forsothe thes ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entriden in to Egipte; he with hise fyr children. The firste gendrid Ruben; 9 the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and Carmi. 10 The sones of Symeon, Jemuhel, and Jamyn, and Ahoth, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan. 11 The sones of Leuy, Gerson, Caath, and Merarie. 12 The sones of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam dieden in the lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egipt with his seed, 13 The sones of Issacar, Thola, and Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. 14 The sones of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelom, and Jalhel. 15 The sones of the sones of Lial, whiche schilde childide in Mesopotamyne of Sirie, with Dyna, hir douyter; alle the soules of hise sones and douytris, thee and thretty. 16 The sones of Gad, Sefion, and Aggi, Suny, and Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. 17 The sones of Asher, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesui, and Beria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of Beria, Heber and Melchiel. 18 These weren the sones of Zelfa, whom Laban yaf to Lia, his douyter, and Jacob gendryde these sixenteen persones. 19 The sones of Rachel, ’wijf of Jacob, weren Joseph and Beniamyn. 20 And sones weren borun to Joseph in the lound of Egipt, Manasses and Effraym, whiche Asenech, ’douytrir of Putifar, preest of Helipoleos, childide to hym. 21 The sones of Benamin weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naamun, and Jehich, ’Ros, and Mofym, and Ofym, and Ared. 22 These weren the sones of Rachel, whiche Jacob gendride; alle the persones weren fouredene. 23 The sone of Dan, Vsym. 24 The sones of Neptalym, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. 25 These weren ’ the sones of Bala, whom Laban yaf to Rachel his douytrir. 26 And Jacob gendride these; alle the soules were seueene. And alle the men that entriden with Jacob in to Egipt, and yeden out of his thy, with out ’ the wyues of his sones, weren sixti and sixe. 27 Forsothe the sones of Joseph, that weren borun to hym in ’the lound of Egipt, weren two men. Alle the soules of ’the hows of Jacob, that entriden in to Egipt, weren seuenti. 28 Forsothe Jacob sente Judas before hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde ’come in to Gessen. 29 And whanne Jacob hadde come thidir, Joseph stiede in his chare to mete his fadir at the same place. And he siy Jacob, and falde on ’his hecke, and wepte bitwixx collyngis. 30 And the fadir seide to Joseph, Now Y schal die ioful, for Y siy thi face, and Y leue thee lyuyngye. 31 And Joseph spak to hise britheren, and to al ’the hows of his fadir, I schal stie, and ’Y schal telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to hym, My britheren, and the hows of my fadir, that weren in the lond of Canaan, ben comun to me, 32 and thei ben men kepere of scheep, and han hisynesse of flockis to be fed; thei brouyten with hem her scheep and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thei miyten haue. 33 And whanne Farao schal clepe you, and schal seie, What is youre werk? 34 ye schulen answere, We ben thi seruauntis, men scheepheirdis, fro oore children til in to present tymye, bothe we and oore fadris. Sotheli ye schulen seye these thingis, that ye moun dwelle in the lond of Gessen, for Egipcians waten alle kepere of scheep.
he yede out. 11 Forsothe Joseph yaf to hise fadir and bretheren possessioun in Egypt, in Ramasses, the beste soile of erethe, as Farao comandide; 12 and he fedef hem, and al the hows of his fadir, and yaf metis to alle. 13 For breed failide in al the world, and hungur oppresside the lond, most of Egypt and of Canaan; 14 of whiche londis he gaderide al the money for the sillgyng of wheete, and brouyte it in to the 'tresorie of the kyng. 15 And whanne prijs failide to the bieris, al Egypt cam to Joseph, and seide, Yyue thou 'looses to vs; whi shulen we die before thee, while monei failith? 16 To whiche he anseride, Brynge ye youre beestis, and Y schal yyue to you metis for tho, if ye han not prijs. 17 And whanne thei hadden brouyty tho, he yaf to hem metis for horsis, and scheep, and oxun, and assis; and he susteynede hem in that yeer for the chaungyng of beestis. 18 And thei camen in the secunde yeer, and seiden to hym, We helen not fro oure lord, that the while monei failith, also beestis failliden togidere, nether it is hid fro thee, that with out bodies and lond we han no thing; 19 whi therfor schulen we die, while thou seest? bothe we and oure lond schulen be thine, bie thou vs in to the kyngis serague, and yyue thou seedis, lest the while the tiliere perischith, the lond be turned in to wildernesse. 20 Therfor Joseph boyute al the lond of Egypt, while all men seelden her possessioun, for the greenesse of hungur; 21 and he made it and alle puplis therof sufet to Farao, fro the laste termes of Egypt til to the laste endis therof, 22 outakun the lond of preestis, that was youun of the kyng to hem, to whiche preestis also metis weren youun of the comun bermyns, and therfor thei weren not compellid to sille her possessiouns. 23 Therfor Joseph seide to the puplis, Lo! as ye seen, Farao weldith bothe you and youre lond; take ye seedis, and 'sowe ye feedis, 24 that ye moun hau fruytis; ye schulen yyue the fithte part to the kyng; Y suffre to you the foure residue parts in to seed and in to meetis, to you, and to yourr fe children. 25 Whiche anseriden, Oure helthe is in thin hond; oneli oure God biholde vs, and we schulen iofiuli serue the kyng. 26 For that tyme til in to present dai, in al the lond of Egypt, the fuythe part is paised to the kyngis, and it is maad as in to a lawe, with out the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this condicioun. 27 Therfor Israel dwellide in Egypt, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and weldide it; and he was encreessid and multiplied ful mych. 28 And he lyuede therynne sixtene yeer; and alle the daies of his lijf weren maad of an hundrid and seune and fourti yeer. 29 And whanne he sey the dai of deeth nyye, he clepide his sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue founde grace in thi siet; putte thin hond vndyr myn hipe, and thou schal do merci and treuthe to me, that thou birie not me in Egypt; 30 but Y schal slepe with my fadris, and take thou awye me fro this lond, and birie in the sepulcre of my grettere. To whom Joseph anseride, Y schal do that that thou commaundist. 31 And Israel seide, Therfor swere thou to me; and whanne Joseph sower, Israel turnede to the heede of the bed, and worschipide God.
be seid, God do to thee as to Effraym and as to Manasses. And he settide Effraym afore Manasses; 21 and seide to Joseph, his sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with you, and schal lede you ayen to the lord of youre fadris; 22 Y yue to thee o part ouer thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of Amorei, in my sword and bowe.

49

1 Forsothe Jacob clepide hise sones, and seide to him, Be ye gaderid that Y telle what thingis schulen come to you in the laste daies; 2 be ye gaderid, 'and here, ye sones of Jacob, here ye Israel youre fadir. 3 Ruben, my firste gendrid sone, thou art my strengthe and the bigynnynge of my sorewe; thou ouytist to be the former in yiftis, the more in lordschip; 4 thou art scheid out as watir; wexe thou not, for thou stiedist on the bed of thi fader, and defoulidist his bed. 5 Symeon and Leuy, britheren, fiytynge defoulidist lordschip; 6 'and my soule come not in to the councel of hym, and my glorie be not in the congregacioun of hym; for in her woodnesse thei kiliiden a man, and in her wille thei myneden the wal; 7 curside be the woodnesse of hym, for it is obstynat, and the indignacioun of hym for it is hard; Y schal departhe hem in Jacob, and I schal scatere hym in Israel. 8 Judas, thi britheren schulen preise thee, thin hondis schulen be in the nollis of thin enemies; the sones of thi fadir schulen worschiphe thee. 9 'A whelp of lioun 'is Judas; my sone thou stiedist to prey; thou restidist, and hast leyyn as a lioun, and as a lionesse who schal reise hym? 10 The septre schal not be taken awy fro Juda, and a duky of his hipe, til he come that schal be sent, and he schal be abiding of hethene men; 11 and he schal tye his colt at the vyner, and his femal asse at the vyne; Al my sone, he schal wasiche his stocle in wyn, and his mentil in the blood of grape; 12 hise iyn ben fairere than wyn, and hise teeth ben whittere than mylk. 13 Zabulon schal dwelle in the brenk of the see, and in the stidying of schipis; and schal stretche til to Sydon. 14 Isachar, a strong asse, 15 liggyntse bitwixe termes, seiy reste, that it was good and seiy the lend that it was best, and he vinderedstide his schuldre to bere, and he was maad seruynge to tributis. 16 Dan schal deme his puple, as also another lynage in Israel. 17 Dan be maad a serpent in the weie, and cerastes in the path, and bite the feet of an hores, that the 'stiere therof falle bacward; Lord, 18 Y schal abide thin helthe. 19 Gad schal be gird, and schal fyte bifor hym, and he schal be gird biihynde. 20 Aser his breed schal be plenteouse, and he schal yuye delics to kyngis. 21 Neptalym schal be an hert sent out, and yyyuynge spechis of fairenness. 22 Joseph, a sone encreesynge, 'a sone encreesing, and fair in biholdyng; douytris runnen aboute on the wal, 23 but hise britheren wraththened hym, and chidden, and thei hadden dartis, and hadden enuye to hym. 24 His bowe sat in the strongte, and the boondis of his armes, and hondis weren vnboundun bi the hond of the myyti of Jacob; of hym a sheepherd yede out, the stoon of Israel. 25 God of thi fadir schal be thin helpere, and Almyyti God schal blesse thee with blessingis of heuene fro aboue, and with blessingis of the see liggynte binethe, with blessingis of tetis, and of wombe; 26 the blessingis of thi fadir ben countfortid, the blessingis of his fadris, til the desire of euerlastynge hillis cam; blessingis ben maad in the head of Joseph, and in the nol of Nazarei among his britheren. 27 Beniamyn, a rauschyngy wolf, schal ete prey eery, and in the eventid he schal departe spuylis. 28 Alle these were in twelve kynredis of Israel; her fadir spak these thingys to hym, and blesside hem alle by propre blessingis, 29 and comaunderde hem, and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie ye me with my fadris in the double denne, which is in the lond of Efron Ethyi, ayens Manbre. 30 in the lond of Canaan, which denne Abraham bouse and with the fee of Efron Ethyi, in to possessioun of sepulcre. 31 There thei birieden hym, and Sare his wifj, also Ysaac was biried there with Rebecca his wifj; there also Lia liggith biried. 32 And whanne the comaunderments were endid, bi whiche he tayute the sones, he gaderide hise feet on the bed, and diede, and he was put to his puple.

50

1 Which thing Joseph seiy, and felde on 'the face of the fader, and wepte, and kiste hym; 2 and he comaunderde hise seruauntis, lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the fadir with swete smellyngye spiceries. 3 While thei 'filliden the comaunderments, fourti daies passiden, for this was the custom of deed bodies anoyntid; and Egipt biwepte hym seuenti daies. 4 And whanne the tyme of weiling was fillid, Joseph spak to the myne of Farao, Yf Y haue founde grace in youre siyt, speye ye in the eeries of Farao; for my fadir chargide me, 5 and seide, Lo! Y die, thou schalt birie me in my sepulcre which Y diggide to me in the lond of Canaan; therfor Y schal stie that Y birie my fadir, and Y schal turne ayen. 6 And Farao seide to hym, Stie, and birie thi fader, as thou art chargid. 7 And whanne 'he stiede, alle the elde men of 'the hous of Farao yeden with him, and alle the grettere men in birthe of the lond of Egipt; the hous of Joseph with her britheren, 8 without little children, and flockis, and grete beestis, whiche thei lefften in the lond of Gessen, yeden with him. 9 And he hadde charis, and horsmen, and felouschip, and cumpanye was maad not liti. 10 And thei camen to the cornflower of Adad, which is set ouer Jordan, where thi maeden the seruice of the deed bodi, with greet weyling and strong, and fillide seuenti daies. 11 And whanne the dwellers of the lond of Canaan hadden seyn this, thei seiden, This is a greet weiling to Egipcians; and therfor thei clepiden the name of that place the weiling of Egipt. 12 Therfor the sones of Jacob diiden, as he hadde comaunderid to hem; 13 and thei baren hym in to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden hym in the double denne, which denne with the fee of Abraham haddde bouyt of Effron Ethyi, ayens the face of Mambre, into possessioun of sepulcre. 14 And Joseph turnede ayen in to Egipt with hise britheren and al the felouschip, whanne the fadir was biried. 15 And whanne the fadir was deed, the britheren of Joseph dredden, and spaken togidere, lest perauenture he
be myndeful of the wrong which he suffride, and yelde to vs al the yuel, that we diden. 16 And thei senten to hym, and seiden, Thi fadir commaundide to vs, 17 bifeire that he diede, that we schulden seie to thee these thingis bi his wordis; Y beseche, that thou foryete the wickidnesse of thi britheren, and the synne, and malice which thei hauntiden ayens thee; also we preien, that thou foryyue this wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruaunt of God. Whanne these thingis weren herd, Joseph wepte. 18 And hise britheren camen to hym, and worschipiden lowe to erthe, and seiden, We ben thi seruauntis. 19 To whiche he answeride, Nyle ye drede; whether we moun ayenstonde Goddis wille? 20 Ye thouyten yuel of me, and God turnede it in to good, that he schulde enhaunse me, as ye seen in present tyme, and that he schulde make saaf many pupils; 21 nyle ye drede, Y schal fede you and youre little children. And he coumfortide hem, and spak swetli, and liytyly; 22 and he dwellide in Egipt, with al the hows of his fadir. And he lyuyde an hundrid yeer, and he seiy the sones of Effraym til to the thridde generacioun; also the sones of Machir, son of Manasses, weren borun in the knees of Joseph. 23 Whanne these thingis weren don, Joseph spak to hise britheren, Aftir my deeth God schal visite you, and he schal make to stie fro this lond to the loond which he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 24 And whanne he hadde chargid hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, bere ye out with you my boonus fro this place, 25 he diede, whanne an hundrid and ten yeeris of his lijf weren fillid; and he was anoynitid with swete smellynge spiceries, and was kept in a beere in Egipt.
Exodus

1 These ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entriden into Egypt with Jacob: alle entriden with her houssis; 2 Ruben, Symeon, 3 Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabulon, and Benjamin. 4 Dan, and Neptalm, Gad, and Aser. 5 Therfor alle the soules of hem that yeden out of the hiphe of Jacob weren seuenti and fyue. 6 Forsothe Joseph was in Egypt; and whanne he was deed, and alle hise brithren, and al his kynrede, 7 the sones of Israel encreessiden, and weren multiplied as buriounnyng, and thei weren maad strong greefti, and fillidden the lond. 8 A newe kyng, that knewe not Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egypt, and seide to his puple, Lo! 9 the puple of the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere then we; 10 come ye, wisely oppresse we it, lest peraunenture vs be multiplied; and lest, if batel risith ayens to vs, it be addid to oure enemies, and go out of the lond, whanne we ben ouercomen. 11 And so he made maistris of werks soureyens to hem, that thei schulden turmente hem with charges. And thei maden cites of tabernaclis to Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses. 12 And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem, bi so myche thei weren multiplied, and encreessiden more. 13 And Egipcians hitiden the sones of Israel, and turmentiden, and scornden hem; 14 and brouyten her lifj to bitternesse bi hard werks of cley and to tilj stoon, and bi al seruage, bi which thei weren oppressid in the weriks of erthe. 

15 Forsote the kyng of Egypt seide to the mydwyues of Ebrews, of whiche oon was clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; 16 and he commandide to hem, Whanne ye schulen do the office of medewyues to Ebrew wymmen, and the tyme of childberyng schal come, if it is a knau eyle, sle ye hym; if it is a womman, kepe ye. 17 Forsote the medewyues dreeden God, and diden not bi the comandeument of the kyng of Egypt, but kepiden knau children. 

18 To whiche clepid to hym the kyng seide, What is this thing which ye wolden do, that ye wolden kepe the children? 19 Whiche answeriden, Ebrew wymmen ben not as the wymmen of Egypt, for thei han knunynge of the craft of medewyues, and children bifoare that we commen to hem. 

20 Therfor God dide wel to medewyues; and the puple encreesside, and was coumfortid greefti. 21 And for the mydywyues dreeden God, he bllide `housis to hem. 22 Therfor Farao comandide al his puple, and seide, What euer thing of male kynde is borun to Ebrewis, caste ye into the flood; what euer thing of wymmen kynde, kepe ye.

2 

1 Aftir these things a man of the hows of Leuy yede out, and took a wif of his kyn, which conseuyede, and childide a sone. And sche seiy hym wel faryngye, and hidde hym bi thre monethis. 3 And whanne sche myyte not hele, thanne sche took a `leep of seyge, and bawmede it with tar and pitch, and puttide the yong child with yyne, and puttide hym forth in a place of spier of the brenke of the flood, 4 the while his sistir stood afer, and bihelde the bifalling of the thing. 5 Lol forsothe the douytryr of Farao cam douyn to be warschun in the flood, and hir damysels walkiden bi the brenke of the flood. And whanne sche hadde seyn a leep in the place of spier, sche sente oon of hir seruautessis, 6 and sche openyde the leep brouy to hir, and sey a litil child wepynghe thre yne. And sche hadde mercy on the child, and seide, It is of the yonge children of Ebrews. 7 To whom the `sister of the child seide, Wolt thou that Y go, and clepe to thee an Ebrew womman, that may nurishe the yong child? 8 She answeride, Go thou. The damysel yede, and clepide the `modir of the child. 9 To whom the `douytryr of Farao spak, and seide, Take thou this child, and nurishe to me; Y schal yyte to thee thie mede. The womman took, and nurisheide the child, and bitok hym woxun to `the douytryr of Farao, 10 whom sche purchaside in to the place of sone; and sche clepide his name Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the watir. 11 In tho daies, aftir that Moises encreesside, he yede out to hise brithren, and sey the turmente of hem, and a man Egipcian smytynge `oon of Ebrews, hisis britheren. 12 And whanne he hadde biholdun hidur and thidor, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he killide the Egipcian, and hiddide in soond. 13 And he yede out in another dai, and sey twyne Ebrews chidynge, and he seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smytist thou thi brother? 14 Which answeride, Who ordeynede thee prince, ether iuge on vs? Whether thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist ysterda the Egipcian? Moises dredde, and seide, Hou is this word maad opun? 15 And Farao herde this word, and souyete to sle Moyses, which fledde fro his slyt, and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and sat bisidis a pit. 16 Forsote seuyne douytris were to the preest of Madian, that camen to drawe watir; and whanne the trouys wereen fillid, thei coueitiden to watere the flocckis of her faidir. 17 Schepherdis camen aboue, and dreuen hem awei; and Moises roos, and defendide the damelis; and he watride the scheep of hem. 18 And whanne thei hadden turned ayen to Jetro, her faidir, he seide to hem, Whi camen ye swillfliere than ye weren wont? 19 Thei answeriden, A man of Egip delyuerede vs fro the hond of schepherdis; furthermore and he drow watir with vs, and yaf dyynk to the scheep. 20 And he seide, Where is that man? thi lefte ye the man? clepe ye hym, that he ete brede. 21 Forsote Moises swoor, that he wold dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wif, Sefora, `the douytryr of Jetro. 22 And sche childide a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an alyen lond. Forsote sche childide an othir sone, whom he clepide Eliezer, and seide, For God of my faidir is myn helpere, and deluyerede me fro the hond of Farao. 23 Forsote aftir myche tyme the kyng of Egypt dieede, and the sones of Israel inwardli weilliden for werks, and crieden, and the cry of hem for werks stiede to God. 24 And he herde

* 2:1 took a wif into fleidy coupling; for sche was his wif befare, and hadde childid Aaron and Marie his sister.
the weylng of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, which he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, 25 and knewe hem.

3

1 Forsothe Moyses kepeth the sheep of Jetro, his wyues fadir, preest of Madian; and whanne he hadde dryue the flock to the ynyere partis of deseert, he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. 2 Forsothe the Lord appeard to hym in the flawme of fier fro the myddis of the bysch, and he seiy that the bysch brente, and was not forbrent. 3 Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go and schal se this greet siyt, whi the bysch is not forbrent. 4 Sotheli the Lord seiy that Moises yede to se, and he clypide Moises fro the myddis of the bysch, and seide, Moyses! Moises! Which answereide, Y am present. 5 And the Lord seide, Neiye thou not hidur, but vnbynde thou the scho of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is hooli lond. 6 And the Lord seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, for he durste not biholde ayens God. 7 To whom the Lord seide, Y seiy the affliction of my puple in Egypt, and Y herde the cry therof, for the hardnesse of hem that ben souereyns of werkis. 8 And Y knew the sorrowe of the puple, and Y cam down to delyuere it fro the hondis of Egipcians, and lede out of that lond in to a good lond and brood, into a lond that flowith with milk and hony, to the places of Cananey, and of Ethei, of Amorrey, and of Ferezei, of Euie, and of Jebusei. 9 Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam to me, and Egipt? And the Lord seide, Y seiy the turment of hem, bi which they ben oppressid of Egipcians. 10 But come thou, I schal sende thee to Farao, that thou lede out my puple, the sones of Israel, fro Egypt. 11 And Moises seide to hym, Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egypt? 12 And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my puple fro Egypt, thou schalt ofre to God on this hil. 13 Moises seide to God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of youre fadris sente me to you; if thi schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? 14 The Lord seide to Moises, Y am that am. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to you. 15 And eft God seide to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of youre fadris, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob, sente me to you; this name is to me with outen ende, * and this is my memorial in generacion and in to generacion. 16 Go thou, gadere thou the elders men, that is, iugis, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of youre fadris appeeride to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, and seide, Y visitynge haue visitid you, and Y seiy alle thingis that bifelden to you in Egypt; 17 and Y seide, that Y lede out you fro the affliccioun of Egypt in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorrei, and of Ferezei and of Euie, and of Jebusei, to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. 18 And thei schulen here thi vois; and thou schalt entre, and the elders men of Israel to the kyng of Egypt, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide vs; we schulen go the weie of three daies in to wildernesse, that we ofre to oure Lord God. 19 But Y woot, that the kyng of Egipt schal not delyuere you that ye go, but bi strong hond; 20 for Y schal holde forth myn hond, and I schal smyte Egipt in alle my marueils, whiche Y schal do in the myddis of hem; affir these thingis he schal delyuere you. 21 And Y schal yvre grace to this puple before Egipcians, and whanne ye schulen go out, ye schulen not go out voide; 22 but a woman schal axe of hir neiyrboresse and of her hoosteesse syluerne vessels, and goldun, and clothis, and ye schulen putte tho on youre sones and douytris, and ye schulen make nakid Egypt.

4

1 Moises answereide, and seide, The comyns schulen not blyue to me, nether thi schulen here my vois; but thi schulen seie, The Lord God appeard not to thee. 2 Therfor the Lord seide to hym, What is this that thou holdist in thin hond? Moises answereide, A yerde. 3 And the Lord seide, Caste it forth into erthe; and he castide forth, and it was turned in to a serpent, so that Moises fledde. 4 And the Lord seide, Holde forth thin hond, and take the tail therof; he stretchide forth, and helde, and it was turned in to a yerde. 5 And the Lord seide, That thi bileue, that the Lord God of thi fadris appeerd to thee, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. 6 And the Lord seide eff, Putte thin hond in to thi bosum; and whanne he hadde put it in to the bosum, he brouyite forth it leprouse, at the lincnes of snow. 7 The Lord seide, Withdrawe thin hond in to thi bosum; he withdrew, and brouyite forth eft, and it was lijc the tother fleisch. 8 The Lord seide, If thi schulen not blyue to thee, nether schulen here the word of the formere sign, thei schulen blyue to the word of the signe suynge; 9 that if they bileuen not sotheli to these twei signes, nether heren thi vois, take thou watir of the flood, and schedde out it on the drie lond, and what euer thing thou schalt drawe vp of the flood, it schal be turned in to blood. 10 Moises seide, Lord, Y bisseche, Y am `not eloquent fro ystirdai and the thridre dai ago; and sithen thou hast spokun to thi seruaut, Y am of more lettid and slowere tungue. 11 The Lord seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man, ether who made a doum man and d`deeef, seynge and blynge? wheter not Y? 12 Therfor go thou, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and Y schal tetch thee what thou schalt speke. 13 And he seide, Lord, Y bisseche, sende thu whom thou schalt sende. 14 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aaron, thi brother, of the lyncage of Leuy, is eloquent; lo! he schal go out in to thi comynge, and he schal se thee, and schal be glad in herte. 15 Speke thou to hym, and putte thou my wordis in his mouth, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the mouth of hym; and Y schal schewe to you what ye owen to do. 16 He schal speke for thee to the puple, and he schal be thi mouth; forsothe thou

* 3:15 for thes thre witnessis lyuen withouten eende.
schalt be to him in these things, that pertyen to God. 17 Also take thou this yerde in thin hond, in which thou schalt do myracils. 18 Moyses yede, and turnede ayen to Jetro, his wyues fadir, and seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne ayen to my britheren in to Egypt, that Y se, whether thei lyuen yit. To whom Jetro seide, Go thou in pees. 19 Therfor the Lord seide to Moyses in Madian, Go thou, and turne ayen into Egypt; for alle thei ben deed that souyten thi liff. 20 Moises took his wif, and hisse sones, and puttide hem on an asse, and he turnede ayen in to Egypt, and bar the yerde of God in his hond. 21 And the Lord seide to hym turnyngye ayen in to Egypt, Se, that thou do alle wondris, which Y haue put in thin hond, before Faraoo; Y schal make hard * his herte, and he schal not deluyere the puple; and thou schalt seide to hym, 22 The Lord seith these thingis. My firste gendrind sone is Israel; 23 Y seide to thee, deluyere thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou noldist deluyere hym; lo! Y schal sle thi firste gendrind sone. 24 And whanne Moises was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam to him, and wolde sle hym. 25 Sefora took anooun a moost sharpe stoon, and circumcide the yerde of his sone; and sche towcheide the feet of Moises, and seide, Thou art an hosebone of bloodis to me. 26 And he lefte hym, after that sche hadde seid, Thou art an hosebone of bloodis to me for circumciusioyn. 27 Forsothe the Lord seide to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of Moises in to desseert; which yede ayens Moises in to the hil of God, and kisside him. 28 And Moises tolde to Aaron alle the words of the Lord, for which he hadde sent Moises; and he telde the myracils, which the Lord hadde comaunder. 29 And thei camen togider, and gaderiden alle the eddere men of the sones of Israel. 30 And Aaron spak alle the words, which the Lord hadde seide to Moises, and he dide the signes before the puple; 31 and the puple bileeude; and thei herden, that the Lord hadde visited the sones of Israel, and that he hadde biholde the turment of hem; and thei worshipiden lowe.

5

1 Aftir these thingis Moises and Aaron entried, and seiden to Faraoo, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Deluyere thou my sone, that it make sacrifice to me in desseert. 2 And he answeride, Who is the Lord, that Y here his voys, and deluyere Israel? I knowe not the Lord, and Y schal not deluyere Israel. 3 Thei seiden, God of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of thre daies in to wildernisse, and that we make sacrifice to oure Lord God, lest perauenture pestilence, ether swerd, bifalle to vs. 4 The kyng of Egypt seide to hem, Moises and Aaron, whi stiren ye the puple fro her werkis? Go ye to youre chargis. 5 And Faraoo seide, The puple of the loond is myche; ye seen that the cumpanye hath encreesid; hou myche more schal it encreesese, if ye schulen yyue to hem reste fro werkis. 6 Therfor Faraoo comaunder in that dai to the maistris of werkis, and to reste gadereris of the puple, * and seide, Ye schulen no more yyue stre to the puple, to make tijl styoons as bifore; but go thei, and gedere stobil; 7 and ye schulen sette on hem the mesure of tijl styoons, which thei maden bifore, nether ye schulen abate ony thing; for thei ben idil, and therfor thei crien, and seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to oure God; 8 be thei oppresid bi werkis, and fille thei tho, that thei assente not to the false wordis. 9 Therfor the maistris of the workis and the rent gadereris yedent out to the puple, and seiden, Thus seith Faraoo, Y yyue not to you stre; 10 go ye, and gadere, if ye moun fynde ony where; nether ony thing schal be decreesid of your werk. 12 And the puple was scaterid bi al the lord of Egypt to gadre stre. 13 And the maistrys of werkis werei nisi, and seiden, Fille ye youre werk ech dai, as ye werei wonte to do, whanne the stre was youun to you. 14 And thei, that werei maistris of the werkis of the sones of Israel, weren betun of the rent gadereris of Faraoo, that seiden, Whi filliden ye not the mesure of tijl styoons, as bifore, nether yistirdai nethir to dai? 15 And the soureyens of the sonsys of Israel camen, and crieden to Faraoo, and seiden, Whi doist thou so ayens thi seruantins? 16 Stre is not youun to vs, and tijl styoons ben comaunder in lijk manere. Lo! we thi seruantins ben betun with scourgis, and it is doon vniustli ayens thi puple. 17 Faraoo seide, Ye yyuen tent to idlinesse, and therfor ye seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to the Lord; 18 therfor go ye, and worche; stre schal not be youun to you, and ye schulen yelde the customary numbre of tijl styoons. 19 And the soureyens of the children of Israel sien hem silf in yuel, for it was seid to hem, No thing schal be decreesid of tijl styoons bi alle daies. 20 And thei camen to Moises and Aaron, that stoden euene ayens, and thei yeden out fro Faraoo, and seiden to 'Moises and Aaron, The Lord se, and deme, for ye han maad oure yde to stynce bifore Faraoo and hise seruantins; and ye han yewe to hym a swerd, that he schulde sle vs. 22 And Moises turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, whi hast thout tumtendid this puple? why sentist thou me? 23 For sithen Y entried to Faraoo, that Y schulde speky in thi name, thou hast tumtendid thi puple, and hast not deluyered hem.

6

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Now thou schalt se, what thingis Y schal do to Faraoo; for bi strong hond he schal deluyere hem, and in myyti hond he schal caste hem out of his lond. 2 And the Lord spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Y am the Lord, that apperide to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob in Almyty God; and Y schewide not to hem my greet name Adonai *; 4 and Y made couenaunt with hem, that Y schulde yyue to hem the lord of Canaan, the lord of her pilgrymage, in which thei weren

---

* 4:21 I shal make harde, that is, I shal suffre that his herte be maad hard. The glose here. God is not cause of the hardyng of herte in as miche as it is synne, for so it is of Iffel wille; but God is cause of hardyng of the herte in as miche as it is peye, for in peye of synne don bifore he withdraweth grace, to whiche grace it perteyneth to maken neisse the herte; and therefor whan grace is withdrawe, mannis herte is maad hard in his euyll.  * 63 Adonay, that is, tetragramatton, that signifieth Goddis being nakidy, without consideracioun to creature.
to Farao, kyng of Egypt, alle thingis whiche Y spoke to thee. 30 And Moises seide before the Lord, Lo! Y am vnccircumcidid in lippis; hou schal Farao here me?

7

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y haue maad thee the god of Farao; and Aaron, thi brother, schal be thi prophete. 2 Thou schalt speake to Aaron alle thingis whiche Y commaunde to thee, and he schal speke to Farao, that he delyuere the sones of Israel fro his hond. 3 But Y schal make hard his herte, and Y schal multiply my signes and merueils in the lond of Egypt, and he schal not here you; 4 and Y schal sende myn hond on Egypt, and Y schal lede out myn oost, and my pule, the sones of Israel, fro the lond of Egypt bi mooste domes; 5 and Egipcians schulen wite, that Y am the Lord, which haue holde forth myn hond on Egypt, and huau led out of the myddis of hem the sones of Israel. 6 And so Moises dide and Aaron; as the Lord commaundide, so thi diden. 7 Forsothe Moyse was of fourescoor yeer, and Aaron was of fourescoor yeer and thre, whanne thei spak to Farao. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 9 Whanne Farao schal seie to you, Schewe ye signes to vs, thou schalt seie to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and caste forth it before Farao, and be it turned into a serpent. 10 And so Moises and Aaron entriend to Farao, and diden as the Lord commaundide; and Aaron took the yeerde, and castide forth before Farao and hise seruantis, which yerde was turned into a serpent. 11 Forsothe Farao clepide wise men, and witchis, and thei also diden bi enchaunteometis of Egypt, and bi summe priuy thingis in lijker maner; 12 and alle castide forth her yerdis, which werene turned in to dragouis; but the yerde of Aaron deuouride ‘the yerdis of hem. 13 And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he berde het not hem, as the Lord commaundide. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Mysyes, The herte of Farao is maad greuouse, he nyle delyuere the pule; 15 go thou to hylm eeri; lo! he schal go out to the watris, and thou schalt stonde in the comyng of hym on the brynke of the flood; and thou schalt take in thin honde the yerde, that was turned into a draygon, 16 and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrewes sente me to thee, and seide, Delyuere thou my pule, that it make sacrifice to me in desert; til to present time thou noldist here. 17 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, In this thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord; lo! Y schal smyte with the yerde, which is in myn hond, the watir of the flood, and it schal be turned in to blood; 18 and the fischis that ben in the flood schulen die; and the watris schulen weye rotun, and Egipcians drynyngke the watir of the flood schulen be turmentid. 19 Also the Lord seide to Mysyes, Seie thou to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and holde forth thin hond on the watris of Egypt, and on the foldis of hem, and on the stremys of hem, and on the mareis, and alle lakis of watris, that the be turned in to blood; and blood be in all the lond of Egypt, as wel in vessils of tree as of stoon. 20 And Moises and Aaron diden so, as the Lord commaundide; and Aaron reiside the yerde, and
smoth the watir of the flood biforn Farao and his eis seruauntes, which watir was turnd in to blood; 21 and fischis, that weren in the flood, die; and the flood was rotun, and Egiptis myten not drynke the water of the flood; and blood was in al the lond of Egipt. 22 And the witchis of Egiptis diden in lijk maner by her enchaunteis; and the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 23 And he turndede awei hym silf, and entride in to his hows, neithir he took it to herte, yhe, in this tyme. 24 Fosforo alle Egiptis diggen watir ‘bi the cumpas of the flood, to drinke; for thei myten not drynke of the ‘watir of the flood. 25 And seunne daies weren fillid, aftir that the Lord smoth the flood.

8
1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; sotheli if thou nylt deluyere, lo! 2 Y schal smyte alle thi termys with paddoks; 1 and the flood schal buyle out paddokis, that schulen stie, and schulen entre in to thin hows, and in to the closet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and in to the hosi of thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis; 4 and the paddoks schulen entre to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauntis. 5 And the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Hold forth thin hond on the floodis, and on the streemes, and mareis; and bryng out paddoks on the lond of Egipt. 6 And Aaron helde forth the hond on the watriis of Egipt; and paddoks stieden, and hileden the lond of Egipt. 7 Fosforo the witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchaunteis; and thei brouyten forth paddoks on the lond of Egipt. 8 Fosforo the Faraos clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Preie ye the Lord, that he do a wei the paddoks fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal delyuere the puple, that it make sacrifice to the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Farao, Ordeyne thou a tymee to me, whanne Y schal preie for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the paddoks be dryuun awei fro thee, and fro thin hows, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the flood. 10 And he answereide, To morewe. And Moises seide, Y schal do bi thi word, that thou wite, that noon is as oure Lord God; and the paddoks schulen go awei fro thee, 11 and fro thin hous, and fro thi children, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and tho schullen dwelle oneli in the flood. 12 And Moises and Aaron yeden out fro Farao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for the biheest of paddoks, which he hadde seid to Farao. 13 And the Lord dide bi the word of Moises; and the paddoks weren deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro feeldis; 14 and thei gaderiden tho in to grete heepis, and the lond was rotun. 15 Sotheli Farao seiy that reste was yowun, and he make greuos his herte, and herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to Aaron, Holde forth thi yerde, and smyte the dust of erthe, and litte flies, ether gnattis, be in al the lond of Egipt. 17 And thei diden so; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and helde the yerde, and smote the duste of erthe; and gnattis weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; al the duste of erthe was turnd in to gnattis bi al the lond of Egipt. 18 And witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchaunteis, that thei schulen bryngre forth gnattis, and thei myten not; and gnattis weren as wel in men as in werk beestis. 19 And the witchis seiden to Farao, This is the fyngur of God. And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 20 And the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde biforn Farao, for he schal go out to the watriis; and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 21 that if thou schalt not delyuere the puple, lo! Y schal sende in to thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin housis, al the kynde of flies; 22 and the housis of Egiptis schulen be fillid with flies of dyuere kyndis, and al the lond in which thei schulen be. 23 And in that dai Y schal make wondurful the lond of Gessen, in which my puple is, that flies be not there; and that thou wite that Y am the Lord in the myddis of erthe; 24 and Y schal sette departhyng bitwixe my puple and thi puple; this signe schal be to morewe. 24 And the Lord dide so. And a moist greoues fleie cam in to the hows of Farao, and of his seruauntis, and in to al the lond of Egipt; and the lond was corrupt of siche flies. 25 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to ‘youre Lord God in this lond. 26 And Moises seide, It may not be so, for ‘we schulien offre to oure God the abynomacions of Egiptis; that if we schulen sle biforn Egiptis tho thingis whiche thei worschipe, thei schulen ‘ouerlie vs with stoonus. 27 We schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildernesse, and we schulen make sacrifice to oure Lord God, as he comaundide vs. 28 And Farao seide, Y schal delyuere you, that ye make sacrifice to ‘youre Lord God in deseet; netheles go ye not further; preie ye for me. 29 And Moises seide, Y schal go out fro thee, and Y schal preie the Lord; and the fli schal go awei fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple to morewe; netheles nyle thou more disseyue me, that thou delyuere not the puple to make sacrifice to the Lord. 30 And Moises yede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord, whiche dide bi the word of Moyses, 31 and took awei flies fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple; noon lefte, ‘sotheli nether oon. 32 And the herte of Farao was maad hard, so that he delyuereide not the puple, sothli nethir in this tyme.

9
1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and speke thou to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 2 that if thou forsakist yit, and witholdist hem, lo! 3 myn hond schal be on thi feeldis, on horsis, and assis, and camels, and oxun, and scheep, a pestilence ful greuous; 4 and

---

* 8:21 In Ebru that is a medlyng, and signifyseth diverse beesteis.
the Lord shal make a meruellous thing bitwixe the possessious of Israel and the possessious of Egyptians, that outirli no thing perische of these thingis that perteyen to the sones of Israel. 5 And the Lord ordeinede a tyme, and seide, To morewe the Lord schal do this word in the lond. 6 Therfore the Lord made this word in the tother dai, and alle the lyuyng beestis of Egyptians weren deed; frosothe outirli no thing perische of the beestis of the sones of Israel. 7 And Farao sente to se, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche Israel welsdide; and the herte of Farao was maad greouse, and he deluyerede not the puple. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, Take ye the hondis ful of askis of the chymeney, and Moises spreynge it in to heuene bifoare Farao; 9 and be there dust on al the lond of Egypt; for whi botchis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolnyng bladdris schulen be in al the lond of Egypt. 10 And thei token askis * of the chymeney, and stoden bifoare Farao; and Moises spreynit it in heuene; and woundis of bolnyng bladdris weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; 11 and the witchis myyeten not stonde bifor Moises, for woundis that weren in hem, and in al the lond of Egypt. 12 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the Lord spak to Moises. 13 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eeri, and stonde bifoare Farao, and thou shalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seth these thingis, Deluyere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 14 for in this tyme Y schal sende alle my veniauncis on thin herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi puple, that thou wite, that noon is lijk me in al erthe. 15 For now Y schal holde forth the hond, and Y schal smyte thee and thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt persiche fro erthe; 16 forsothe herfor Y haue set thee, that Y schewe my strength in thee, and that my name be teld in ech lond. 17 Yit thou withholdist my puple, and nylt deluyere it? 18 Lo! to morewe in this same our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which maner hail was not in Egypt, fro the dai in which it was foundid, til in to present tyme. 19 Therfor sende thou ’riyt now, and gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou hast in the feeld; for men and werk beestis and alle thingis that ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben not gadered fro the feeldis, and haile falle on tho, schulen die. 20 He that drede ’the Lordis word, of the seruauntis of Farao, made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle in to housis; 21 sotheli he that dispiside the ’Lordis word, lefte his seruauntis and werk beestis in the feeldis. 22 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond of Egypt, on men, and on werk beestis, and on ech eerbe of the feeld in the lond of Egypt. 23 And Moises held forth the yerde in to heuene; and the Lord yaf thundris, and hail, and leitis rennyng aboute on the lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the lond of Egypt; 24 and hail and fier meddill tidigere weren borun forth; and it was of so myche grentesse, how greet appeere neure befoire in al the lond of Egypt, sithen thisike puple was maad. 25 And the hail smoot in the lond of Egypt alle thingis that weren in the feeldis, fro man til to werk beeste; and the hail smoot al the eerebe of the feeld, and brak al the flex of the cuntrey; 26 onli the hail felde not in the lond of Gessen, where the sones of Israel weren. 27 And Farao sente, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned also now; the Lord is iust, Y and my puple ben wickid; 28 preye ye the Lord, that the thundris and hail of God ceesse, and Y schal deluyere you, and dwelle ye no more here. 29 Moyses seide, Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y schal holde forth myn honds to the Lord, and leitis and thundris schulen ceesse, and hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the lond is the Lordis; 30 forsothe Y knowe, that thou and thi seruauntis dредen not yit the Lord. 31 Therfor the flex and barli was hirt, for the barli was greene, and the flex hadde buriounned thanne knoppis; 32 forsothe wheete and beennys weren not hirt, for tho weren late. 33 And Moyses yede out fro Farao, and fro the citee, and helde forth the honds to the Lord, and thundris and hail ceesiden, and reyn droppide no more on the erthe. 34 Sotheli Farao sty that the reyn hadde ceesid, and the hail, and thundris, and he encreesside synne; 35 and the herte of hym and of hine seruauntis was maad greouse, and his herte was maad hard greetti; nether he lefte the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide bi ’the hond of Moises.

10

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the herte of hym, and of hise seruauntis, that Y do these signes ’of me in hym; 2 and that thou telle in the eeries of thi sone and of thi sones sones, how ofte Y al to-brak Egyptians, and dide signes in hem; and that ye wyte that Y am the Lord. 3 Therfore Moises and Aaron entred to Farao, and seiden to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, How long ’nylt thou be maad suget to me? Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 4 ellis sotheli if thou ayenstondist, 5 and nylt deluyere it, lo! Y schal bryngene in to morewe a luscute in to thi coöstis, 6 which schal hile the hiyere part of erthe, nether ony thing therof schal appere, but that, that was ’residue to the hail schal be etun; for it schal gnawle alle the trees that buriounnen in feeldis; 7 and tho schulen fille thin howsis, and the howsis of thi seruauntis, and of alle Egipcians, hou greet thi fadris and grauntsiris sien not, sithen thi weren borun on erthe, til in to present dai. And Moises turnede awei hym silf, and yede out fro Farao. 7 Forsothe the seruauntis of Farao seiden to hym, Hou longe schulen we suffre this sculandre? Delyuere the men, that thei make sacrifice to ’her Lord God; seest thou not that Egypt perischide? 8 And thei ayen clepiden Moises and Aaron to Farao, and he seide to hem, Go ye, and make ye sacrifice to ’youre Lord God; whichen bethi, that schulen go? 9 Moises seide, We schulen go with oure little children and eldre, and with sones, seide this in scor, vndurstandinge the contrarie.

* 9:10 askis of the chymeney, in Ebreu it is of the brenynge chymeney, that is, brenynge aische. 10:10 So the Lord be with you. He seide this in scor, vndurstandinge the contrarie.
and douyriris, with sheep, and grete beestis; for it 

is the solemnnyte of our Lord God. 10 And Farao answeride, So the Lord be with you *; how therfor schal Y deluyere you and youre little children? to whom is it doute, that ye thynken worst? 11 It schal not be so; but go ye men oneli, and make ye sacrifice to the Lord; for also ye axiden this. And anoon thei were cast out fro the sijt of Farao. 12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thi hon on the lond of Egypt, to a locust, that it stie on the lond, and deoure al the erbe which is residue to the hail. 13 And Moises hele forth the yerde on the lond of Egypt, and the Lord brouyte in a breynnyge wynd al that dai and nyt; and whanne the moretwid was maad, the breynnyge wynd reiside locustis, whiche stieiden on al the lond of Egypt, 14 and saten in alle the coostis of Egipcians; 15 and the locustis weren vncomoublure, and suche weren not bifo that tyme, nether schulen come afterward. 16 And tho hiliden al the face of the erthe, and wastiden alle thingis; therfor the erbe of the erthe was deouurid, and what euere of applis was in trees, whiche the hail hadde left, it was deouurid; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in eebris of erthe, in al Egypt. 17 Wherfor Farao hastide, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned ayens youre Lord God, and ayens youw; 18 but now foruyye ye the synne to me; also in this tymey preie ye youre Lord God, that he take awey fro me this deeth. 19 And Moises yede out of the sijt of Farao, and preide the Lord; 20 which made a moost strong wynd to blowe fro the west, and took, and castide the locust in to the reed see; noon dwellide, sotheli nether on, in alle the coostis of Egip. 21 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sones of Israel. 22 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hon in to heuene, and derkness be on the lond of Egypt, so thicke that tho mou be gropid. 23 And Moises hele forth the hon in to heuene, and orrible derkness weren maad in al the lond of Egypt; 24 in thre daiis no man seiy his brother, nether mouede him siff fro that place in which he was. Whereuer the sones of Israel dwellden, liyt was. 25 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to the Lord; oneli youre sheep and grete beestis dwelle stille; youre little children go with you. 26 Moises seide, Also thou shalt yuye † to vs offfrynys and brent sacrifices, whiche we schulen offfe to ooure Lord God; 27 alle the flockis schulen go with vs, for ‘a cle schal not dwelle of the thingis, that ben nedeful in to the worschipynge of ooure Lord God, moost siytten we witen not what owith to be offrid, til we comen to that place. 28 Forsothe the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde deluyere hem. 29 And Farao seide to Moises, Go awei fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whatere dai thou shalt appere to me, thou shalt schal die. 30 Moyses answeiride, Be it doon so, as thou hast spokun; I schal no more se thi face.

† 10:25 Note: also thou shalt yuye, &c. that is, thou shalt suffer that we lede beestis to sacrifices.  

‡ 12:8 with letusis, in Ebrew it is with bitternessness.

11

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Yit Y schal touche Farao and Egipyt with o veniance, and after these thingis he schal deluyere you, and schal constreyne you to go out. 2 Therfor thou shalt seie to al the puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womanman of hir neyboresse, siluern vessels and goldun, and clothis; 3 Forsothe the Lord schal yuye grace to his puple bifor Egipcians. And Moises was a ful greet man in the lond of Egypt, bifo the seruauntis of Farao and al the puple; 4 and he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydynt Y schal etre in to Egypt; 5 and ech firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipcians schal die, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the handmayde, which is at the querne; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis schulen die; 6 and greet cry schal be in al the lond of Egypt, which maner cry was not bifo, nether schal be afterward. 7 Forsothe at alle the children of Israel a dogge schal not make pruy noise, fro man til to beeste; that ye wite bi how greet myracle the Lord departith Egipcians and Israel. 8 And alle these thi seruauntis schulen come doun to me, and thei schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which is suget to thee; aftir these thingis we schulen go out. 9 And Moyses was ful wrooth, and yede out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Farao schal not here you, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egypt. 10 Sotheli Moises and Aaron maden alle signes and wondris, that ben wiritun, bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he deluyerede the sones of Israel fro his lond.

12

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron in the lond of Egypt, 2 This monethe, the bigyning of monethis to you, schal be the firste in the monethis of the yeer. 3 Speke ye to al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, In the tenthe dai of this monethe ech man take a lamb by hise meynees and housis; 4 but if the noumbre is lesse, that it may not suffice to ete the lamb, he schal take his neiborye, which is lioynd to his howis, bi the noumbre of souls, that moune suffice to the etying of the lamb. 5 Forsothe the lamb schal be a male of o yeer, without wem; bi which custom ye schulen take also a kid; 6 and ye schulen kepe hym til to the fouretentre dai of this monethe; and al the multitude of the sones of Israel schal offfe hym at euentid. 7 And thei schulen take of his bloode, and schulen put on euer either post, and in lynetels, ‘ether hyer thresholds, of the housis, in whiche thei schulen ete hym; 8 and in that niyt thei schulen ete fleischis, roostid with fier, and therf looues, with letusis ‡ of the feeld. 9 Ye schulen not ete therof ony raw thing, nether sodun in water, but roostid oneli by fier; ye schulen deouure the heed with feet and entrailis therof; 10 nether ony thing therof

* 12:5 a kid, if a lamb may not be had in good maner.  

† 12:6 that is, ech hows of the multitude schal offfe oon, if fewnnesse of persoones lettith not.  

‡ 12:8 with letusis, in Ebrew it is with bitternessness.
...and worshipide. 28 And the sones of Israel yeden out, and diden as the Lord comandide to Moises and to Aaron. 29 Forsothe it was done in the myddis of the nuyt, the Lord smoot al the firste genrid thing in the lond of Egypt, fro the firste genrid of Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to the firste genrid of the caltif womman, that was in the prisoun, and alle the firste genrid of beestis. 30 And Farao roos in the nuyt, and alle his seruantis, and al Egypt; and a greet cry was maad in Egypt, for noon hows was, in which a deed man lay not. 31 And whanne Moises and Aaron weren clepid in the nuyt, Farao seide, Rye ye, go ye out fro my pute, bothe ye and the sones of Israel; go ye, offre ye to the Lord, as ye seien; 32 take ye youre scheep and greete beestis, as ye axiden; and go ye, and blesse ye me. 33 And Egipticans constreynden the pute to go out of the lond swiftli, and seiden, All we schulen die!

34 Therfor the pute took meele spreynd tidigere, bifor that it was diyt with sour douy; and boond in mentils, and puttide on her schuldris. 35 And the sones of Israel diden as the Lord comandide to Moises; and thei axiden of Egipticans siluer ves-selis and goldun, and ful myche clooth. 36 Forsothe the Lord yaf grace to the puple bifor Egipticans, that the Egipticans lanten to hem; and thei maden bare Egipticans. 37 And the sones of Israel yeden forth fro Ramasses in to Soochoth, almost sixde hundird thousand of foot men, with out little children and wymmen; 38 but also comyn puple of malsis and femalis vnuombrable stediem with sene; scheep, and oxun, and ful many beestis of diverse kynde, stediem with hem. 39 And thei bakiden meele, which spreynd to giderie ’a while ago thei token fro Egypt, and maden therfo loouses bakun vnnder the aischis; for the loouses myten not be diyt with sour dow, for Egipticans compelliden to go out, and suffrinden not to make ony tarying, nether it was leiser to make ony seevy. 40 Forsothe the dwelling of the sones of Israel, bi which thei denen in Egypt, was of foure hundird and thretti yeer 8; and whanne tho weren fillid, al the oost of the Lord yede out of the lond of Egypt in the same dai. 42 This nuyt is worthi to be kept in the worschipyng of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem out of the lond of Egypt; alle the sones of Israel owen to kepe thi in her generacios. 43 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, This is the religion of fase; ech alien schal not ete therof; 44 sotheli ech seruant boute schal be circumcicid, and so he schal ete; 45 a comelyng and hirid man schulen not ete therof; 46 it schal be etun in oon hows; nether ye schulen bere out of the fleischis therof; nether ye schulen breke a boon therof. 47 Ech company of the sones of Israel schal make that fase; 48 that if ony pilgrum whele passe into youre feith and worschipyng, and make fase of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym schal be circumcicid before, and thanne he schal make lawfuli, and he schal be to giderie as a man borun of the lond; forsothe if ony man is not circumcicid, he schal not ete therof.

---

8 12:40 iij. hundrid and xxx. yeer, rekenynge tho yeris in which they dwellden as pilgrims in the lound of Canaan, and of Egypt, and of Fillisteys.
* 12:45 hirid man, that is, an hethen man out of the feith and obseruaunce of the Jewis, thoy he dwelle with hem for hire.
Exodus 12:49

49 The same lawe schal be to a man borun of the lond, and to a comelyng, that takith youre feith, which is a pilgrym anentis you. 50 And alle the sones of Israel diden as the Lord comandide to Moises and Aaron. 51 And in the same dai the Lord ladde out of the lond of Egypt the sones of Israel, bi her cumpanies.

13

1 Also the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Halewe thou to me ech firste gendрид thing that openeth the wombe among the sones of Israel, as wol of men as of beestis, for whi alle ben myn. 3 And Moises seide to the puple, Haue ye mynde of this dai, in which ye yeden out of Egypt, and of the honds of servage; for in strong hond the Lord ledde you out of this place, that ye ete not bred dryt with sour dow. 4 To dai ye gon out, in the monethe of new fruytis; 5 and whanne the Lord hath led thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of Etie, and of Amorrei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, whond he sower to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye to thee, a lond flowynge with mylk and hony, thou schalt halowe this custom of holy thingis in this monethe. 6 In seuenais daius thou schalt ete ther bif, louyes, and the solempnete of the Lord schal be in the seuenthe dai; 7 ye schulen ete therf louyes seuen daius, no thing diyt with sour dow schal appere at thee, nether in alle thi coostis. 8 And thou schalt telle to thi sone in that dai, and schalt seie, This is it that the Lord dide to me, whanne Y yede out of Egipt. 9 And it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a memorial before thin iyen, and that the lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth; for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee out of Egypt, and of the hows of servage.

10 Thou schalt kepe siche a worshippyng in tyme ordeined, 7 fro daius in to daius. 11 And whanne the Lord hath brouyt thee in to the lond of Cananey, as he sower to thee, and to thi fadris, and hath youe it to thee. 12 thou schalt departhe to the Lord al the thing that openeth the wombe, and that is that the firste in thi beestis; what euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou schalt halowe to the Lord. 13 Thou schalt chaughe the firste gendрид of an asse for a speech, that if thou ayen biest not, thou schalt sel; foro thou schalt ayen bie with prijs al the firste gendрид of man of thi sones. 14 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewae, and seie, What is this? thou schalt aseye to hym, In a strong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the lond of Egypt, of the hows of servage; for whanne Farao was maad hard, 15 and nolde deluyere vs, the Lord killeide alle the firste gendрид thing in the lond of Egypt, fro the firste gendрид of man til to the firste gendрид of beestis; therfor Y offire to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y ayen bie alle the firste gendрид things of my sones. 16 Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a thing hangid for mynde bifoere thin iyen, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out of Egypt. 17 Therfor whanne Farao hadde sente out the puple, God ledde not hem out bi the weie of the lond of Filistis, which is nii; and arrettid lest peraurneit it wolde repente the puple, if he had seyn batelis rise ayens hym, and the puple wolde turn ayen in to Egypt; 18 but God ledde aboute by the weie of deseert, which weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stiende fro the lond of Egipte. 19 And Moises took the boonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seid, God schal visite youe, and bere ye out fro hennus my boonus with you. 20 And thei yeden forth fro Socoth, and settiden tentis in Etham, in the laste endis of wildernesse. 21 Forsothe the Lord yede bifoere hem to schewe the weie, bi dai in a piler of clowde, and bi nyyt in a piler of fier, that he schulde be ledere of the weie in euer either time; 22 the piler of clowde failide neure bi dai, nether the piler of fier bi nyyt, bifor the puple.

14

1 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speak thou to the sones of Israel; 2 turne thei ayen, and sette thei tentis euene ayens FlaYROTH, which is bitwixe Magdalum and the see, ayens Beelsefon; in the siyt therof ye schulen sette tentis ouer the see. 3 And Farao schal seie to the sones of Israel, Thei ben maad streit in the lond, the deseert hath closid hem to gidere. 4 And Y schal make hard his herte, and he schal pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al his oost; and Egipecians schulen wite that Y am the Lord; and thei diden so. 5 And it was telled to the kyng of Egipecians, that the puple hadde fled; and the herte of Farao and of his seruantis was chaungid on the puple, and thei seiden, What wolden we do, that we leften Israel, that it schulte not serue us? 6 Therfor Farao joynede the chare, and took with him al his puple; 7 and he took sixe hundrid chosyn charis, and what euer thing of charis was in Egipt, and dyskis of al the oost. 8 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, kyng of Egipt, and he pursuede the sones of Israel; and thei weren go out in an huy hond. 9 And whanne Egipecians pursueden the steppis of the sones of Israel bifo gowyng, thei founden hem in tentis on the see; al the chyralyre and charis of Farao, and al the oost weren in FlaYROTH, ayens Beelsefon. 10 And whanne Farao hadde neiyed the sones of Israel, reisiden her iyen, and thei sien Egipecians bihylene hem, and dredden greell; and thei crienden to the Lord, 11 and seiden to Moises, In hap seuplicris weren not in Egipte, therfor thou hast take vs awei, that we schulen die in wildernesse? what woldist thou do this, that thou leddist vs out of Egipte? 12 Whether this is not the word which we spaken to thee in Egipt, 7 and seiden, Go awei fro vs, that we serue Egipecians? for it is myche betere to serue hem, than to die in wildernesse. 13 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, stonde ye, and se ye the grete werkys of God, whiche he schal do to dai; for ye schulen no more se Egipecians, whiche ye seen now, til in to with outer ende; 14 the Lord schal flyte for you, and ye schulen be stille. 15 And the Lord seide to Moises, What criest thou to me? Speak thou to the sones of Israel, that thei go forth; forsothe reisy thou thi yerde, 16 and stretcheth forth thin hond on the see, and departe thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the myddis of the see, by drie place. 17 Forsothe Y schal make hard
the herte of Egipcians, that thei pursue you, and
Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al the oost of
hym, and in the charis, and in the knytyts of hym;
18 and Egipcians schulen wite that Y am the Lord
God, whanne Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in
the charis, and in the knytyts of hym. 19 And the
aungel of the Lord, that yede bificore the castellis
of Israel, took hym sily, and bide bilyhne hem; and
the piler of cloude yede to gider with hym, and
lefte the formere thingis aftir the bak, 20 and
stood bitwixe the 'castels of Egipcians and castels
of Israel; and the cloude was dierk toward Egipcians,
and lyultimo ' the nytt toward ' the children of
Israel, so that in al the tyme of the niyt thei miyten
not neyi togidere to hem sily. 21 And whanne Moises
hadd stretched forth the hond on the see, the Lord
took it ouer, the while a greet wynde and brennyng
blew in al the niyt, and turnede in to dryenesse; and
the watir was deparpt. 22 And the sones of Israel
entriden by the mydds of the drye see; for the watir
was as a wal at the riyt side and left side of hym.
23 And Egipcians pursueden, and entriden aftir hym,
at the ridynge of Farao, hise charis, and knytyts, bi
the myddis of the see. 24 And the wakyng of the
morewthy cam thanne, and lo! the Lord bihelde on
the castels of Egipcians, bi a piler of fier, and of
cloude, and killethe the oost of hym; and he destriede
the wheelis of charis, 25 and thy weroen borun in to
the depth. Thernor Egipcians seiden, Fle we Israel;
for the Lord fyttith for hym ayenus vs. 26 And the
Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond on
the see, that the watris turne ayen to Egipcians, on
the charis, and knytyts of hym. 27 And whanne Moises
hadd hold forth the hoon ayens the see, it turnede
ayen first in the morewthyd to the formere place;
and whanne Egipcians fledden, the watris camen
ayen, and the Lord wappide hym in the myddyds
of the floodis. 28 And the watris turnden ayen,
and hiliden the charis, and knytyts of al the oost of
Farao, which sueden, and entriden in to the see;
sothli not oon of hym was alyue. 29 Forsothe the
sones of Israel yeden thorouy the mydds of the drye
see, and the watris weroen to hem as for a wal, on
the riyt side and left side. 30 And in that daie the
Lord deleyuerede Israel fro the hond of Egipcians,
and thei sien Egipcians deed on the brynke of the
see, 31 and thei seyten the greet hond which the Lord
hadd vysid ayens hem; and the puple drede the
Lord, and thei bileued to the Lord, and to Moises
his seuraunt.

15

1 Thanne Moises song, and the sones of Israel, this
song to the Lord; and thei seiden, Syne we to the
Lord, for he is magniified gloriously; he castide doun
the hors and the stiere in to the see. 2 My strengthe
and my preisyng is the Lord, and he is maad to me in
to heelthe. This is my God, and Y schal glorifie hym;
the God of my fadir, and Y schal enhauste hym. 3The Lord is as a man flyter, his name is Almiyyt; 4 he
castide doun in to the see the charis of Farao, and
his oost. Hise chosun princes weren drcigh in the
reed see; 5 the depe watris hiliden hem; thei yeden
doun in to the deptho as a stoon. 6 Lord, thi rythond
is magnyfied in strengthe; Lord, thi rythond smoot the
enemye. 7 And in the mychinesse of thi glorie
thou hast put doun alle myn * aduersaries; thou
sentist thin ire, that deuouride hym as stobil. 8 And
watris weren gaderid in the spirit of thi woodness;
flowinge watir stood, depe watris weren gaderid in
the middis of the see. 9 The enemye seide, Y
schal pursue, and Y schal take; Y schal departe
spuylis, my soule schal be fillid. 10 I schal drawe out
my swerdre; myn hond schal sle hem. 10 Thi spirit
blew, and the see hilide hem; thei weren drcigh as
leed in grete watris. 11 Lord, who is lijk thee in
stronge men, who is lijk thee? thou art gret
dore in hooelynnesse; ferdful, and preisable, and
doynge myracilis. 12 Thou heldist forth thin hond, 
and the ethe deuouride hym; 13 thou were ledere in
thi merci to thy puple, which thou ayen bouyntist;
and thou hast bore hym in thi strengthe to thin
holi dwellyng place. 14 Pupilis stieden, and weren
wroothye; sorewes helden the dwellingis of Fillistyi.
15 Thanne the pryncis of Edom weren disturbilbl;
tremblying held the stronge men of Moab. 16 Alle
the dwelleris of Canaan weren storicke; inward drede
falle on hem, and outward drede in the greytiness
of thin arm. Be thei maad vnmoveable as a stoon,
til thi puple passe, Lord; til thi thi puple passe,
whom thou woldistid. 17 Thou schalt brynge hym
in, and thou schalt plante in the hil of thin eritigae;
in the moost stidefast dwelling place which thou
hast wrought, Lord; Lord, thi seyntuurie, which thin
hondis made stidefast. 18 The Lord schal 'regne in
to the world and ferthere. 19 Forsothe Farao, 'a ridere,
entride with his charis and knytyts in to the see,
and the Lord brouythe the watris of the se on hem;
sothli the sones of Israel yeden bi the drie place,
in the myddis of the see. 20 Therfore Marie, profetesse,
the 'sistir of Aaron, took a tympan in hir hond, and
alle the wynnem yeden out aftir hyr with tympans
and cumpaynees; 21 to which sche song before, and seide,
Syne we to the Lord, for he is magniified gloriously;
he castide doun in to the see the horns and the stiere
of hym. 22 Forsothe Moises took Israel fro the reed
see, and theye yeden out in to the deseert of Sur, and
thei yeden thry daies bi the wildernesse, and theye
founden not watir. 23 And theye camen in to Marath,
and theye miyten not drynk the watriss of Marath,
for tho weren bittere; wherfor and he puttide a
couenable name to the place, and clepidye it Mara,
that is, bitterness. 24 And the puple grutchide
ayens Moises, and seide, What schulen we dryanke?
25 And Moises criede to the Lord, which schewide to
hym a tre; and whanne he hadde put that tre in
to watris, tho weren turned in to sweetnesse. There
the Lord ordeynede comaundementis and domes to
the puple, and there he asayede the puple, 26 and
seide, If thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God,
and schalt do that is rytful before hym, and schalt
obeie to his comaundementis, and schalt kepe alle
hise heestis, Y schal not brynge yn on thee al the
syknesse, which Y puttide in Egipt, for Y am thi Lord
Sauyour.

* 15:7 In Elbru it is thin aduersaries.
16

1 Forsothe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelve wells of wattris, and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tentis bisidis the wattris. And thei yeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseert of Syn, which is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fifentene dai of the secunde moneth afore that thei yeden out of the lond of Egipt. 2 And al the congregacioni of the sones of Israel grutchide ayens Moises, and ayens Aaron, in the wildirnesse. 3 And the sones of Israel seiden to hem, We wolden that we hadden be deed bi the 'hoond of the Lord in the lond of Egipt, whanne we saten on the 'pottis of fleisch, and eeten louoes in plente; whi leden ye vs in to this deseert, that ye schulden sle al the multitude with hungur? 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y schal reyne to you louoes fro heuene; the puple go out, that it gadere the thingis that sufficen bi ech day; that Y asaie the puple, whethir it goith in my lawe, ether nai. 5 Sotheri in the sixte dai make thei redi that that thei schulen bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi ech dai. 6 And Moises and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid ye schulen wite that the Lord ledde you out of the lond of Egipt; 7 and in the morewtid ye schulen se the glorie of the Lord; for Y herde youre grutchyng ayens the Lord; sotheri what ben we, for ye grutchen ayens us? 8 And Moises seide, The Lord schal yvve to you at euentid fleischis to ete, and louoes in the morewtid in plente, for he herde youre grutchyngis, bi which ye grutchiden ayens hym; for whi, what ben we? youre grutchyng is not ayens vs but ayens the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie thou to al the congregacioni of the sones of Israel, Neive ye bifoire the Lord, for he herde youre grutchyn. 10 And whanne Aaron spak to al the cunningy of the sones of Israel, thei biehelden to the wildirnesse, and lo! the glorie of the Lord apperide in a cloude. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Y herde the grutchyngis of the sones of Israel; spek thou to hem, At euentid ye schulen ete fleischis, and in the morewtid ye schulen be filiid with louoes, and ye schulen wite that Y am 'youre Lord God. 13 Therfor euendid was maad, and 'curlewes stieden and hildien the castels; and in the morewtid deew cam bi the face of the castels. 14 And whanne it hadde hildit theerthe, a litil thing, and as powned with a pestel, in the linesse of an hoorfrost on etre, apperide in the wildirnesse. 15 And whanne the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei seiden to gidere, Man hu? which signyfeth, what is this? for thei wisten not what it was. To whiche Moises seide, This is the breed, which the Lord hath youe to you ete. 16 This is the word which the Lord comandaide, Ech man gadere therof as myche as suffisith to be etun, gomor bi ech heed, bi the noumbre of your souls that dwellen in the tabernacle, so ye schulen take. 17 And the sones of Israel diiden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, another lesse; 18 and thei metiden at the mesure gomor; nethir he that gaderide more had more, nethir he that made redi lesse fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that thei myyetn ete. 19 And Moises seide to hem, Noon leuere therof in to the morewtid; whiche herden not him, 20 but summe of hem leften til to the morewtid, and it bigan to buyle with wormes, and it was rotun; and Moises was wrooth ayens hem. 21 Forsothe alle gaderiden in the morewtid as myche as 'miyte suffice to be eten; and whanne the sunne was hoot, it was molton. 22 Sotheri in the sixte dai thei gaderiden double metis, that is, 'twei gomor by ech man. Forsothe alle the princis of the multitude came, and telden to Moises, which seide to hem. 23 This it is that the Lord spak, The reste of the sabot is halewtid to the Lord, do ye what euer thing schal be wrouyt to morewe, and sethe ye the thingis that schulen be sodun; sotheri what euer thing is residue, kepe ye til in to the morewe. 24 And thei diden so as Moises comandaide, and it was not rotun, neither a worm was foundun ther ynne. 25 And Moises seide, Ete ye that in this dai, for it is the sabat of the Lord, it schal not be foundun to dai in the feeld; gadere ye in sixe daies, 26 forsothe the sabat of the Lord is in the seuenthe dai, therfor it schal not be foundun. 27 The seuenthe dai cam, and summe of the puple yeden out to gadere, and thei founden not. 28 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long ‘nylen ye kepe my comauendements, and my lawe? 29 Se ye that the Lord yaf to you the sabat, and for this he yaf to you in the sixte dai double meetis; ech man dwelle at him sifl, noon go out of his place in the seuenthe dai. 30 And the puple keped sabat in the seuenthe dai. 31 And ye hous of Israel clepede the name therof man, which was whijt as the seed of coriandre, and the taast therof was as of flour with hony. 32 Forsothe Moises seide, This is the word which the Lord comandaide, Fille thou a gomor therof, and be it kept in to genomuncious to comyng afterwaird, that thei knowe the breed bi which Y fedde you in the wildirnesse, whanne ye weren led out of the lond of Egipt. 33 And Moises seide to Aaron, Take thou o vessel, and putte therinne man, as myche as gomor mai take, and putte bifore the Lord, to be kept in to youre genomuncious, 34 as the Lord comandaide to Moises; and Aaron puttid that to be kept in the tabernacle. 35 Forsothe the sones of Israel eeten manna in fourti yeer, til thei camen in to the lond abitale; thei weren fed with this mete til thei touchiden the ends of the lond of Canaan. 36 Forsothe gomor is the tenthe part of efy.

1 Therfor al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede forth fro the deseert of Syn, bi her dwellyngis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden tentis in Rafidym, where was not watir to the puple to drynke. 2 Whiche puple chidde ayens Moises, and seide, Yvue thou water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche Moises answerede, Whatchen ye ayens me, and wi tempten ye the Lord? 3 Therfor the puple thristede there for the scarsnesse of watir, and grutchiden ayens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Egipt, to sle vs, and oure fire children, and beestis, for thirst? 4 Forsothe Moises crieide to the Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? yit a litil, also it schal stone me. 5 The
Lord seide to Moises, Go thou before the puple, and take with thee of the elde men of Israel, and take in thin hond the yerde, ‘bi which thou hast smyte the flood, and go; 6 Y schal stonde there before thee, abbou the stoon of Oreb, and thou schalt smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke. Moises dide so byfore the elders men of Israel; 7 and he clepide the name of that place Temptacioun, for the chidynig of the sones of Israel, and for thei temptiden the Lord, and seiden, Whether the Lord is in vs, ether nay? 8 Forsothe Amalech cam, and fauyt ayens Israel in Raifidym. 9 And Moises seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and flyte to morewe ayens men of Amalech; lo! Y schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and Y schal haue ‘the yerde of God in myn hond. 10 Josue dide as Moises spak, and fauyt ayens Amalech. Forsothe Moises, and Aaron, and Hur stiiden on the cop of the hil; 11 and whanne Moises reiside the hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe if he let down a litil, Amalech ouercam. 12 Sotheli ‘the hondis of Moises weren heuy, therfor thei token a stoon, and puttid vndir hym, in which stoon he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteyned hile hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that hise hondis weren not maad weri, til to the going down of the sunne. 13 And Josue * droof a wey Amalech and his puple, in ‘the mouth of swerd, that is, bi the scharpnesse of the swerd. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take in the eeris of Josue; for Y schal do a wey the mynde of Amalech fro vndir heuene. 15 And Moises bilde a anstr, and clepide the name therof The Lord myn enhaunsere, 16 and seide, For the hond of the Lord aloone, and the bateil of God schal be ayens Amalech, fro generacion in to generacion.

18

1 And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, * the alye of Moises, * hadde herd alle thingis which God hadde do to Moises, and to Israel his puple, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egypt, 2 he took Sefora, ‘the wyf of Moises, whom he hadde sent ayen, 3 and hise twei sones, of which oon was clepid Gersan, for the fadir seide, Y was a comelyng in alien lond, 4 forsothe the tother was clepid Eliezer, for Moises seide, God of my fadir is myn hlepere, and he delyuerede me fro the swerd of Farao. 5 Therfor Jetro, ‘alle of Moises, cam, and the sones of Moises and his wyf camen to Moises, in to deseert, where Jetro settide tentis bitisid the hil of God; 6 and sente to Moises, and seide, Y Jetro, thin alie, come to thee, and thi wif, and thi twei sones with hir. 7 And Moises yede out into the comyng of his alie, and worschipide, and kiste hym, and thei gretten hym siff to gidere with pesible wordis. 8 And whanne he hadde entrid in to the tabernacle, Moises tolde to ‘his alie alle thingis which God hadde do to Farao, and to Egipcians, for Israel, and he tolde al the trauel which bifelle to hem in the weie, of which the Lord delyuerede hem. 9 And Jetro was glad on alle the goods whiche the Lord hadde do to Israel, for he delyuerede Israel fro the hond of Egipcians. 10 And Jetro seide, Blessid be ‘the Lord, that delyuerede you fro the hond of Egipcians, and fro ‘the hond of Farao, which Lord delyuered his puple fro the hond of Egypt; 11 now Y knowe that the Lord is greet above alle goddis, for ‘thei diden proudli ayens hem. 12 Therfor Jetro, ‘alle of Moises, offride breet sacrifices and offrynys to God; and Aaron, and alle the eldere men of Israel, camen to ete breed with hym bifoere God. 13 Forsothe in the tother dai Moises sat that he schuldle deme the puple, that stood niy Moises, fro the morewid til to euént. 14 And whanne ‘his alie hadde seyn this, that is, alle thingis ‘whiche he dide in the puple, he seide, What is this that thou doist in the puple? whi sittist thou aloone, and al the puple abideth fro the morewid til to euéntid? 15 To whom Moises answeride, The puple cometh to me, and axith the sentence of God; 16 and whanne ony strij bifailith to hem, thei come to me, that Y deme bitwixe hem, and scwe ‘the comandementis of God, and hise lawis. 17 And Jetro seide, Thou doist a thing not good, 18 thou art wastid with a fonnaed trauel, bothe thou and this puple which is with thee; the werk is a boute thi strengthis, thou aloone maist not suffre it. 19 But here thou my words and counsilis, and the Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the puple in these thingis that perteynen to God, that thou telle thy thingis that ben seid to the puple; 20 and scwe to the puple the cerymonyes, and custum of worschipyng, and the weie bi which ‘thei owen to go, and the werk which ‘thei owen to do. 21 Forsothe puryue thou of all the puple myyi men,† and dredyng God, in whichis is treutehe, and whichis hatuer auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes,‡ and centurionis, and quinquageneris, and deynys, 22 whichis schulen deme the puple in al tyme; sotheli what ever thing is grettere, telle thi to thee, and deme thi ooneli lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee, whanne the burtun is depard in to othre men. 23 If thou schalt do this, thou schalt fille the comandement of God, and thou schalt move bere hise comandementis; and al this puple schal turne ayen with pees to her places. 24 And whanne these thingis weren herd, Moises dide alle thingis which Jetro counselide. 25 And whanne noble men of al Israel weren chosun Moises ordeynede hem princiis of the puple, tribunes, and centurionis, and quinquageneris, and deines, 26 whichis demeden the puple in al tyme; forsothe, whateuer thing was hardere, thei telden to Moises, and thei demeden esiere thingis oneli. 27 And Moises lefte ‘his alie, which turnede ayen, and yede in to his lond.

19

1 In the thridde monethe of the goyng ‘of Israel

---

* 17:13 Josue droof away, in Ebreu it is, made feble, for as Ebreus seien, he killide alle the stronge men of Amalech in that batel.

† 18:1 another translacion hath wise men, when we han myti men.

‡ 18:21 a tribute is he that is souereyn of a thousand men, centurioun of an hundred, quinquagenerie of fifty, a deen of ten.

* 19:1 in this day, that is, the firste daye of the thridde monethe.
out of the land of Egypt, in this dai † thei camen in to the wildernesse of Synai; 2 for thei yeden forth fro Raffidyom, and camen til in to deseret of Synai, and settiden tentis in the same place; and there Israel settide tentis, euyn ayens the hil. 3 Forsothe Moises stiede in to the hil to God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the hows of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sons of Israel. 4 Ye siff han seyn what thingis Y haue do to Egiptians, how Y bar you on the wengis of eglis, and took to me. 5 Therfor if ye schulen here my vois, and schulen kepe my cownaunt, ye schulen be to me in to a speciale † of alle puplic; for all the lond is myn; 6 and ye schulen be to me in to a reume of preesthood, and `ye schulen be a hooli folk; these ben the wordis which thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel. 7 Moyses cam, and whanne the gretter men in birth of the pule weren clepid to gidere, he expownede alle the wordis which the Lord comaundide. 8 And alle the puple answereide to gidere, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak. And whanne Moises hadde tolde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 9 the Lord seide to hym, Riyt now Y schal come to thee in a darknesse of a cloude, that the puple here me spekynghe to thee, and blieue to thee withouten ende. Therfor Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 10 which seide to Moises, Go thou to the puple, and make hem holi to dai and to morewe,‡ and waische thee her clothis, 11 and be thee redi in to the thridde dai; for in the thridde dai the Lord schal come doun bifore al the puple on the hil of Synai. 12 And thou schalt sette termes to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye ye! that `stie not in to the hil, nether touche ye the endis therof; ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. 13 Hondis schulen not touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonis, ethir he shall be persid with dartis; whether it schal be a beest, ethir a man, it schal not lyue; whanne a clarioun clal bigynne to sowne, thanne `stie thei in to the hil. 14 And Moises cam doun fro the hil to the puple, and halewide it; and whanne thei hadden waischun her clothis, 15 he seide to hem, Be ye redi in to the thridde dai, neie ye not to youre wyues. 16 And now the thridde day was commun, and the morewetid was cleer; and, lo! thundris bigunnen to be herd, and leitis to schyne, and a mooth thicke cloude to hile the mounteyn; and `the sownyng of a clarioun made nois ful greetyl, and the puple drede, that was in the castels. 17 And whanne Moises hadde led hem out in to the comyn of God, fro the place of castels, thei stoden at the rootis of the hil. 18 Forsothe al the hil of Synai smokide, for the Lord hadde come doun theronene in fier; and smoke stiede therof as of a furneis, and al the hil was ferdful; 19 and the `sown of a clarioun encreesid litil and litil, and was holdun forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answereide to hym, 20 and the Lord cam doun on the hil of Synay, in thilke cap of the hil, and clepide Moises to the cop therof. And whanne he hadde stied thidur, 21 the Lord seide to hym, Go thou doun, and witnesse thou to the puple, lest peraurent 20:21 it wolde passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greet multitude therof perische; 22 also preestis, that neyien to the Lord, be halewid, lest Y smyte hem. 23 And Moises seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie in to the hil of Synai; for thou hast witnesid, and hast comaunidid, seyinge, Sette thou termes aboute the hil, and halewe it. 24 To whom the Lord seide, Go thou doun, and thou schalt stie, and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passe not the termes, nethir stie thei to the Lord, lest peraurenture he sley hem. 25 Moises yeide doun to the puple, and telde alle thingis to hem.

20

1 And the Lord spak alle these wordis, Y am thi Lord God, 2 that ladde thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the hous of serauge. 3 Thou schalt not haue alien goddis before me. 4 Thou schalt not make to thee a grauan ymage, nether ory lincenes of thing which is in heuene aboue, and which is in erthe byneth, nether of tho thingis, that ben in watris vndur erthe; thou schalt not `herie tho, 5 nether `thou schalt worshiphe; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gretyl louyere; and Y visite the wickidenes of fadris in to the thridde and the fourthe generacion of hem that haten me, 6 and Y do mercy in to `a thousynde, to hem that lounen me, and kepen myn heestis. 7 Thou schalt not take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym glittles, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. 8 Haue thou mynde, that thou halowe the `dai of the sabat; 9 in sixe daies thou schalt worche and schal do alle thi werkis; 10 forsothe in the seuenthe day is the sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do ony werk, thou, and thi sone, and thi douyitir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmaide, thi werk beeeste, and the comelyng which is withynme thi yatis; 11 for in sixe dayes God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide in the seuenthe dai; herfor the Lord blesse the `dai of the sabat, and halewede it. 12 Onoure thi fadir and thi moder, that thou be long liuyng on the lond, which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 13 Thou schalt not sle. 14 Thou schalt `do no letcherie. 15 Thou schalt `do no theft. 16 Thou schalt not speke fals witnesseyng ayens thi neyibore. 17 Thou schalt not couyte `the hous of thi neyibore, nether thou schalt desyre his wif, not seruaunt, not handmaide, not oxe, not asse, nether alle thingis that ben hise. 18 Forsothe al the puple herde voices, and siy laumpis, and the sowne of a clarioun, and the hil smokyng; and thei weren afeerd, and schakun with inward drede, and stoden afer, 19 and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to vs, and we schulen here; the Lord speke not to vs, lest peraurenture we dien. 20 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, for God cam to proue you, and that his drede schulde be in you, and that ye schulen not do synne. 21 And the puple stood afer; forsothe Moises neyide to

† 19:5 In Ebrui it is, ye schulen be a frendshipe, that is, a thing lousyd excellently.‡ 19:10 Here halowyng was, to waische hem self and here clothis, and neyie not her wifes.
Exodus 20:22

21 These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt sette forth to hem. 2 If thou biest an Ebrew seruaunt, he schal serue thee sixe yeer; in the seuenthe yeer he schal go out fre; 3 with out prijs; with what maner cloth he entride, with siche cloth go he out; if he entride hauynge a wijf, and the wijf schal go out to gidere. 4 But if the lord of the seruaunt yaf a wijf * to hym, and sche childide sones and douytris, the womman and hire children schulen be hire lordis; sotheli the seruaunt schal go out with his owne clooth. 5 That if the seruaunt seith, Y loue my lord, and wijf, and children, Y schal not go out fre; 6 the lord brynge hym to goddis, that is, iugis; and he schal be set to the dore, and postis; and the lord schal perse his eere with a nal, and he schal be seruaunt to hym til to the world. 7 If any man sylith his douyter in to seruauntesse, sche schal not go out as handmaidis weren wont to go out; 8 if sche dislesith in the iyen of hire lord, to whom sche was bitakun, he schal deluyere hire; sotheli he schal not haue power to sille hire to an alien puppet, if he forsakith hire. 9 Forsothe if he weddith hire to his sonne, he schal do to hire 'bi the custom of douytris; 10 that if he † takith another womman to hym, he schal puruey to the damyselle weddengis, and clothis, and he schal not denye the prijs of chastitie. 11 If he doth not these thre, sche schal go out freli without money. 12 He that smytteth a man, and wole sle, die bi deeth; 13 forsothe if a man settide not aspies, but God bitook hym in to hisse hondis, Y schal ordeyne a place to the he, whidur he owith to fle. 14 If any man sleeth his neybore bi biforcastynge, and bi aspies, drawe thou hym awaye fro myn auter, that he die. 15 He that smytteth his fadir, ether modir, die by deeth. 16 He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth. 17 He that stelith a man, and siltith hym, if he is conuyn of the gilte, die bi deeth. 18 If men chiden, and the tother smyte his neybore with a stoon, ether with the fist, and he is not deed, but liggit

in the bed, 19 if he risith, and goith forth on his staf, he that smoot schal be innocent; so netheles that he restore hise trauels, and costis in lechis. 20 He that smyttith his seruaunt, ether handmayde, with a yerde, and thei ben deed in hise hondis, schal be gili of cryme. 21 Sotheli if the seruaunt ouerlyueth o dai, ether tweyne, he schal not be suget to peyne, 'that is of deeth, for the seruaunt is his catel. 22 If men chiden, and a man smyttith a womman with childle, and sotheli makith the child deed borun, but the womman ouerlyueth, he schal be suget to the harm, as myche as the 'hosebonde of the womman axith, and the iugis demen. 23 But if the deeth of hire sueth, 24 he schal yelde liff for lif, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot, 25 brennyng for brennyng, wounde 'with schedyng of blood for wounde' with schedyng of blood, 'a wan wounde for a wan wounde. 26 If a man smyttith the iye of his seruaunt, ethir of handmaide, and makith hem oon iyed, he schal deluyere hem fre for 'the iye which he puttid out. 27 Also if he smyttith out a tooth fro his seruaunt, ethir handmaide, in lijk maner he schal deluyere hem fre. 28 If an oxe smyttith with a horn a man, ether a womman, and thei ben deed, the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus, and hise fleischis schulen not be etun, and the lord of the oxe schal be innocent. 29 That if the oxe was 'a pultere with horn fro yisterdai and the thridde dai ago, and men warnened 'the lord of hym, nether the lord cliside hym, and he sleeth a man, ether womman, bothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus, and thei schulen sle 'the lord of hym; 30 if that prijs is put to the lord, he schal yuye for his lijf what euer he is axide. 31 And if he smyttith with horn a son, and a douyter, he schal be suget to lijk sentence. 32 If the oxe asalith a seruaunt, and handmaide, the lord of the oxe schal yuye thretti siclis ‡ of siluer to 'his lord; forsothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus. 33 If any man openeth a cisterne, and diggit, and hillith it not, and an oxe ether asse fallith in to it, 34 the lord of the cisterne schal yelde the prijs of the werk beestis; forsothe that that is deed schal be his. 35 If another manus oxe wounidh the oxe of another man, and he is deed, thei schulen sille the quyke oxe, and thei schulen departhe the prijs; forsothe thei schulen departhe bitwixe hem the karkeis of the deed oxe. 36 Forsothe if his lord wiste, that the oxe was a puttere fro yistirdai and the thridde dai ago, and kepte not hire, he schal yelde oxe for oxe, and he schal take the hool carkeys.

22 If any man stelith a scheep, ether oxe, and sleeth, ether siltith, he schal restore fiue oxen for oone oxe, and foure scheep for o scheep. 2 And if a nyyth teheh brekyngyn an hows, ether vndernmyynge, is foundun, and is deed bi a wounde takun, the

---

* 21:4 a wif, his owne seruauntesse, which is an hethen womman, and his seruauntesse for euer, if sche were an Ebrew womman and thral, sche shuldhe go out fre with hire children in the seuenthe yeer.
† 21:10 In Ebru it is thus, if that he take to him another woman, he shall not decrease expecnis and hilynge and hire our, that is, if he takith to him, that is, to his sone, another wyf with the handmayde takun before into wyf, he shall decrease spensis, that is, sufficient lyfode in hire hilynge, that is, couenambl clothinge, and hire our, that is, tyne to yelde dette, he shall not decrease this in withdrewynge fro hir for the tother wyf weddid aboue, for thanne thei myten haue manye wyues togidere.
‡ 21:32 A sicle is xx. halpen.
smytere schal not be gilte of blood; 3 that if he dide this whanne the sunne was rysun, he dide man slyng, and he schal die. If a theef hath not that, that he schal yelde for thefte, he schal be seeld; 4 if that thing that he staal, is foundun quyk at hym, ether oxe, ether ase, ether scheep, he schal restore the double. 5 If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir vyner, and suffrith his beeste, that it waaste otherne mensus thingis, he schal restore for the valu of harm, ‘what euer beste thing he hath in his feeld, ethir vyner. 6 If fier goith out, and fyndith eers of corn, and cachith heeps of corn, ethir cornes stondynge in feeldis, he that kyndlide the fier schal yelde the harm. 7 If a man bitakith in to kepyng monei to a freend, ether a vessel ‘in to keping, and it is takun awey bi thefte fro hym that resseyued, if the theef is foun, he schal restore the double. 8 If the theef is hid, the lord of the hosz schal be brouyt to goddis, ‘that is, iugis, and he schal swere, that he helde not forth the hond in to ‘the thing of his neyibore, 9 to ‘do fraude; as wel in oxe, as in asse, and in scheep, and in clooth; and what euer thing may byrnye in harm, the cause of euer ethir schal come to goddis, and if thei demen, he schal restore the double to his neyibore. 10 If ony man bitakith to his neyibore oxe, asse, scheep, and al werk beeste to kepyng, and it is deed, ether is maad feble, ethir is takun of enemys, and no man seeth this, 11 an ooth schal be in the myddis, 12 that he helde not forth the hond to the ‘thing of his neyibore; and the lord schal resseyue the ooth, and he schal not be compellid to yelde. 13 That if it is takun awey bi thefte, he schal restore the harm to the lord; 13 if it is etun of a beeste, he schal brynge to the lord that that is slayn, and he schal not restore. 14 He that axith of his neyibore ony thing of these bi borewynyng, and it is feblid, ether deed, while the lord is not present, he schal be constreyneid to yelde; that if the lord is in presence, 15 he schal not restore, moost if it cam hirid, for the meede of his werk. 16 If a man disseyueth a virgyn not yit weddid, and slepith with hir, he schal yelde dowyr to hir, and schal haue hir wijd. 17 If the fadir of the virgyn nyle yyeue, he schal yelde money, bi the maner of dower, which virgynys weren wont to take. 18 Thou schalt not suffer witches to lyue. 19 He that doith letterich with a beeste, die by deeth. 20 He that offrith to goddis, out takun to the Lord aloone, be he slayn. 21 Thou schalt not make sory a comelyng, nether thou schalt turmente hym; for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egypt. 22 Ye schulen not anoye a widewe, and a fadirles ethir modirles child. 23 If ye hirten hem, thei schulen crye to me, and Y schal here the cry of hem, 24 and my greet venniencia schal haue indignacioun, and Y schal smyte you with swerd, and youre wyues schulen be widewis, and youre sones schulen be fadirles. 25 If thou yuest money to loone to my pore puple, that dwellith with thee, thou schalt not constreyne hym, as an extensorion doith, nether thou schalt oppresse hym by vsuris. 26 If thou takist of thy neyibore ‘a wed a clooth, thou schalt yelde to hym bifoire the goying doun of the sunne; 27 for that aloone is the cloothing of his fleisch, with which he is hildir, nether he hath another, in which he slepith; if he crieth to me, Y schal here hym; for Y am mercyfult. 28 Thou schalt not babbyte goddis, and thou schalt not curse the prince of thi puple. 29Thou schalt not tarye to offre to the Lord thi tithis, and firste fruytis. Thou schalt yuye to me the firste gendrind of thi sones; 30 also of oxen, and of scheep thou schal do in lijk maner; seuene daies be he with his modir, in the ejytithe dai thou schalt yelde hym to me. 31 Ye schulen be holi men to me; ye schulen not ete fleisch which is bifoire taastid of beestis, but ye schulen caste forth to houndis.

23

1 Thou schalt not resseyue a voys of leesyn, nether thou schalt ioyne 6 thin hond, 6 that thou seie fals witnessyng for a wicked man. 2 Thou schalt not sue the cumpanye to do yuel, nether thou schalt ascente to the sentence of ful many men in doom, that thou go awey fro treythe. 3 Also thou schalt not hau mercy of a pore man in a ‘cause, ethir doom. 4 If thou meetist ‘the oxe of thin enemy, ethir the asse errynge, lede thou ayen to hym. 5 If thou seest that the asse of hym that hatith thee liggthy omdir a burthun, thou schalt not passe, but thou schalt reise with hym. 6 Thou schalt not bowe in the doom of a pore man. 7 Thou schalt fle a lesyng. Thou schalt not sle an innocent man, and lust; for Y am aduersarie to a wicked man. 8 Take thou not yiftis, that blynden also prudent men, and destreyen the wordys of lust men. 9 Thou schalt not be desieseful to a pilgrym, for ye knowen the souls of comelyngis, for also ye weren pilgryms in the lond of Egypt. 10 Sixe yeer thou schalt sowe thi lond, and thou schalt gade fruytis therof; 11 forsote in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt leeue it, and schalt make to reste, that the pore men of thi puple ete, and what euer is residue, the beestis of the feeld ete; so thou schalt do in thi vyner, and in place of olyue trees. 12 Sixe dayes thou schalt worche, in the seuenthe dai thou schalt ceesse, that thin oxe and asse reste, and the sone of thin handmaide, and the comelyng be refreischid. 13 Kepe ye alle thingis, whiche Y seide to you; and ye schulen not swere bi the name of alien goddis, nether it schal be herd of youre mouth. 14 In thre tymes bi alle yeeris ye schulen halawe feestis to me. 15 Thou schalt kepe the solemnpyte of teryf louees; seuene daies thou schalt ete teryf breed, as Y comaundide to thee, in the tyme of monete of newe thingis, whanne thou yedist out of Egypt; thou schalt not appere voide in my sijt. 16 And thou schalt kepe the solemnpyte of the monete of the firste thingis of thi werk, what euer thingis thou hast sowe in the feeld. Also thou schalt kepe the solemnpyte in the goyng out of the yeer, whanne thou hast gaderid all thi fruytis of the feeld. 17 Thries in the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere bifoire thi Lord God. 18 Thou schalt not offre the blood of thi slayn sacrifice on sour douy; nether

---

* 22:11 that is, he schal purge him openi bi ooth. 23:1 ioyne, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt not reise thy nond. † 23:1 thyth hond, that is, make covenanta ether biheete. ‡ 23:3 for lust doom accepteth no person.
the fatnesse of my solemnpete schal dwelle til to the morewtid. 19 Thou shalt bære the firste thingis of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows of thi Lord God. Thou shalt not sethe a kide in the mylke of his modir. 20 Lo! Y schal sende myn anguish, that schal go bifoire thee, and schal kepe in the weie, and schal lede to the place which Y haue maad redi to thee. 21 Take thou hede to hym, 8 and here thou his voyis, nether gesse thou hym to be dispisid; for he schal not foryuyne, whanne thou synnest, and my name is in him. 22 For if thou herest his voyis, and doist alte thingis whiche Y speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemies, and Y schal turment hym, that turmenten thee; 23 and myn anguish schal go bifoire thee, and he schal lede yn thee to Amorrei, and Ethie, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and Euey, and Jebusei, whiche Y schal breke. 24 Thou shalt not onoure 'the goddis of hem, nether thou shalt worshippe hem; thou shalt not do the werkis of hem, but thou shalt destrue the goddis, and thou shalt breke the ymagis of hem. 25 And ye schulen serue to yeure Lord God, that Y blesse thi louoes, and wattris, and do awei sikeness fro the myddis of thee; 26 neither a woman vnfruitful, neither bareyn, schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille the noubrem of thi daies. 27 Y schal sende my drede in to thi biforgoyng, and Y schal sle al the pule, to whom thou schal entre, and Y schal turne the backsis of alte thin enemies bifoire thee; 28 and Y schal sende out bifoire scrabrouns, 9 that schulen dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethie, bifoire that thou entre. 29 Y schal noste camer hem out fro thi face in o yeer, lest the lond be turned in to wildernesse, and beestis encreeses any thee; 30 litil and litil I schal cast he eme hout fro thi sijt, til thou be encreesid, and welde the loond. 31 Forsothe Y schal sette thi termys fro the reed see til to the see of Paleystyns, and fro desert til to the flood. Y schal yuye to youre hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y schal caste hem out fro youre sijt; 32 thou shalt not make boond of pees with hem, nethir with 'the goddis of hem. 33 Dwelle thei not in thi lond, lest perauenture thei make thee to do synne ayens me, yf thou seruest her goddis, which thing certis schal be to thee in to sclaunder.

24
1 Also he seide to Moises, 'Stie thou to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Israel; and ye schulen worshipe afer, 2 and Moises alone stie to the Lord, and thei schulen not neiye, nether the pule schal stie with hym. 3 Therefore Moises cam, and telde to the pule al the words and domes of the Lord; and al the pule answereide with o vois, We schulen do alte the words of the Lord, whiche he spak. 4 Forsothe Moises wroote al the words of the Lord, and he roos eerli, and bildide an auter to the Lord at the rootsis of the hil, and he bildeide twelue titlis

25
1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei take to me the firste fruytis; of ech man that offrith willifu, ye schulen take tho. 3 Forsothe these thingis it ben, whiche ye schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras, iacynt, 4 and purpur, and reed silk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, and 'skynnes of wetheris maad reed, 5 and skynnes of iacynt, 6 and trees of Sechym, and oile to liyis to be ordeyned, swete smellyng spiceries in to oynment, and encensis of good odour, 7 onochym stoonys, and gemmes to oursne ephod, and the racional. 8 And thei schulen make a seyntuarie to me, and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem, bi al the lincese of the tabernacle, 9 which Y schal schewe to thee, and of all the vessels of ournyng therof. 10 And thus ye schulen make it; ioyne ye to gidere an arke of the trees of Sechym, whos lengthe haue twey cubitis and bi twelue lynagis of Israel. 5 And he sente yonge men of the sones of Israel, and thei offriden brent sacrificis, and 'thei offriden pesible sacrificis 'to the Lord, twelue 10 sacrifises, and so Moises took half the part of the blood, and sente in to getre cuppis; forsothe he schedde the residue part on the auter. 7 And he took the book of the boond of pees, and redde, while the pule herde; whiche seiden, We schulen do alte thingis whiche the Lord spak, and we schulen be obedient. 8 Forsothe he took, and sprengide 'the blood on the pule, and seide, This is the blood of the boond of pees, which the Lord couenauntide with yow on all these wordis. 9 And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of Israel stieden, 10 and seiyen God 7 of Israel, vndur hise feete, as the werk of safire stoon, and as heuene whanne it is cleer. 11 And he sente not his hond on hem of the sones of Israel, that hadden go fer awei; and thei sien God, and eeten and drunkun. 12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 'Stie thou to me in to the hil, and be thou there, and Y schal yuye to thee tablis of stoon, and the lawe, and commaundementis, whiche Y haue write, that thou teche the children of Israel. 13 Moises and Josue his mynystre risen, and Moises stiede in to the hil of God, 14 and seide to the eldere men, Abide ye here, til we turnen ayn to you; ye han Aaron and Hur with you, if any thing of questioun is maad, ye schullen telle to hem. 15 And whanne Moises hadde stied, 16 a cloude hilide the hil, and the glorie of the Lord dwelleide on Synai, and kywereide it with a cloude sixe daies; forsothe in the seuenthe dai the Lord clepide hym fro the myddis of the cloude; forsothe the lincese of glorie of the Lord 17 was as fier brennyng on the cop of the hil in the siyt of the sones of Israel. 18 And Moises entride into the myddis of the cloude, and stideie in to the hil, and he was there fourti daies and fourti nytyis.

\[\S\] 23:21 take thou hede to him, that is, perseyue thou bisily, that thou obeie to him. * 23:28 scrabrouns, that is, flies with venemouse prickis, that ben bred of deed careyns. * 24:5 twelue is not in Ebreu, and therfor it semeth that ij. calys onely were there. † 24:10 and sien God, not in his byeung, but in manns lincese representinge him. ‡ 24:11 Ebrus seyn, that this is the very text, and he sente not his hond on the lords of the sones of Israel, that is, on lordis, the gloos seith. * 25:7 that is, an ouche hangeinge on the preestis breest, in whiche was written dome and treuth.
Exodus 25:11

11 And thou shalt ouergild it with chenneste gold with yynne and with out forth; and thou shalt make a goldun crowne aboue ‘bi cumpas, 12 and foure goldun cersis, whiche thou shalt sette bi foure corneris of the arke; twee cersis be in o syde, and twee cersis in the tother side. 13 Also thou shalt make bairris of the trees of Sechym, and thou shalt hile tho with gold, 14 and thou shalt bryng yn bi the cersis that ben in the sidsis of the arke, 15 that it be borun in tho, whiche schulen euere be in the cerscis, nether schulen ony tymne be drawyn out of tho. 16 And thou shalt putte in to the arke the witnessinge,† which Y schal yuye to thee. 17 And thou shalt makke a propiciatorie ‡ of chenneste gold; ‘that is a table hilinge the arke; the lengthe therof schal holde twee cersitis and an half, the broodnesse schal holde a cubit and half. 18 Also thou shalt makke on euere eithir side of ‘Goddis answeryng place § twee cherubyns of gold, and betun out with hamer; 19 o cherub be in o syde of ‘Goddis answeryng place, and the tother in the tother side; 20 hele thei euere either side of the propiciatorie, and holde thei forth wyngis, and hile thei ‘Goddis answeryng place; and biholde thei hem sifl to gidere, while the faces ben turned in to the propiciatorie, with which the arke of the Lord schal be hild, 21 in which arke thou shalt putte the ‘witnessys, which Y schal yuye to thee. 22 Fro themus Y schal comande, and schal speke to thee aboue the propiciatorie, that is, fro the myddis of twee cherubyns, that schulen be on the arke of witnessys, alle thingis whiche Y schal co-maunde ‘bi thee to the sones of Israel. 23 Also thou shalt makke a bairris of the trees of Sechym, hauinge twee cersitis of lengthe, and a cubit in broodnesse, and a cubit and half in hiynenesse. 24 And thou shalt ouergild the baird with purest gold, and thou shalt makke to it a goldun brynke ‘bi cumpas; 25 and ‘thou shalt makke to that brynke a corouen rasid bitwixe foure fyrngis hyi, and ‘thou shalt makke on that another lytil goldun corouen. 26 And thou shalt makke redi foure goldun cersis, and thou shalt put thoo in foure corners of the same boord, bi all eetts.

27 Vndur the corouen schulen be goldun cersis, that the bairris be put thoro tho, and that the boord may be borun. 28 Thou shalt makke tho bairris of the trees of Sechym, and thou shalt cumpas with gold to bere the boord. 29 And thou shalt makke redi vessels of yynnegre, and viols, cenceris, and cuppis of pureste gold, in whiche fletynge sacrificys schulen be offrid. 30 And thou shalt sette on the boord loues of proposicioun, in my syt euere. 31 And thou shalt makke a candistlik ‘betun forth with hamer, of chenneste gold, and thou shalt makke the schal therof, and yerdis, cuppis, and litle rundelis, and lilies comyngy forth therof. 32 Sixe yerdis schulen go out of the sidis, thre of o side, and thre of the tother. 33 Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and little rundelis to gidere, and a litle, and in liyken maner thrre cuppis at the lyncesse of a note in the tother, and little rundelis togidere, and a litle; this schal be the werk of sixe yerdis, that schulen be brouyt forth of the schal. 34 Forsyth in thilke candistlik e schulen be foure cuppis in the maner of a note, and little rundels and lilies by ech cuppe; 35 and little rundelis schulen be vndir twei yerdis bi thre places, which yerdis to gidere ben maad sixe, comyngy forth of o schat; and therfor the little rundelis and yerdis 36 theroft schulen be alle betun out with hamer, of chenneste gold. 37 And thou shalt makke seuen lanternes, and thou shalt sette tho on the candistlikste, that tho schyne euene ayens. 38 Also tongis to ‘do out the snottis, and where tho thingis, that ben snottid out, ben quenchid, be maad of chenneste gold. 39 Al the wey of the candistlike with alle hise veselis schal haue a talent of chenneste gold. 40 Biholde thou, and make bi the saumper, which ys schewide to thee in the hil.

26

1 Forsyth the tabernacle schal be maad thus; thou shalt makke ten curtysns of bijs foldyd ayen, and of iacynt, of purpur, and of reed silk twies died, dyuersid bi broidery werk. 2 The lengthe of o curteyn schal haue eiyte and twenti cubitis, the broodnesse schal be of foure cubitis; alle tentis schulen be maad of o mesure. 3 Fuye curtysns schulen be ioyned to hem sifl to gidere, and othere fiue cleue to gidere bi lijk boond. 4 Thou shalt makke handels of iacynt in the sidis, and hiyneness of curtysns, tho moun be couplid to gidere. 5 A curteyn schal haue fyf tyndis handis in euerthi part, so set yn, that ‘an handle come ayen an handle, and the toon may be schappid to the tothir. 6 And thou shalt makke fiifti goude ryngis, bi whiche the ‘veilis of curtysnys schulen be ioyned, that o tabernacle be maad. 7 Also thou shalt makke enleueue saies to kyure the hilrynge of the tabernacle; 8 the lengthe of o say schal haue threttii cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euene mesure schal be of alle saies. 9 Of which thou shalt ioyne fyue by hem sifl, and thou shalt couplid sixe to hem sifl togidere, so that thou double the sixte say in the front of the roof. 10 And thou shalt makke fiifti handles in the hemme of o say, that it may be ioyned with the tother; and ‘thou shalt makke fiifti handles in the hemme of the tothir say, that it be couplid with the tothir; 11 thou shalt makke fiifti fastynys of bras, bi whiche the handles schulen be ioyned to gidere, that oon hylrynge be maad of alle. 12 Sothel that that is residue in the saies, that ben maad redi to the hylrynge, that is, o sai whych is more, of the myddis therof thou shalt hile the hyndrepart of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, 13 and the tother cubit on the tother part, which cubit is more in the lengthe of saies, and schal hile euer

† 25:16 It was seid the arke of witnessinge, for there yn was put a golden pott ful of manna, to witnessse that God fedde hem with bred fro heuene, and tables, to wittense that the lawe of kynde floowyd in herte, he reiside the lawe writen, the yerde of Aaron, to witnessse that echh power is of the Lord God, and Deutronymyne, to witnesse the covenaut that he had seid. ‡ 25:17 In the dai of merci the glorie of God descendide alway there. § 25:18 that is the place that God answerede fro to men preiyynge. * 26:6 tabernacle be maad, that is, oon hilinge of the tabernacle.
either syde of the tabernacle. 14 And thou shalt make another hilyng to the roof, of `skynnys of wetheres maad reed, and ouer this thou shalt make eft anothir hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt. 15 Also thou shalt make sondyng tablis of the tabernacle, of the trees of Sechym, 16 which tablis schulen haue ech bi hem sifl ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a cubit and half. 17 Forsothe twoi dentyngs schulen be in the sidis of a table, bi which a table schal be ioyned to another table; and in this maner alle the tablis schulen be maad redi. 18 Of which tablis twenty schulen be in the myddai side, that goith to the south; 19 to which tablis thou shalt yte fouri silueren foundementis, that twoi foundementis be set vndir ech table, bi twoi corneris. 20 In the seconde side of the tabernacle, that goith to the north, schulen be twenty tablis, hauynge fourti silueren foundementis; twoi foundementis schulen be set vndir ech table. 21 Sotheli at the west coost of the tabernacle thou shalt make sixe tablis; 22 and eft thou shalt make twelwe othere tablis, 23 that schulen be reisid in the corneris `biiynde the bak of the tabernacle; 24 and the tablis schulen be ioyned to hem siff broynethe til to aboue, and o ioynyng schal withholde alle the tablis. And lijk ioynyng schal be kept to the twoi tablis, that schulen be set in the corneris, 25 and tho schulen be iyte tablis to gider; the siluerne foundementis of tho schulen be sixtene, while twoi foundementis ben rikenyd bi o table. 26 Thou shalt make also fyue barris of `trees of Sechym, to holde togidere the tablis in o side of the tabernacle, 27 and fyue othere barris in the tother side, and of the same noumbe at the west coost; 28 whiche barris schulen be put thorou the myddil tablis fro the toon ende til to the tothir. 29 And thou shalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou shalt yte goldun ryngis in tho, bi whiche ryngis, the barris schulen holde togidere the werk of tablis, whych barris thou shalt hile with goldun platis. 30 And thou shalt reise the tabernacle, bi the saumpeler that was schewid to thee in the hil. 31 Thou shalt make also a vei of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk, and wouan to gider bi fair dyuersite; 32 which vei thou shalt hange bifor foure pileries of `the trees of Sechym; and sotheli tho pileries schulen be ouergildid; and tho schulen haue goldun heedis, but foundementis of siluer. 33 Forsothe the vei schal be set in bi the cersii, with yne whiche vei thou shalt sette the arke of witnessynge, wheri the seeuyntaire and the seeuyntaries of seeuyntaire schulen be departh. 34 And thou shalt sette the propiciatorie † on the arke of witnessynge, in to the hooli of hooli thingis; 35 and thou shalt sette a bord with out the veil, and ayens the bord `thou shalt sette the candistike in the south side of the tabernacle; for the bord schal stonde in the north side. 36 Thou shalt make also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk. 37 And thou shalt ouergilde fyue pileries of `trees of Sechym, bifor whiche pileries the tente schal be led, of whiche pileries the heedis schulen be of gold, and the foundementis of bras.

27

1 Also thou shalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, which schal haue fyue cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede, that is, square, and thre cubitis in heythe. 2 Forsothe horsnes schulen be bi foure corners therof; and thou shalt hile it with bras. 3 And thou shalt make in to the visi of the auter pannes, to resseyue aischis, and tongis, and fleisch hookis, and resettis of fyris; thou shalt make alle vesselis of bras. 4 And thou shalt make a brasun gridele in the maner of a net, and bi four corners therof schulen be foure brasun ryngis, 5 which thou shalt putte vnnder the yrun panne of the auter; and the gridele schal be til to the myddis of the auter. 6 And thou shalt make twey barris of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris thou shalt hile with platis of bras; 7 and thou shalt lede yn `the barris bi the cersii, and tho schulen be on euer eithir side of the auter, to bere. 8 Thou shalt make that auter not massif, but voide, and holowe with yne, as it was schewid to thee in the hil. 9 Also thou shalt make a large street of the tabernacle, `in the maner of a chyrche yeerd, in whos mydday coost ayens the south schulen be tentis of bijs foldid ayen; o side schal holde an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, 10 and twenty pileries, with so many brasun foundementis, whiche pileries schulen haue silueren heedis with her grauyngis. 11 In lijk maner in the north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis of an hundrid cubitis, twenty pileries, and brasun foundementis of the same noumbe; and the heedis of tho pileries with her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. 12 Forsothe in the breede of the large street, that biholdith to the west, schulen be tentis bi fitti cubitis, and ten pileries schulen be, and so many foundementis. 13 In that breede of the large street, that biholdith to the eest, schulen be fitti cubitis, 14 in whiche the tentis of fittene cubitis schulen be assigned to o side, and thre pileries, and so many foundementis; 15 and in the tother side schulen be tentis holdynge fittene cubitis, and thre pileries, and so many foundementis. 16 Forsothe in the entryng of the `greet strete schale be maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk; it schal haue four pileries, with so many foundementis. 17 Alle the pileries of the grete street bi cumpas schulen be clothid with platis of siluer, with hedis of siluer, and with foundementis of bras. 18 The greet street schal ocypie an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, fitti in breede; the hyienese of the tente schal be of fuye cubitis; and it schal be maad of bijs foldid ayen; and it schal haue brasun foundementis. 19 Thou shalt make of bras alle the vesselis of the tabernacle, in to alle visi and cerymonyes, as wel stakis therof, as of the greet street. 20 Comeunde thou to the sones of israel, that thei bryng to thee the cleenneste olle of `the trees of olyues, and powned with a pestel, that a lanterne 21 brene euere in the tabernacle of witnessynge with out the veil, which is hangid in the

† 26:34 that is, a golden table hiling the arke of God.
tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette it, that it schyne before the Lord til the monerwyt; it schal be eueralystyng worshipping bi her successoris of the sones of Israel.

28

1 Also appli thou to thee Aaron, thi brother, with hise sones, fro the myddys of the sones of Israel, that Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar, be set in preest hod to me. 2 And thou schalt make an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi brother, in to glory and faireness. 3 And thou schalt speke to alle wise men in herte, whom Y haue fillid with the spirit of prudence, that thei make clothis to Aaron, in whiche he schal be halewid, and schal mynystre to me. 4 Forsote thes the schulen be the clothis, whiche thei schulen make; ‘thei schulen make racional, and a clooth on the schuldris, a coote, and a streyt lunyn clooth, a mytre, and a girdil; hooli cloothis to Aaron, thi brother, and to hise sones, that thei be set in preest hod to me. 5 And thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and ‘reed selk twies died, and bijs; 6 forsote thei schulen make the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt, and purpur, and of ‘reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen, bi broyderi werk of dyuerse colours. 7 It schal haue twye hemmes ioyned in euery either side of hiynessyng, that tho go ayen in to oon. 8 Thilke weuyng, and al dyuersite of the werk schal be of gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and of ‘reed selk twies died, and bijs foldis ayen. 9 And thou schalt take twei stoonys of onychym, and thou schalt graue in tho the names of the sones of Israel, 10 sixe names in o stoon, and sixe othere in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birthre; 11 bi the werk of a graure, and bi the peyntyng of a man that ounrath with gemmes thou schalt graue the stoonys, with the names of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt enclose and cumpasse in gold. 12 And thou schalt sette tho stoonus in euery either side of the cloth on the schuldris, a memorial to the sones of Israel; and Aaron schal bere the names of hem biforn the Lord on euery other schuldr, for remembryng. 13 And thou schalt make hookys of gold, 14 and twey litel chaynes of cenneste gold, cleuynge to hem siff togidere, whiche litil chaynes thou schalt sette in the hookys. 15 Also thou schalt make the racional of doom by werk of dyuerse colours, bi the weuyng of the cloth on the schuldr, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, of ‘reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen. 16 It schal be foure cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure of a pawme of the hon, as wel in lengthe, as in breede. 17 And thou schalt sette ther yne foure ordris of stoonys; in the firste ordre schal be the soton sardius, and topazys, and smaragdus; 18 in the secunde ordre schal be charbuncle, safir, and iasips; in the thridde ordre schal be ligurie, 19 achates, and ametiste; 20 in the fourthe ordre schal be crisolitus, onochyn, and berille; tho schulen be closid in gold, bi her ordris, 21 and schulen haue the names of the sones of Israel; tho schulen be graven with twelue names; al stonus bi hem siff, with the names of the sones ‘of Israel bi hem siff, bi twelve lynagis. 22 Thou schalt make in the racional chaynes cleuyng to hem siff, togidere of pureste gold, 23 and thou schalt make twei goldun ryngys, whiche thou schalt sette in euery either hiynesse of racional. 24 And thou schalt ioyne the golden chaynes with the ryngys that ben in the bynyks therof, 25 and thou schalt couple the ‘last thingys of the chaynes to twey hookis in euery either side of the ‘clooth on the schuldur, that biholdith the racional. 26 And thou schalt make twei goldun ryngys, whiche thou schalt sette in the hiynessyng of the racional, and in the hemmes of the cloth on the schuldur, that ben euene ayens, and biholden the lattere thingys therof. 27 Also and thou schalt make tweyne othere goldun ryngys, that schulen be set in euery either side of the cloth on the schuldur byneythe, that biholdith ayens the face of the lowere ioynyng, that it may be set coudenabi with the ‘clooth on the schuldre. 28 And the racional be boundun bi hise ryngys with the ryngis of the ‘clooth on the schuldre, with a lace of iacynt, that the ioyning maad crafftli dwelle, and that the racional and ‘clooth on the schuldre mount not be deparid ech fro other. 29 And Aaron schal bere the names of the sones of Israel in the racional of doom on his brest, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuariye, a memorial biforn the Lord with outen ende. 30 Forsote thou schalt sette in the racional of doom, techyng, and treuthe, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith biforn the Lord, and he schal bere the doom of the sones of Israel in his brest in the siyt of the Lord euere. 31 And thou schalt make the coote of the ‘clooth on the schuldre al of iacynt, 32 in whos myddyl aboue schal be an hool, and a wound hemme ‘bi cumpas therof, as it is wont to be don in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be brokun liyti. 33 Forsote byneythe at the feet of the same coote, bi cumpas, thou schalt make as ‘pyn applis, of iacynt, and purpur, of ‘reed selk twies died, and of biis foldid ayen; while smale bellis ben medlid in the myddys, 34 so that a litil ‘belle of gold be and a ‘pyn appl, and eft another litel belle of gold and a ‘pyn appl. 35 And Aaron schal be clothid with that coote in the office of seruyce, that sown be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuariye, and goith out, in the siyt of the Lord; and that he die not. 36 And thou schalt make a plate of pureste gold, in which thou schalt graue bi the werk of a graure, the holi * to the Lord †. 37 And thou schalt bynde that plate with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, 38 and schal neiye the forheed of the bishop. And Aaron schal bere the wickidnessis of hem whiche the sones of Israel ‘offeriden, and halewidin in alle her yiftys and fre yiftis; forsothe the plate schal euere be in his forhed, that the Lord be plesid to him. 39 And thou schalt bynde the coot of biis, and the myter of biis, and thou schalt make also a girdil, ‘bi werk of broiderye. 40 Forsote thou schalt make redi to ‘the sones of Aaron linnun cootis, and girdils, and mytris, in to glorie and faireness. 41 And thou schalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with alle these, and hise

* 28:36 the hooli of the Lord, that is, the name of the Lord, Tetragramaton. † 28:36 the tragramaton.
sones with hym. And thou shalt sacre the hondis of alle; and thou shalt halewe hem, that thei be set in preesthood to me. 42 Also thou shalt make lynnun brechis, that thei hile the fleisch of her filtre fro the reynes 'til to the hisip. 43 And Aaron and hise sones schulen vse tho, whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessnyng, ether whanne thei neiyn in the auter, that thei mynystren in the seuyntuarie, lest thei ben gili of wickednesse, and dien; it schal be a lawful thing euerylastyng to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

29
1 But also thou shalt do this, that thei be sacrid to me in preesthood; take thou a calf of the droue, and twei rammes with out wem, and therf louues, and a cake with out sour dow, whiche be spreynyt to gider with oile, and therf paast sodun in watir, 'bawmed, ether fried, with oile; thou shalt make alle thingis of whete flour, 3 and thou shalt offre tho put in a panyer. Forsothe thou schal presente the calfe, 4 and twei rammes, and Aaron and his sones, at the dore of tabernacle of witnessnyng; and whanne thou hast wasche the farid and the sones in watir, 5 thou shalt clothe Aaron with hise clothis, that is, the lynnen cloth, 6 and coote, and the cloth on the schuldris, 7 and the racionel, which thou shalt bynde with a girdil. 6 And thou shalt sette the mytre on his heed, and the hooli plate on the mytre, 7 and thou shalt schele the oile of anoyntyng on his heed; and bi this custom he schal be sacrid. 8 Also thou shalt presente hise sones, and thou shalt clote with lynynn cootes, 9 and thou shalt girde Aaron and hise sones with a girdil; and thou shalt sette mytris on hem; and thei schulen be my preestis bi euerylastyng religioun. After that thou hast halewid 'the hondis of hem, 10 also thou shalt presente the calf bifoire the tabernacle of witnessnyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis 'on the heed therof; 11 and thou shalt sle it in the siyt of the Lord, bisidis the dore of the tabernacle of witnessnyng. 12 And thou shalt take the blood of the calf, and schalt putte with thi fyngur on the corneris of the auter. Forsothe thou shalt schald schele the 'tothir blood bisidis the founde-ment therof. 13 And thou shalt take al the fatnesse that hilithe the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kidneris, and the fatnesse which is on hem; and thou shalt offere encense on the auter. 14 Forsothe thou shalt brenne with out the castels the 'fleschis of the calf, and the skyn, and the dung, for it is for synye. 15 Also thou shalt take a ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; 16 and whanne thou hast slayn that ram, thou shalt take of 'his blood, and schalt schele aboute the auter. 17 Forsothe thou shalt katte thilke ram in to smale gobetis, and thou shalt putte hise entrailis waischun, and feet on the fleschis koruun, and on his heed; 18 and thou shalt offre al the ram in to encence on the auter; it is an offring to the Lord, the sweetest odour of the slayn sacrifice of the Lord. 19 And thou shalt take the tothir ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; 20 and whanne thou hast offrid that ram, thou shalt take of his blood, and schalt 'putte on the last part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and of hise sones, and on the thombis of her hond; and of her riyt foot; and thou shalt schele the blood on the auter, 'bi cumpas. 21 And whanne thou hast take of the blood, which is on the auter, and of oile of anoyntyng, thou shalt sprengge Aaron and hise clothis, the sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the clothis ben sacrid, 22 thou shalt take the ynnere fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hilithe the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kidneris, and the fatnesse that is on tho; and thou shalt take the riyt schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun; 23 and thou shalt take a tendur cake of o loof, spreyn with oile, paast sodun in watir, and after fried in oile, of the panyer of therf louues, which is set in 'the siyt of the Lord. 24 And thou shalt putte alle 'thingis on the hondis of Aaron and of hise sones, and schalt halewe hem, and reise bifor the Lord. 25 And thou shalt take alle thingis fro 'the hondis of hem, and schalt brenne on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, 'swettist odour in the siyt of the Lord, for it is the offring of the Lord. 26 Also thou shalt take the brest of the ram, bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou shalt halewe it reisid bifor the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part. 27 And thou shalt halewe also the brest sacrid, and the schuldur which thou departidist fro the ram, 28 bi which Aaron was halewid, and hise sones; and thei schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of hise sones, bi euerylastyng riyt, of the sones of Israel; for tho ben the firste thingis, and the bigynnyngis of the pesible sacrifices of hem, whiche thei offren to the Lord. 29 Forsothe the sones of Aaron schulen haue aftir hym the hooli cloth, which Aaron schal vse, that thei be anoyntid thyynne, and her hondis be sacrid. 30 'Thilke, that of hise sones schal be maad bishop for hym, schal vse that cloth seueene daies, and which sone schal entre in to the tabernacle of witnessnyng, that he mynystre in the seuyntuarie. 31 Sotheli thou shalt take the ram of consecracioun, and thou shalt sethe hise fleischis in the hooli place, 32 whiche fleischis Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei schulen ete the louues, that ben in the panyere, in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessnyng, 33 that it be a pleasaunt sacrifice, and that the hondis of the offreris be halewiden. An alien schal not ete of tho, for tho ben hooli. 34 That if ony thing leueth of the fleischis halewid, ether of the looues, til the morewtid, thou shalt brenne the relics by fier, thou schulen not be etun, for tho ben halewid. 35 Thou shalt do on Aaron, and hise sones, alle thingis whiche I commaunde to thee. Seueene daies thou shalt sacre 'the hondis of hem, 36 and thou shalt offrre a calf for synye bi ech day to clense; and thou shalt clense the auter, whanne thou hast offrid the sacrifice of clensyng, and thou shalt anoynte the auter in to halewyn. 37 Seueene daies thou shalt clense and halewe the auter, and it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal be halewiden. 38 This it is, that thou shalt do in the auter, twei lambren of o yeer contynuelli bi ech dai, 39 o lomb in the morewtid, and the tothir in
the euentid; 40 ‘thou shalt do in o lomb the tente part of flour spryent with oyle, powned, that schal haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn, and wyn of the same mesure, to make sacrifice. 41 Sotheli thou shalt offre the tother lomb at euentid, bi the custom of the offring at the moretwid, and bi tho thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour of sweetnesse; 42 it is a sacrifice to the Lord bi euerlastynge offring in to youre generacions, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessysng bifor the Lord, where Y schal ordeyne that Y speke to thee; 43 and there Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel; and the auter schal be halewid in my glorie. 44 Y schal halewe also the tabernacle of witnessysng with the auter, and Aaron with hise sones, that thei be set in presthod to me. 45 And Y schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal be God to hem; 46 and thei schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God, that ledde hem out of the lond of Egypt, that Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am her Lord God.

30

1 Also thou shalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, to brenne encense; 2 and the auter schal haue a cubit of lengthe, and another cubit of brede, that is foure cornerid, and twee cubitis in heilyth; corneris schulen come forth of the auter. 3 And thou shalt clothe it with clemnest gold, as wel the gridil † thereof, as the wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and thou shalt make to the auter a litul goldun coroun, 4 bi cumpas, and twee goldun sercis vnndur the coroun by ali sidis, that barris be put in to the sercis, and the auter be born. 5 Also thou shalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou shalt ouergilde; 6 and thou shalt sette the auter ayens the veil, which veil hangith bifor the ark of witnessysng bifor the propiciatorie, bi which the witnessysng is hild, where Y schal speke to thee. 7 And Aaron schal brenne theronne encense smellyng sweety eereil; whanne he schal araye the lanternes, he schal brenne it; 8 and whanne he setthi the lanternes at euentid, he schal brenne euerlastynge encense bifor the Lord, in to youre generacions. 9 Ye schulen not offre theronne encense of other makying, nethir offringe, and slayn sacrifice, nether ye schulen offrer fletynge offringeis thereonne. 10 And Aaron schal preie on the corneris therof onis bi the yeer, in the blood which is offrid for synne, and he schal plese theronne in youre generacions; it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis to the Lord. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Whanne thou shalt take the summe of the sones of Israel, alle bi hem siif schulen yyye ‘bi the nombrue prjs for her soules to the Lord, and venauncschal not be in hem, whanne thei ben noombrid. 13 Sotheli ech that passith to the name, schal yyye this, half a sice bi the mesure of the temple; a sice hath twenti halpen; the myddil part of a cicle schal be offrid to the Lord. 14 He that is hadde in noombr, fro twenti yeer and aboue, 15 schal yyye prjs; a riche man schal not adde to the myddil of cicle, and a pore man schal no thing abate. 16 And thou shalt bitake in to visis of the tabernacle of witnessysng the money takun, which is gaderid of the sones of Israel, that it be the mynde of hem bifor the Lord, and he schal be merciful to ‘the soulis of hem. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises, 18 and seide, Also thou shalt make a greet vessil of bras with his foundement † to wasiche, and thou shalt sette it bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessysng and the auter ‘of brent sacrifices; and whanne watin is put theryne, 19 Aaron and hise sones schulen waische theryne her hondis and feet, 20 whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessysng, and whanne thei schulen neyie to the auter that thei offre theryne encense to the Lord, 21 lest perauenture thei dien; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastinge to hym and to his seed bi successiouns. 22 And the Lord spak to Moises, 23 and seide, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, of the firste and chosun myrre, fyue hundrid siclis; and of camel the half, that is, twei hundrid and fifti siclis; 24 in ljk maner of calamy † twei hundrid and fifti siclis; also of casia fyue hundrid siclis, in the weyte of seyntuarie; oile of olyue trees, the mesure lyn ‡ ; 25 and thou shalt make the hooli oile of anoyntyng, an oymenent maad bi the werk of a ‘makere of oymenet. 26 And thou schal anoynte therof the tabernacle of witnessysng, and the ark of testament, and the board with hise vessels, 27 the candistike, and the purtenaunces therof, the auteris of encense, 28 and of brent sacrifice, and al the purtenaunce, that perteyneth to the oymynge of tho. 29 And thou shalt halewe alle thingis, and tho schulen be the hooli of holi thingis; he that schal touche tho, schal be halewid. 30 Thou shalt anoynte Aaron, and hise sones, and thou shalt halewe hem, that thei be set in presthod to me. 31 And thou shalt seie to the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng schal be hooli to me in to youre generacions. 32 The fleisch of man schal not be anoyntid therof, and bi the makying therof ye schulen not make another, for it is halewid, and it schal be hooli to you. 33 What euer man makith sich oile, and yyueth therof to an alien, he schal be ‘destried fro his puple. 34 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, stacten, † and onyc, † galban of good odour, and pureste encense, alle schulen be of euene weyite. 35 And thou schal make encense, maad by werk of oymenent makere, meddil diligenti, and pure, and mooost worthi of halewynge. 36 And whanne thou hast powned alle thingis in to smalleste poudre, thou shalt putte therof bifor the tabernacle of witnessysng, in which place Y schal appere to thee; encense schal be to you the hooli of hooli thingis. 37 Ye schulen not make siche a makynge in to youre visis, for it is hooli to the Lord. 38 What euer man makith a lijk thing, that he vse the odour therof, he schal perische fro his puple.
And the Lord spak to Moyses, ‘and seide, Lo! Y haue clepid Beseelebi bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; 2 and Y haue fillid hym with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and vndirstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, 3 to fynde out what euer thing may be maad suetli, of gold, and siluer, and bras, and marbl, 4 and gemmes, and dyuersite of trees. 5 And Y haue yoe to hym a felowe, Ooolib, the sone of Achisameth, of the kynred of Dan; and Y haue put in ‘the herte of hym the wisdom of ech lerned man, that thei make alle thingis, whiche Y comaundide to thee; 7 the tabernacle of boond of pees, and the arke of witnessyng, and the propiciatorie, ether table, which is theronne, and alle the vessels of the tabernacle; 8 also the bord, and vessels thereof, the cleneste candilistike with hise vessels, and the auteris of encence, 9 and of brent sacrifice, and alle the vessels of hym; the greet ‘waitsching vessel with his foundement; 10 hooli clothis in servyce to Aaron prest, and to hise sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli thingis; 11 the oile of anoynytung, and encence of swete smellyng spiceryes in the semyntuare; thei schulen make alle thingis whiche Y comaundide to thee. 12 And the Lord spak to Moises, ‘and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 13 and thou schalt seie to hem, Se ye that ye kepe my sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and youe in youre generacions; that ye wite, that Y am the Lord, which halewe you. 14 Kepe ye my sabat, for it is hooli to you; he that defoulith it, schal die bi deeth, the soule of hym, that doth werk in the sabat, schal persiche fro the myddis of his puple. 15 Siye daies ye schulen do werk; in the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli reste to the Lord; ech man that doth werk in this dai schal die. 16 The sones of Israel kepe sabat, and halewe it in her generacious; 17 it is a covenaut eueralstinge bitwixe me and the sones of Israel, and it is ‘a signe eueralstynge; for in siye daies God made heuene and erthe, and in the seuenthe day he ceessid of werke. 18 And whanne siche wordis weren fillid, the Lord yaf to Moises, in the hil of Synay, twei stouton tablis of witnessyng, wrytun with the fyngr of God †

Forsothe the puple siy, that Moises made taryng to come doun fro the hil, and it was gaderid ayens Aaron, and seide, Rise thou, and make goddis to vs, that schulen go bifoere vs, for we witen not what bifelde to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lord of Egypt. 2 And Aaron seide to hem, Take ye the goldun eere ryngis fro the eere of youe wyues, and of sones and doutrisy, and bryngye to ye me. 3 The puple dide tho thingis, that he comaundide, and brouyte eere ryngis to Aaron; 4 and whanne he hadde take tho, he formede bi `werk of yetyng, and made of tho a yotyn calf. And thei seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lord of Egypt. 5 And whanne Aaron had seyn this thing, he bilyde an aeter before hym, and he crye bi the vois of a criere, and seide, To morewe is the solempnete of the Lord. 6 And thei rysen eerli, and offeriden brent sacrifies, and pesible sacrifies; and the puple sat to ete and drynke, and thei risen to pley." 7 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Go thou, go doun, thi puple hath synyn, ‘whom thou leddist out of the lord of Egypt. 8 Thei yeden awei soone fro the weie which thou schewist to hem, and thei maden to hem a yotyn calf, and worshipyden it, and thei offeriden sacrifies to it, and seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lord of Egypt. 9 And eft the Lord seide to Moises, Y se, that this puple is of hard nol; 10 suffe thou me, † that my woodnesse be wrooth ayens hem, and that Y do awey hem; and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk. 11 Forsothe Moises preide ‘his Lord God, and seide, Lord, whi is thi venaunce wrooth ayens thi puple, whom thou leddist out of the lord of Egypt in greet strengthe and in stronge hond? 12 Y biseche, that Egipcians seei not, he ledded hem out felli, ‘that he schulde sle in the hillis, and to do awei fro erthe, thin ire ceesee, and be thou quemenful on the wickidnesse of thi puple. 13 Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of Yasac, and of Israel, thi seruauntis, to whiche thou hast swore bi thi silf, and seistid, Y schal multiply youre seed as the steris of heuene, and Y schal yuye to youre seed al this lord of which Y spak, and ye schulen welde it euere. 14 And the Lord was pleisd, that he dide not the yuel which he spak ayens his puple. 15 And Moises turndde ayen fro the hil, and bar in his hond twei tablis of witnessyng, writun in euerither side, 16 and maad bi the werk of God; and the wryting of God was graun in tablis. 17 Forsothe Josue herde the noise of the puple crijnye, and seide to Moyses, Yellying of fyftynge is herd in the castels. 18 To whom Moises answeride, It is not cry of men exyntyng to batel, nether the cry of men compellyng to flyeong, but Y her the vois of syngers. 19 And whanne he hadde neyid to the castels, he siy the calf, and dauncis; and he was wrooth greelti, and `castide forth the tablis fro the hond, and brak tho at the rootis of the hil. 20 And he took the calf, which thei hadden maad, and brente, and brak ‘til to poudur, which he spreynte in to watir, and yaf therof drynke to the sones of Israel. 21 And Moises seide to Aaron, What dide this puple to thee, that thou brouytist in on hym the gyttetme synne? 22 To whom he answeride, My lord, be not wrooth, for thou knowist this puple, that it is encynaunt to yuel; 23 thei seiden to me, Make thou goddis to vs, that schulen go bifoere vs, forsothe the sone offideth his fadir, and the fadir holdith a sword as to sle him, the fadir seith to a man byngyn besides him, holde me not fro smyng, and he meeneth contrarie bi this, that is, that he wole also be withheld; and herbi Moises took hardynesse to preye for the puple to withhold the venniace of God. Also hooly men letten the ire of God, whanne thei taken of him that they sette forth hem silf; elligs no thing ayenstid Goddis ire. The glos enterlynarie here and Greg, bi many autorites of hooly writ.
for we witen not, what biflede to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egit. 24 To whiche Y seide, Who of you hath gold? Thei token, and yauen to me, and Y castide it forth in to the fier, and this calf yede out. 25 Therfor Moyses siy the pule, that it was maad bare; for Aaron hadde spuyliid it for the schenship of filthe, and hadde maad the pule nakid among enemys. 26 And Moises stood in the yate of the castels, and seide, If ony man is of the Lord, be he ionyed to me; and alle the sons of Leuy weren gaderid to hym. 27 To whiche he seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, A man putte swerd on his hipe, go ye, and `go ye ayen fro yate `til to yate by the myddil of the castels, and ech man sle his brother, freend, and neijbore. 28 The sons of Leuy dileen bi the word of Moises, and as thee and twenty thousand of men felden doun in that day. 29 And Moises seide, Ye han halawid youre hondis to dai to the Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother, that blessing ye booyun to you. 30 Sotheri whanne `the tother day was maad, Moises spak to the pule, Ye han synned the mooost synne; Y schal stie to the Lord, if in ony manner Y schal mowe bische hym for yourel felony. 31 And he turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y bische, this pule hath synned a greet synne, and thei han maad gudun goddis to hem; ethir foryuyue thou this gilte to hem, 32 ether if thou doist not, do awey me fro thi book, which thou hast write. 33 To whom the Lord answeride, Y schal do awey fro my book hym that synneth ayen me; 34 forsothe go thou, and lede this pule, whydur Y spak to thee; myn aungel schal go bifoere thee; forsothe in the day of veniaunce Y schal visite also this synne of hem. 35 Therfor the Lord smoot the pule for the gilt of the calf, which calf Aaron made.

33

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Go and stie fro this place, thou, and the pule, whom thou ledist out of the lond of Egit, in to the lond, which Y haue swore to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob, `and Y seide, Y schal yuye it to thi seed. 2 And Y schal sende thi bifoere goere an aungel, that Y caste out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusye; 3 and that thou entre in in to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony; for Y schal not styre with thee, for `thou art a pule of hard nol, lest perauenture Y lese thee in the weie. 4 The pule herde this worste word, and morenyde, and noon was clothid with his ounnyng bi custom. 5 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, Thou art a pule of hard nol; onys Y schal stie in the myddis of thee, and Y schal do awey thee; riyt now putte awei thin ounnyng, 6 that Y wite, what Y schal do to thee. 7 Therfor the sones of Israel puttid awey her her ounnyng fro the name of the il of Oreb. 8 And Moises took the tabernecl, and settide fer with out the castels, and he clipide the name thereof the tabernecl of boond of pule. And al the pule that hadde ony questioun, yede out to the tabernecl of boond of ples, with out the castels. 9 And whanne Moises yede out to the tabernecl, al the pule roos, and ech man stood in the dore of his tente, and thei biehiled `the bak of Moises, til he entride in to the tente. 9 Sotheri whanne he entride in to the tabernecl of boond of ples, a piler of cloude cam doun, and stood at the dore; and the Lord spak with Moises, 10 while alle men sien that the piler of cloude stood at the `dore of tabernecl; and thei stoden, and worschipiden bi the dores of her tabernecl. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises face to face, as a man is wont to speke to his freend; and whanne he turnede ayen in to `the castels, Josue, his mynystre, the sone of Nun, a child, yede not awey fro the tabernecl. 12 Forsothe Moises seide to the Lord, Thou comaundist, that Y lede out this pule, and thou `schewist not to me, whom thou schalt sende with me, `most sithen thou seidist, Y knewe thee bi name, and thou hast founde grace bifore me. 13 Therfore if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knowe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin iyen; bisholde thi pule, and this folk. 14 And God seide, My face schal go bifoere thee, and Y schal yuye reste to thee. 15 And Moises seide, If thi silf schalt not go bifoere, `lede not vs out of this place; 16 for in what thing moun we wite, Y and thi pule, that we han founde grace in thi siyt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle papolis that dwellen on erthe. 17 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal do also this word, which thou hast spok; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y knewe thi silf bi name. 18 And Moises seide, Schewe thou thi glorie to me. 19 God answeride, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the `name of the Lord bifor thee, and Y schal do merci to whom Y wole, and Y schal be mercifull on whom it plesith to me. 20 And eft God seide, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schal not se me, and schal lyue. 21 And eft God seide, A place is anenti me, and thou schalt stonde on a stoone; 22 and whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thee in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyure with my riyt hond, til Y passe; and Y schal take awey myn hond, 23 and thou schalt se myn hyndre partis, forsoto theu mayst not se my face.

34

1 And afterward God seide, Hewe to thee twey tablis of stoon at the lincese of the formere, and Y schal write on tho tablis thike wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou `hast broke, hadden. 2 Be thou redi in the morewtid, that thou stie anoon in to the hil of Synay; and thou schalt stonde with me on the cop of the hil; 3 no man stie with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed ayens `the hil. 4 Therfor Moises hewide twey tablis of stoon, which manere tablis weren bifore, and he roos bi nyyt, and stiede in to the hil of Synay, as the

32:28 In Ebrue it is had three thousand onely, some men acorden thus that is diuersite, and seyn, in Ebrue ben nounbrid onely thei that weren pryncipals in the trespas, that is, indiusishe othere men, but with these were slayn so mani of othere that the nounbre stie to xxiiij. thousande; either thus, thee thousande felden bi the swerdis of Leuytis, and xx. thousande felden bi othere punchynes. * 33:5 ounnyng, that is, corounes whiche thei laden in resseyuinge of the lawe.
Lord commaundide to hym; and he bar with hym the tablis. 5 And whanne the Lord hadde come doun bi a cloude, Moises stood with hym, and clepide inwardi 'the name of the Lord; 6 and whanne the Lord passide before hym, he seide, Lordschipere, Lord God, merciful, and pitouse, pacient, and of myche mersifull doyng, and sothefast, 7 which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to 'a thousande, which doist awey wickednesse, and trespassis, and synnes, and noon bi hym sylf is innocent anenits thee, which yeldist the wickednesse of fadris to sones and to sones of sones, into the thridde and fourthe generaicioun. 8 And hastili Moises was bowid low 'in to erte, and worschipe, 9 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thi syt, Y biseche that thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard nol, and that thou do awey oure wickednesse and synnes, and welde vs. 10 The Lord answeride, Y schal mak couenaunt, and in syt of alle men Y schal mak signes, that were neuer seyn on erte, nether in ony folkis, that this puple, in whom myddis thou art, se the ferdful werk of the Lord, which Y schal mak. 11 Kepe thou alle thingis, whiche Y commaundide to thee to dai; I my silf schal caste out bifor thi face Amorrey, and Cananey, and Ethiei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusei. 12 Be war, lest ony tyme thou ione yeer fendschips with the dwelleris of that lord, whiche frenschipis be in to fallyng to thee. 13 But also distrie thou 'the auteris of hem, breke the ymagis, and kitte doun the woods; 14 'nyl thou worschipe an alien God; 'the Lord a gelous louyere is his name, God is a feruent louyere; 15 make thou not couenaunt with the men of the cuntreis, lest whanne thei han do fornycacioun with her goddis, and han worschipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee, that thou ete of thingis offfrid to an ydol. 16 Nether thou schalt take a wyf of her douytris to thi sones, lest aftir that tho douytris han do fornycacioun, thei mak ealso tho sones to do fornicaicioun in to her goddis. 17 Thou schalt not maketo thee yotun goddis. 18 Thou schalt kepe the solempnyte of therf loueuses; seuene daies thou schalt ete therf loueuses, as Y commaundide to thee, in the time of the monethe of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veer tyme thou yedist out of Egypt. 19 Al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyyunge beestis, as wel of oxun, as of scheep, it schal be myn. 20 Thou schalt ayenbie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ellis if thou yuuest not prijs therfor, it schal be slayn. Thou schalt ayenbie the firste gendrid of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere voide in my syt. 21 Sixe daies thou schalt worche, the seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and rape. 22 Thou schalt make to thee the solempnyte of wouks in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi ripe corn of wheeete, and the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis ben gadder in to bernes, whanne the tyme 'of yeer cometh ayen. 23 Ech male kynde of thee schal appere in three tymes of the yeer in the syt of the Lord Almyty, thi God of Israel. 24 For whanne Y schal take awei folkis fro thi face, and Y schal alarge thi termes, noon schal sette tresouns to thi lord, while thou stiuet and apperist in the syt of thi Lord God, thryes in the yeer. 25 Thou schalt not offre on sour dow the blode of my sacrific, nethir ony thing of the slayn sacrific of the solempnyte of fase schal abide in the moretwid. 26 Thou schalt offre in the hows of the Lord God the firste of the fruytis of thi lord. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his modir. 27 And the Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi which Y smoot a boond of pees, bothe with thee and with Israel. 28 Therfor Moises was ther with the Lord bi fourti daies and bi fourti nytis, he eet not breed, and drank not watir; and he wroet in tablys ten wordis of the boond of pees. 29 And whanne Moises cam doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde two tablis of witnesseyng, and he wiste not that his face was horned * of the felouchispe of Goddis word. 30 Forsothe Aaron and the sones of Israel sien Moises face horned. 31 And they dredden to neyie niy, and thei weren cled of hym, and thei tunned ayen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to hym, 32 yhe alle the sones of Israel; to whiche Moises commaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd of the Lord in the hil of Synai. 33 And whanne the wordis weren fillid, he putide a veil on his face; 34 and he entride to the Lord, and spak with hym, and aide awey that veil, til he yede out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren commaundid to hym; 35 whiche sien that the face of Moyses goyng out was horned, but eft he hilide his face, if ony tyme he spak to hem.

35 1 Therfor whanne al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These thingis it ben, whiche the Lord commaundide to be doon. 2 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be hooli to you, the sabat and the Lord commaundide to be doon. 3 Therfor ye schulen not kynle fier in alle youre dwellynge places bi the 'dai of sabat. 4 And Moises seide to al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel, This is the word which the Lord commaundide, and seide, 5 Departe ye at you the firste fruytis to the Lord; ech wilful man and of reidi wilfe offre tho to the Lord, gold, and siluer, and bras, 6 and lacynct, and purpur, and reed selk twies died, and bijs, heeris of ge, 7 and skynnes of rammes maad reed, and of lacynct, 8 trees of Sechym, and oile to lytis to be ordenyed, and that the oyntmen be maad, and encense moist swete, 9 stoonus of onochyn and gemmes, to the ounying of the 'cloth on the schuldris, and of the racional. 10 Who euer of you is wijs, come he, and make that, that the Lord commaundide, 11 that is, the tabernacle, and the roof throf, and the hilyng; ryngis, and bildenysg of tablis, with barris, stakis, and foundemenit; 12 the arke, and barris; the propiciatorie, and the veil, which is hangid before it; 13 the bord with barris, and veselis, and

* 34:29 was horned, beemes of wonderful schynyng yeden 'forth an hiiy [from him] at the maner of hornes, whiche the postle in ij. postle to Cor. iij. co. clepith the glorie of Moises face, wherfor in Ebreu it is thus, 'and he [Israel] knew not that the 'liyt [skyn] of his face was horned.
with loues of settyng forth; 14 the candlestike to susteyne liyts, the vesselis, and lanternes therof, and oile to the nurschynge of fyris; the auter of encense, and the barris; 15 the oile of anoynung, and encense of sweete smelwynge spiceries; the tente at the dore of the tabernacle; 16 the auter of brent sacrifice, and his brasun gridele, with hise barris, and vessels; the `greet waischynge vessel, and `his foundement; 17 the curteyns of the large street, with pileres and foundemptis; the tente in the doris of the porche; 18 the stakis of the tabernacle and of the large street, with her coordin; 19 the clothis, whose vss is in `th eseruyc of seyntuarie; the clothis of Aaron bishop, and of hise sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. 20 And al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede out of `th syt of Moises, 21 and offride with mosto redi soule and deouet the firste thinges to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnessyng, what euer was nedeful to the ournyng, and to hooi clothis. 22 Men and wymben yauen bies of the armes, and eeryngis, ryngis, andournementis of `th arm niy the hond; ech golchun vessel was departid in to the yffits of the Lord. 23 If ony man hadde iacynt, and purpur, and `reed selk twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnes of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, 24 metals of siluer, and of bras, thei offeryden to the Lord, and trees of Schyem in to dyuere vss. 25 But also wymben tayyt yauen tho thinges, whiche thei hadden spunne, iacynt, purpur, and vermyloun, 26 and bijs, and the heeris of geet; and yauen alle thingis by her owne fre wille. 27 Forsothe princes offeriden stoons of onychyn and iemmes, to the `cloth on the schuldys, and to the rialicon, and sweete smelynge spiceries, 28 and oyle to the liytis to be ordeyned, and to make reid oynement, and to make the encense of sweettist odour. 29 Alle men and wymben offeriden yffits with deouet soule, that the werskis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comandide bi the hond of Moyses; alle the sones of Israel hailewiden wilful thingis to the Lord. 30 And Moises seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseele bi the name, the sone of Hury, some of Hur, of the lynamge of Juda; 31 and the Lord had fillid hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vndurstondyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctryn, 32 to fynde out and to make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in soynys to be graun, 33 and in werk of carpentrie; what euer thing may be foundun crafili, the Lord yaf in his herte; 34 and the Lord clepid Ooliab, the sone of Achymaszech, of the lynamge of Dan; 35 the Lord tayyte bothe `with wisdom, that thei mak the werskis of carpenter, of steynour, and of broiderere, of iacynt, and purpur, and of `reed selk, and of bijs, and that thei make alle thingis, and fynde alle newe thingis.
and hadden sixtene foundementis of siluer, that is, twoi foundementis vndur ecb table. 31 He made also barris of the trees of Sechym, fyue barris to holde to gider the tablis of o side of the tabernacle, 32 and fyue othere barris to schappe to gider the tablis of the tother side; and without these, he made fyue othere barris at the west coost of the tabernacle ayens the see. 33 He made also another barre, that schulde come bi the myddil tables fro corner til to corner. 34 Forsothe he ouergildide tho wallis of tablis, and yetide the siluerne foundementis of tho, and he made the golden sercis of tho, bi whiche the barris mytten be brouyt in, and be hilide the same barris with goldun platis. 35 He made also a veilt dyuerse and departid, of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk, and bijs foldid ayen bi werk of broderie. 36 He made also foure pileres of the trees of Sechym, whyche pileres with the heedis he ouergildide, and yetide the siluerne foundementis of tho. 37 He made also in the entryng of the tabernacle a tent of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk and bijs foldid ayen bi the werk of a broydrie. 38 And he made fyue pileres with her heedis, whiche he hilide with gold, and he yetide the brazun foundementis of tho, whiche he hilide with gold.

37

1 Forsothe Beseele made also an arke of the trees of Sechym, hauynge twey cubitis and an half in lengthe, and a cubit and an half in breede; forsothe the hiynesse was of o cubit and an half; and he clothide the arke with purest gold, with ynee and without forth. 2 And he made to it a goldun coroun bi cumpas, 3 and yetide foure goldun ryngis, bi foure corneris therof, twey ryngis in o side, and twei ryngis in the tother side. 4 And he made barris of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris he clithide with gold, 5 and whiche barris he putte into the ryngis that weren in the sidis of the arke, to bere it. 6 He made also a propiciatorie, that is, Goddis answeryng place, of purest gold, of twei cubitis and an half in lengthe, and of o cubit and an half in breede. 7 Also he made twei cherubyns of gold, betun out with hamer, whiche he setteide on euer eithir side of the propiciatorie, 8 o cherub in the hiynesse of o part, and the tother cherub in the hiynesse of the tother part; twei cherubyns, oon in ech hiynesse of the propiciatorie, stretchynge out the wengis, 9 and hilynge the propiciatorie, and bhoholdynge hem sylf togider and that. 10 He made also a boord of the trees of Sechym, in the lengthe of twey cubitis, and in the breede of o cubit, whiche boord hadde a cubit and an half in heiythe. 11 And he cumpaside the boord with cenneste gold, and made to it a goldun brynke bi cumpas; 12 and he made to that brynke a goldun coroun, rasid bitwixe of foure fyngris; and on the same coroun he made anothir goldun coroun. 13 Also he yetide foure goldun sercis whiche he settide in foure corneris, 14 bi alle the feet of the boord ayens the coroun, and he puttide barris in to the servis, that the boord maye be borun. 15 And he made the barris of the trees of Sechym, and cumpasside tho with gold. 16 And he made vesselis to dyuerse vsis of the boord, vessels of vyneger, violis, and litle cuppis, and censeris of pure gold, in whiche the fleytynge sacrifices schulen be offrid. 17 And he made a candilistike, betun out with hamer, of cenneste gold, of whos barre yerdys, cuppis, and litle rundelis and lilies camer forth; 18 sixe in euer eithir side, thre yerdys on o side, and thre on the tother side; thre cuppis in the maner of a note bi ech yerd, and litle rundels to gider, and lilies; 19 and thre cuppis at the lincenes of a note in the tother yerd, and litle rundelis to gider, and lilies; forsotho the werk of snyte schaftis, that camen forth of the stok of the candilistike, was euene. 20 Sotheli in that barre weren foure cuppis, in the maner of a note, and litle rundels and lilies weren bi alle cuppis; 21 and litle rundelis vndur twei schaftis, bi thre placies, whiche to gidre be maad sixe schaftis comyngfe forth of o barre; 22 therfor and the litle rundels, and schaftis therof, weren alle betun out with hamer, of pureste gold. 23 He made also seuene lanternes, with her snytyng tongis, and the vesseles where tho thingis, that ben snytied out, ben quenchid, of cennest gold. 24 The candilistike with alle his vessels weyieide a talent of gold. 25 He made also the auer of encense, of trees of Sechym, hauynge a cubit bi square, and twei cubitis in heiythe, of whos corneris camen forth hornes. 26 And he clothide it with cenneste gold, and the gridele, and wallis, and hornes; 27 and he made to it a litil goldun coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun ryngis vndur the coroun, bi ech syde, that barris be put in to tho, and the auer mow be borun. 28 Forsothe he made tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with goldun platis. 29 He made also oile to the oynement of halewynge, and encense of swete smellynge spiceries, mooste cleene, bi the werk of a makere of oynement.

38

1 He made also the auer of brent sacrifice of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thre cubitis in heiythe; 2 whose hornes camen forth of the corneris, and he hilide it with platis of bras. 3 And in to visis therof he made redi of bras dyuerse vessels, caudrons, tongis, fleischhokis, hokis, and ressetittis of firis. 4 He made also the brasun gridile therof, 5 bi the maner of a net, and a panne for colis vndur it, in the myddis of the auer. 5 And he yetide foure ryngis, by so many ends of the gridile, to putte in the barris to bere; 6 and he made tho same barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with platis of bras. 7 And ledde in to the servis that stonden forth in the sidis of the auer. Forsothe thelke auer was not sad, but holowe of the bilyngis of tablis, and voide with ynee. 8 He made also a great waichyng vessel of bras, with his foundement, of the myourys of wymmen that wakiden in the great street of the tabernacle. 9 And he made the great street, in whose south coost weren tentis of bijs foldid ayen, of an hundrid cubitis, twenti brasun pileres with her

---

* 38:10 In Eyru it is, the hookis of peleris, and the holdynys of tho, weren of siluer, and in the same manere where lijk words ben set.
foundaments, 10 the heedis of pilers, and al the grauyng of the werk, weren of siluer; 11 eueni that at the north coast the tentis, pilers, and foundaments heeds of pilers, weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal. 12 Forsothe in that coast that bifoldith the west weren tentis of fifty cubitis, ten brasun pilers with her foundementis, and the heeds of pilers, and al the grauyen of werk, weren of siluer. 13 Sothelie ayens the eest he made redi tentis of fifti cubitis, 14 of whiche tentis o side helde fiftene cubitis of thre pilers with her foundementis; and in the tother side, 15 for he made the entryyn of the tabernacle bitwixe euer either, weren eueni of fiftene cubitis, thre pilers, and so many foundementis. 16 Bijs foldid ayen helide alle the tentis of the greet street. 17 The foundementis of pilers weren of brass; forsothe the heeds of the pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothide with siluer tho pilers of the greet street. 18 And in the entryyn therof he made a tente, bi werk of broderie, of iacynt, purpur, vermlyoun, and of bijs foldid ayen, which tente hadde twenti cubitis in lengthe, and the heythe was of fyue cubitis, bi the mesure which alle the tentis of the greet street hadden. 19 Forsothe the pilers in the entryyn weren foure, with brasun foundementis, and the heeds of the pilers and grauyngis weren of siluer; 20 and he made brasun stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street, bi cumpas. 21 These ben the instrumentis of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbrid, bi the comauandement of Moises, in the cerymonyes of Leyutis, bi the hond of Ithamar, sone of Aaron, preest. 22 Whiche instrumentis Beseeleen, sone of Hur, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, fillide; for the Lord comaundide bi Moises, 23 while Ooliab, sone of Achysameth, of the lynage of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym silf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a tapesere and a broderere of iacynt, purpur, vermlyoun and bijs. 24 Al the gold that was spendid in the werk of seyntuarie, and that was offrid in yiftis, was of ryne and twenti talentis, 8 and of seuene hundred and thretti siclis, at the mesure of seyntuarie. 25 Forsothe it was offrid of hem that passiden to nombrere fro twenty yeer and aboue, of sixe hundred and thre thousand, and fyue hundred and fifty of armed men. 26 Furthermore, an hundred talentis of siluer weren, of whiche the foundementis of the seyntuarie weren yotun togidere, and of the entryyn, where the veil hangith; 27 an hundred foundementis weren maad of an hundred talentis, and for ech entryyn was ordelyned o talent. 28 Forsothe of a thouysnde seuene hundred and thre scoor and fiftene siclis he made the heeds of pilers, 7 and he clothide thoe pilers with siluer. 29 Also of bras weren ofthred thre scoor and twelve thouysnde talentis, and foure hundred siclis ouer. 30 Of whiche the foundementis in the entryyn of the tabernacle of witnessyng weren yotun, and the brasun aueter, with his gridere, and al the vessels that pertyenyen to the vss therof, 31 and the foundementis of the greet street, as wel in the cumpas, as in the entryyn therof, and the stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street bi cumpas.

39

1 Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur, vermlyoun, and bijs, he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothi, whanne he melynstride in hooli thingis, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 2 Therfor he made the cloth on the schuldris of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, 3 and of bijs foldid ayen, bi werk of broderie; also he kittle thime golden platis, and made thime in to threadis, that the moune be foldid ayen, with the warp of the formere colouris; 4 and he made twyne hemmes couplid to hem silf to gider, in euer either side of the endis; and he made a girdil of the same colouris, 5 as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 6 And he made redi twi stonys of onychyn, boundun and closid in gold, and graun bi the craft of worchere in iemmys, with the names of the sones of Israel; sixe names in o stooon, and sixe in the tother stooon, bi the ordre of her birthe. 7 And he settide tho stoomus in the sidis of the cloth on the schuldris, in to a memorial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 8 He made also the racional, 9 by werk of broderie, bi the werk of the cloth on the schuldris, of gold, iacynt, purpur, and reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen; he made the racional foure cornerid, 9 double, of the mesure of foure fyngris. 10 And settide thereynne foure ordis of iemmes; in the firste ordre was sardius, topazius, smarradus; in the secounde was caruncle, 11 safir, iasps; 12 in the thirde ordre was ligurie, achates, ametiste; 13 in the fourthe ordre was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cumpassid and enclosed with gold, bi her ordis. 14 And tho twelue stonys weren graun with twelue names, of the lynage of Israel, alle stonys bi hem silf, bi the names of alle lynagis bi hem silf. 15 Thei maden also in the racional little chaynes, cleuyenge to hem silf togidere, 16 of pureste gold, and tweyne hokys, and so many ryngis of gold. Forsothe thei settiden the ryngis on euer either side of the racional, 17 of whiche ryngis twei golden chaynes hangiden, whiche thei settiden in the hokis, that stonden forth in the corneris of the cloth on the schuldris. 18 These acordiden so to hem silf, bothe before and bhynde, that the cloth on the schuldris, and the racional, 19 weren knyt togidere, fastned to the girdil, and couplid ful strongli with ryngis, whiche ryngis a lace of iacynt ioynded togidere, lest tho weren loose, and fetiden doun, and weren moued ech from other, as the Lord comaundide to
Moises. 20 Thei maden also `a coote on the schuldris, al of iacynt; 21 and the hood in the hiyere part, aboute the myddis, and a woun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood; 22 forsothe bynethe at the feet piyn applis of iacynt, and purpur, and vernylyoun, and biys foldid ayen; 23 and litle bellis of pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe pum garnadis, in the 'lowest part of the coote, bi cumpas; 24 a goldun litle belle, and a piyn apple; with which the bishop yede ounned, whanne he `was set in seruyce, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 25 Thei maden also cootsis of biys, bi wouun werk, to Aaron and to hise sones, 26 and mytres with smale corounis of biys, 27 and lynnun clothis of bijs; 28 forsothe a girdil of bijs foldid ayen, of iacynt, purpur, and vernylyoun, departid bi craft of broyderie, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 29 Thei maden also a plate of hooli worshipying, of pureste gold, and thei wrieten therynne bi werk of a wochere in iemens, The hooli of the Lord. 30 And thei bounden it with the mytre bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 31 Therfor al the werk of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the witnessing, was perforned; and the sones of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises. 32 And thei offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and al the purtenauncis, ryngis, tablis, barris, pilers, and foundenis; 33 the hilyng of the `skynnes of rammes, maad reed, and another hilyng of skynnys of iacynt; 34 the veil, the arke, barris, propiciatorie; 35 the boord with vessels, and with the louoes of setyng forth; 36 the candiliste, lanternes, and the purtenaucis of tho, with oile; 37 the goldun auter, and oyennent, and encense of swee smellyng sporceries; 38 and the tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; 39 the brasun auter, gridile, barris, and alle vessels therof; the `greet waischying vessel, with his foundenent; the tentis of the greet street, and the pilers with her foundenents; 40 the tente in the entryng of the greet street, and the coris, and stakis therof. No thing of the vessels failide, that weren comaundid to be maad in to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and in to the roof of the boond of pees. 41 Also the sones of Israel offriden the clothis whiche the prestis, that is, Aaron and hise sones, vsen in the seyntuarie, 42 as the Lord comaundide. 43 And after that Moises sy alle tho thingis fillid, he blesside hem.

40

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, 2 In the firste monete, in the firste dai of the monethe, thou schalt reise the tabernacle of witnessing. 3 And thou schalt sette the arke therynne, and thou schalt leese a veil biore it. 4 And whanne the bord is borun yn, thou schalt sett ther onne tho thingis, that ben comaundid iustli. The candiliste schal stonde with hise lanternes, 5 and the goldun auter, where yinne encense is brenn biore the arke of witnessing. Thou schalt sette a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; 6 and bifor it the auter of brest sacrifice, 7 the `waischying vessel bitwixe the auter and the tabernacle, which `waischying vessel thou schalt fille with water. 8 And thou schalt cumpas the greet street, and the entryng ther of with tentis. 9 And whanne thou hast take oyle of anonytng, thou schalt anoynte the tabernacle, with hise vessels, that tho be halewidi; 10 the auter of brest sacrifice, and alle vessels ther of; the `waischying vessel, 11 with his foundenent. Thou schalt anoynte alle thingis with the oile of anonytng, that tho be hooli of hooli thingis. 12 And thou schalt present Aaron and hise sones to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessing; 13 and, whanne thei ben `waischid in water, thou schalt clothe hem with hooli clothis, that thei mynystre to me, and that the anonytng of hem profite in to eerlastyng preesthod. 14 And Moises dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide. 15 Therfor in the firste monethe of the secunde yeer, in the firste dai of the monethe, the tabernacle was set. 16 And Moises reiside it, and settide the tablis, and foundenents, and barris, and he ordeynede pilers; 17 and `spredde abrood the roof on the tabernacle, and puttide an hilyng aboue, as the Lord comaundide. 18 He puttide also the witnessing in the arke, and he settide barris with yinne, and Goddis answeryng place aboue. 19 And whanne he hadde brouyt the arke in to the tabernacle, he hangide a veil bifor it, that he schulde fille the comauendament of the Lord. 20 He settide also the boord in the tabernacle of witnessing, at the north coast, without the veil, 21 and he ordeynede the louoes of setyng forth biore, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 22 He settide also the candiliste in the tabernacle of witnessing, euene ayens the boord, 23 in the south side, and settide lanternes bi ordre, bi the comauendament of the Lord. 24 He puttide also the goldun auter vnndr the roof of witnessing, 25 ayens the veil, and he brente theronne encense of swee smellyng sporceries, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 26 He settide also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, 27 and the auter of brest sacrifice in the porche of the witnessing, and he offride therynne brest sacrifice, and sacrificis, as the Lord comaundide. 30 Also he ordeynede the `waischying vessel, bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessing and the auter, and fillide it with watir. 31 And Moises, and Aaron, and his sones, waischeden her hondis and feet, 32 whanne thei entriden into the roof of boond of pees, and neiyled to the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 33 He reiside also the greet street, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle and of the auter, and settyde a tente in the entryng therof. Aftir that alle thingis weren perfitti maad, 34 a cloude hilde the tabernacle of witnessing, and the glorie of the Lord fillide it; 35 nether Moyses myyte entre in to the tabernacle of the boond of pees, while the cloude hilde alle thingis, and the maieste of the Lord schynede, for the cloude hilde alle thingis. 36 If ony tym the cloude lefte the tabernacle, the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumpaynes; 37 if the cloude hangide aboue, thei dwelliden in the same place; 38 for the cloude of the Lord restide on the tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nynt, in the siyt of the pupilis of Israel, bi alle her dwellyngis.
Leviticus

1 *FORSOTHE* the Lord clepide Moyes, and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessysng, and seide,
2 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of you, that offrith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and offrith slayn sacrifices, if his offrinyng is brennt sacrifice, 3 and of the droue of oxun, he schal offre a male beeste without wom at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessysng, to make the Lord pleisd to hym. 4 And he schal sette hondis on the heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be acceptable, and profityng in to clensyng of hym. 5 And he schal offre a calf bifo the Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis, schulen offre the blood ther of, and thei schulen schede bi the cumpas of the auter, which is bifo the dore of the tabernacle. 6 And whanne the skyn of the sacrifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte the membris in to gotebis; 7 and thei schulen put vnndur in the auter fier,* and thei schulen make an heep of wode bifore; and thei schulen orderyne aboue 8 the trees tho thingis that ben kit, that is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, 9 whanne the entrails and feet ben waischid with watir; and the preest schaal brenne tho on the auter, in to brennt sacrifice, and sweete odour to the Lord.

10 That if the offrinyng is of litte beestis, a brennt sacrifice of scheep, ethir of geet, he schal offre a male beeste with out wom, 11 and he schal offre at the side of the auter that biholthid to the north, before the Lord. Sotheli the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof on the auter 12 bi cumpas, and thei schulen departhe the membris, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, and thei schulen putte on the trees, vnndur whiche the fier schal be set; 13 sotheli thei schulen waischid in watir the entrails and feet; and the preest schaal brenne alle thingis offrid on the auter, in to brennt sacrifice, and sweette odour to the Lord. 14 Forsothe if the offrinyng of brennt sacrifice to the Lord is of briddis, of turfis, and of culuer briddis, 15 the preest schal offre it on the auter; and whanne the heed is writhun to the nekke, and the place of the wounde is brokun, he schal make the blood renne don on the brenke of the auter. 16 Sotheli he schal caste forth the litil bladdir of the throte, and fetheris bisidis the auter, at the eest coost, in the place in which the aischis ben wont to be scheid on; 17 and he schal breke the wyngis therof, and he schal not kerue, nether he schal departhe it with yrny; and he schal brenne it on the auter, whanne fier is set vnndur the trees; it is a brennt sacrifice, and an offrinyng of sweete odour to the Lord.

1 Whanne a soule offrith an offrinyng of sacrifice to the Lord, flour of wheete schal be his offring. And he schal schede oyle ther onne, 2 and he schal putte encense, and he schal bere to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche sones oon schal take an handful of ‘flour of whete, and of oyle, and alle the encense; and he schal putte a memorial on the auter, in to sweetest odour to the Lord. 3 Forsothe that that is residue of the sacrifice schal be Aarons and hise sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offrinyng to the Lord. 4 Forsothe whanne thou offrist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of whete flour, that is, loouys without sour dow, spreynd with oyle, and thurf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with oile; 5 if thin offrinyng is of a friyng panne, of wheete flour spreynd with oyle and without sour dow, 6 thou schalt departhe it in male partis, and thou schalt schede oyle ther onne. 7 Ellis if the sacrifice is of a gridele, euenli the whete flour schal be spreynd with oile; 8 which wheete flour thyouth offrith to the Lord, and schalt bitake in the hondis of the preest. 9 And whanne he hath offrid it, he schal take a memorial of the sacrifice, and he schal brenne it on the auter, in to ‘odour of sweetnesse to the Lord. 10 Sotheli what euer thing is residue, it schal be Aarons and hise sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offrinyngs to the Lord. 11 Ech offrinyng which is offrid to the Lord, schal be without sour dow, nether ony thing of sour dow, and of hony, schal be brennt in the sacrifice of the Lord. 12 Ye schulen offre oneli the firste fruyts of tho, and yiftisi; sotheli tho schulen not be put on the auter, in to odour of sweetnesse.

13 Whatewe thing of sacrifice thou schalt offrire, thou schalt make it saueri with salt, nether thou schalt take away the salt of the boond of pees of thi God fro thi sacrifice; in ech offrinyng thou schalt offrire salt. 14 Forsothe if thou offrist a yiffe of the firste thingis of thi fruyts to the Lord, of eereis of corn yit grene, thou schalt seenge tho in fier, and thou schalt breke in the maner of seedis; and so thou schalt offrith thi firste fruyts to the Lord, 15 and thou schalt schede oyle theron, and schalt putte encense, for it is the offrinyng of the Lord. 16 Of which the preest schal brenne, in to mynede of the yife, a part of the ’seedis brokun, and of oyle, and al the encense.

3

1 That if his offrinyng is a sacrifice of pesible thingis, and he wolde offfe of oxun, he schal offrire before the Lord a male, ether a female, without wom. 2 And he schal sette hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest schulen schede the blood bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 And thei schulen offire the sacrifice of pesible thingis in to offrinyng to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and what euer thing of fatnesse is with yrne; 4 thei schulen offire twye kynderes, with the fatnesse bi which the guttis clepid ylyon ben hilid, and the calle of the lyuer with the little reynes. 5 And thei schulen brenne tho on the auter, in to brennt sacrifice, whanne fier is put vnndur the trees, in to offrinyng of sweett odour to the Lord.

6 Sotheli if his offrinyng is of scheep, and a sacrifice of pesible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether a female, tho schulen be without wom. 7 If he offrith a lombe bifo the Lord, 8 he schal sette his hond

* 1:7 fier, that is, trees to the nurschynge and continuaunce of fier youm fro heune.
on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in
the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the
sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood theroft bi
\`the cumpas of the auter. 9 And thei schulen offrre
of the sacrifice of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the
Lord, the innere fatnesse, 10 and al the tail with the
reynes, and the fatnesse that hiliht the wombe, and
alle the entrailis, and euer eithir litil reyne, with
the fatnesse which is bisidis the `guttis clepid ylion,
and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes.
11 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter,
in to the fedyng of fier, and of the offryng to the
Lord. 12 If his offryng is a geet, and he offrith it
to the Lord, 13 he schal sette his hond on the heed
therof, and he schal ofriff it in to the entryng of the
tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron
schulen schede the blood therof bi the cumpas of
the auter. 14 And thei schulen take theroff, in to \`the fedyng of the Lordis fier, the fatnesse that hiliht
the wombe, and that hiliht alle the entrailis, 15 and
twei little reynes with the calle which is on tho bisidis
ilion, and the the fatnesse of the mawe, with the
entraijs that cleuen to the little reynes. 16 And the preest
schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedyng of
fier, and of swettest odor; al the fatnesse schal be
the Lordis, 17 by euerlastynge riyt in generacions, 
and in alle youre dwelling y placis, nether in ony
maner ye schulen ete blood, nether fatnesse.

4

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke
thou to the sones of Israel. 2 Whanne a soule hath
do synne bi ignoraunce, and hath do ony thing of
alle comandementis \`of the Lord, which he comaundide that tho schulen not be don; if a preest
which is anoyntid, 3 hath do synne, makyngye the
puple to trespassye, he schal ofrre for his synne a calf
without wem to the Lord. 4 And he schal brynge it to
the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, bifor the
Lord, and he schal sette hond on the heed therof,
and he schal ofriff it to the Lord. 5 And he schal
take vp of the blood \`of the calf, and schal brynge
it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng. 6 And whanne
he hath dippid the fyngir in to the blood, he schal
brynge it seuen sighs bifor the Lord, ayens the
veil of the seynytuarie. 7 And he schal putte of the
same blood on the corners of the auter of encense
moost acceptable to the Lord, which auter is in the
tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede al
\`the tother blood in to the foundement of the auter
of brent sacrifice in the entryng of the tabernacle.
8 And he schal ofriff for synne the ynmere fatnesse
of the calf, as well it that hiliht the entrails, as
alle thingis that ben with yyne, 9 twel little reynes,
and the calle, which is on tho bisidis ilion, and
the fatnesse of the mawe, 10 with the little reines,
as it is offrid of the calf of the sacrifice of pesible
thingis; and he schal brenne tho on the auter of
brent sacrifice. 11 Sotheli he schal bere oute of the
castels the skyn, and alle the fleischis, with the
heed, and feet, and entrails, 12 and dung, and the
\`residue bode in to a clene place, where aischis ben
wont to be sched out; and he schal brenne tho on
the heep of trees, wiche schulen be bren in the

place of aischis sched out. 13 That if al the cumpency
of the sones of Israel knowith not, and doith by
vnkunnyng that is ayens the comaundement of the
Lord, 14 and afterward vndirdosthith his synne, it
schal ofriff a calf for synne, and it schal brynge
the calf to the dore of the tabernacle. 15 And the
eldre men of the puple schulen sette hondis on the
heed therof bifor the Lord; and whanne the calf is
offrid in the sity of the Lord, 16 the preest which
is anoyntid schale ynee of his blood in to the	

tabernacle of witnessyng; 17 and whanne the fyngur
\`is dippid, he schal sprengen seuen sighs ayens the
veil. 18 And he schal putte of the same blood in
the horns of the auter, which is bifor the Lord in
the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal
schede the \`residue blood bisidis the foundement
of the auter of brent sacrifice, which is in the dore
of tabernacle of witnessyng. 19 And he schal take
al the fatnesse therof, and schal brenne it on the
auter; 20 and so he schal do also of this calf, as
he dide also bifor; and whanne the preest praye
for hem, the Lord schal be merciful. 21 Forsothe he
schal bere out thilke calf, and schal brenne it, as
also the formere calf, for it is for the synne of the
multitude. 22 If the prince synth, and dooth bi
ignoraunce o thing of many, which is forbidun in
the lawe of the Lord, 23 and afterward vndirdosthith
his synne, he schal ofriff to the Lord a sacrifice, a
\`buk of geet, \`that hath no wem; 24 and he schal
sette his hond on the heed therof. And whanne
he hath ofriff it in the place, where brent sacrifice
is wont to be slayn, bifor the Lord, for it is for
synne; 25 the preest schal dippe the fyngur in the
blood of sacrifice for synne, and he schal touche
the corners of the auter of brent sacrifice, and he
schal schede the \`residue blood at the foundement
theroft. 26 Sotheli the preest schal brenne the innere
fatnesse aboue the auter, as it is wont to be doon in
the sacrifice of pesible thingis, and the preest
schal praye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal
be foroyoun to hym. 27 That if a soule of the puple
of the lond synth bi ignoraunce, that he do ony
thing of these that ben forbidun in the lawe of the
Lord, and trespassith, 28 and knowith his synne, he
schal ofriff a geet without wem; 29 and he schal sette
hond on the heed of the sacrifice which is for synne,
and he schal ofriff it in to the place of brent sacrifice.
30 And the preest schal take of the blood on his
fyngur, and he schal touche the horns of the auter
of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue
at the foundement therof. 31 Sotheli he schal take a
wei al the ynmere fatnesse, as it is wont to be don a
wei of the sacrifices of pesible thingis, and he schal
brenne it on the auter, in to odour of sweetnesse
to the Lord; and the preest schal praye for hym,
and it schal be foroyoun to hym. 32 Sotheli if he offrith
of litte beestis a sacrifice for synne, that is, 33 a
scheep without wem, he schal putte the hond on the
heed therof, and he schal ofriff it in the place where
the beest of brent sacrifices ben wont to be slayn.
34 And the preest schal take of the blood therof in
his fyngur, and he schal touche the horns of the autir
of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue
at the foundement therof. 35 And he schal do away
al the ynnere fatnesse as the innere fatnesse of the ram which is offerid for pesible thingis, is wont to be don a wey, and he schal brenne it on the aueter of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foroyoun to hym.

5

1 If a soule synneth, and * hereth the voys of a swerere, † and is witnesse, `for other he siiy, ether `is witynge, if he scheweth not, he schal bere his synne. 2 A persone that touchith ony vnclene thing, ether which is slayn of a beeste, ether is deed bi it silt, ether touchith ony other crepynge beeste, and foryetith his vnclennesse, he is gilti, and trespassith. 3 And if he touchith ony thing of the vnclennesse of man, bi al the vnclennesse bi which he is wont to be defould, and he foryetith, and knowith afterward, he schal be suget to trespas.

4 A soule that swerith, and byrgyth forth with hise lippis, that it schulde do ether yuel, ether wel, and doith not, and confermeth the same thing with an ooth, ether with a word, and foryetith, and afterward vndirstondith his trespas, do it pennaunc for synne, 5 and offre it of the flockis a femal lamb, ethir a goet; 6 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne. 7 But if he may not offre a beeste, offre he twei turttis, ethir `brididis of cueliers to the Lord, oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice.

8 And he schal yuye tho to the preest, which schal offre the firste for synne, and schal folde ayen the heed therof to the wengis, so that it clue to the necke, and be not `brokyn outirli. 9 And the preest schal sryngye the wal of the aueter, of the blood therof; sotheli what euer `is residue, he schal make to droppen doun at the `foundament of the aueter, for it is for synne. 10 Sotheli he schal brenne the tother brid in to brent sacrifice, as it is wont to be doon; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foroyoun to hym. 11 That if his hond mai not offre twei turttis, ethir twei `brididis of cueliers, he schal offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi ‡ of wheeete flour; he schal not putte oile `in to it, nether he schal putte ony thing of encense, for it is for synne. 12 And he schal yuye it to the preest, which preest schal take vp an handfull therof, and schal brenne on the aueter, in to mynde of hym that offeride, 13 and the preest schal preye for hym, and schal clese; forsothe he schal have the tother part in yfite. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises, 15 and seide, If a soule brekith cemonyynes bi errour, and synneth in these thingis that ben haleweid to the Lord, it schal offre for his trespas a ram without wem of the flockis, that may be bouyt for twei sicis, bi the weytye of the seynytuare. 16 And he schal restore that harm that he dice, and he schal putte thefyue the part aboue, and schal yuye to the preest, which preest schal preye for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal be foroyoun to hym. 17 A soule that synneth bi ignorance, and doith oon of these thingis that ben forboud in the lawe of the Lord, and is gilti of synne, and vndirstondith his wickidnesse, 18 it schal offre to the preest a ram without wem of the flockis, bi the mesure of estymacioun of synne; and the preest schal preye for hym, for he dide vnwytynge, and it schal be foroyoun to him, 19 for by errour he trespasside ayens the Lord.

6

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, A soule that synneth, and disspisith the Lord, and denyeth to his neiybore a thing bitakun to kepyng, that was bitakun to his feith, ethir takith maisterfuli a thing bi violence, ether makith fals chalenge, 3 ethir fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth furthermore and forserweth, and doth ony other thing of manye in whiche thingis men ben wont to do synne, 4 if it is convicct of the gilt, 5 it schal yelde hool alle thingis whiche it wolde gete bi fraude, and furthermore the fyuehte part to the lord, to whom it diide harm. 6 Sotheli for his synne it schal offre a ram vnwemmed of the floc, and it schal yyue that ram to the preest, bi the valu and mesure of the trespas; 7 and the preest schal preye for hym bistor the Lord, and it schal be foroyoun to hym, for alle thingis whiche he synnede in doyng. 8 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 9 Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to hise sones, This is the lawe of brent sacrifice; it schal be brent in the aueter al nyty til the morewe; fyer that is youn fro heuneal schal be of the same aueter. 10 The preest schal be clothid with a coote, and `pryuy lynnmyn clothis; and he schal take awei the aischis, which the fier deouuryng brente, and he schal putte besidis the aueter; 11 and he schal be spuylid of the former clothis, and he schal be clothid with other, and schal bere aischis out of the castels, and in a moost clene place he schal make tho to be wastid til to a deed sparcel. 12 Forsothe fier schal brenne euere in the aueter, which fier the preest schal nirsche, puttyngye trees vndur, in the morewtid bi ech dai; and whanne brente sacrifice is put aboue, the preest schal brenne the ynnere fatnesis of pesible thingis. 13 This is euerylastyngye fier; that schal neuer faile in the aueter. 14 This is the lawe of sacrifice, and of fletyngye offryngis, whiche `the sones of Aaron schulen offre bifo the Lord, and bistor the aueter. 15 The preest schal take an handfull of wheete flour, which is spreynd with oile, and al the encense which is put on the wheete flour, and he schal brenne it in the aueter, in to mynde of swetist odour to the Lord. 16 Forsothe Aaron with hisse sones schal ete the tother part of wheete flour, without sour dow; and he schal ete in the hooli place of the great street of the tabernacle. 17 Sotheli herfor it schal not be `diyt with sour dow, for a part therof is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it schal be hoali `of the noumbr of holi thingis, as for synne and for trespas. 18 Malis oonli of the kynrede of Aaron schulen ete it; it is a lawful thing and euerylastyng in youre generacons, of the sacrifice of the Lord; ech man that touchith tho schal be

---

* 5:1 This word is set for that is.  † 5:1 In Ebru it is of an ooth, and this lettre is vndurstonndun of him, that is requird to bere wittnessyng of a thing that he knowith, and wole not, but hidith the truth.  ‡ 5:11 that is, the tenthe part of iij. buschelis.
halewyd. 19 And the Lord spak to Moises, 20 and seide, This is the offryng of Aaron, and of hise sones, which thei oeuens ofto the Lord in the day of her anoynytng *; thei schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi of weethe flour, in euerlastynge sacrifice, the myddis therof in the morewtid, and the myddis therof in the euentid; 21 which schal seprent with oile in the friyng panne, and schal be fried. 22 Sotheli the preest which is successour to the fadir ‘bi riyt, schal offre it hoot, in to sweeteste odour to the Lord; and al it schal be Brent in the auter. 23 For al the sacrifice of preestis schal be wastid with fier, nether any man schal ete therof. 24 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 25 Spek thou to Aaron and to hise sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for synne; it schal be offrid bifor the Lord, in the place where Brent sacrifice is offrid; it is hooli ‘of the nombre of hooli things. 26 The preest that offrith it, schal ete it in the hooli place, in the great street of the tabernacle. 27 What euer thing schal touche the fleischis therof, it schal be halewyd; if a cloth is bisprenyt of the blood therof, it schal be waishun in the hooli place. 28 Sotheli the erthun vessel, in which it is sodun, schal be brokun; that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be scourid, and ‘schal be waishun with watir. 29 Ech male of the preestis kyn schal ete of the fleischis therof; for it is hooli ‘of the nombre of hooli things. 30 Sotheli the sacrifice which is slayn for synne, whos blood is borun in to the tabernacle of witnesseyng to clese in the seyntuarie, schal not be etun, but it schal be Brent in fier.

7

1 And this is the lawe of sacrifice for trespas; it is hooli ‘of the nombre of hooli things. 2 Therfor where Brent sacrifice is offrid, also the sacrifice for trespas schal be slayn; the blood therof schal be sched bi the cumps of the auter. 3 Thei schulen offre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, 4 the twee little reynes, and the fatnesse which is bisidis lioun, and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes. 5 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter; it is encense of the Lord, for trespas. 6 Ech male of the preestis kyn schal ete these fleischis in the hooli place, for it is hooli ‘of the nombre of hooli things. 7 As a sacrifice is offrid for synne, so and for trespas, o lawe schal be of euer eithir sacrifice; it schal perteyne to the preest, that offrith it. 8 The preest that offrith the beeste of Brent sacrifice, schal haue the skyn therof. 9 And ech sacrifice of wheete flour, which is bakun in an oeuene, and what euer is maad redi in a gridile, ethir in a friyng panne, it schal be that preestis, of whom it is offrid, 10 whether it is spreynt with oile, ethir is drye. To alle the sones of Aaron euene mesure schal be departid, ‘to ech ‘bi hem silf. 11 This is the lawe of ‘the sacrifice of pesible things, which is offrid to the Lord. 12 If the offryng is for doying of thankysng, thei schulen offre loues without soure dow spreynt with oile, and ‘therf loues sodun in watir, that ben anoyntid with oile; and thei schulen offre wheete flour bakun, and

* 6:20 In Ebrur it is, in the day in whiche he anoynytide him.  * 7:14 In Ebrur it is, of alle.  † 7:35 the oynytng, that is, the offring in the day of her oynytng.
Leviticus 7:37

37 This is the law of burnt sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for halewyng, and for the sacrifices of pesible things; 38 which lawe the Lord ordeyned to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundide to the sones of Israel that thei schulden ofrre her ofryngis to the Lord, in the deseeft of Synay.

8

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Aaron with hise sones, 2 the clothys of hem, and the oile of anoyntyng, a calf for synne, twei rammes, a panyere with thurf leoues; 3 and thou schalt geare al the cumpanye to the dole of the tabernacle. 4 Moises didde as the Lord comaundide; and whanne al the company was gadered bifor the yatis of the tabernacle, he seide, 5 This is the word which the Lord comaundid to be don. 6 And anoon Moises offride Aaron and hise sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, 7 he clotheide the bishop with a lymnun schirte, 8 and girdide the bishop with a girdil, and clothide with a coote of iacynt, and 9 puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, which cloth on the schuldris he boond with a girdil, and 10 dresside to the rational, wherheynne doctrwyn and truthe was. 9 And Moises hiilde the heed with a mytre, and settide theronne, ayens the forhed, the goldyn plate halewid in halewyng, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 10 He took also the oile of anoyntyng, with which he anoyntide the tabernacle with al his purtenance; 11 and whanne he hadde halewid and hadde spreyn the auter seuen sithes, he anoyntide it, and halewid with oile alle the vessels therof, and the greet waischyng vessel with his foundement. 12 Which oile he schede on the heed of Aaron, and anoyntide hym, and halewid. 13 And he clotheide with lymnun coots, and girdide with girdills his sones offrid, and settide on mytris, as the Lord comaundide. 14 He offride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden put her hondis on that calf, 15 he offride it, and drow up blood; and whanne the fyngur was dippid, he touchide the corners of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was cleansid and halewid, he schedide the residue blood on the foundation therof. 16 Sotheli he brent on the auter the yinnre fatnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twee little reynes with her little fatnessis; 17 and he brente without the castels the calf, with the skyn, fleischis, and dung, as the Lord comaundide. 18 He offride also a ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden set her hondis on the heed therof, 19 he offride it, and schedide the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 20 And he kittedile thilke ram in to gobetis, and brente with fier the heed therof, and membris, 21 and yynere fatnesse, whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun biore; and he brente al the ram togidere on the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of sweitisse odour to the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 22 He offride also the secounde ram, in to the halewyng of preestis; and Aaron and

hise sones puttiden her hondis on the heed therof.

23 And whanne Moises hadde offrid the ram, he took of the blood, and touchide the laste part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and the thombre of his riyt hond, in lij maner and of the foot. 24 He offride also the sones of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchid of the blood of the ram offrid the laste part of ‘the riyt eories of alle, and ‘the thombres of the riyt hond and foot, he schedide the tothir blood on the auter bi cumpas. 25 Sotheli he departide the yynere fatnesse, and the taile, and al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twee reynes with her fatnessis and with the riyt schuldur.

26 Forsothe he took of the panyere of therf loues, that was bifor the Lord, loues without sour dow, and a cake spreynyt with oile, and he puttide loues first sodun in watir and afterward fried in oile on the yynere fatnesse, and the riyt schuldur; and bitook alle thingis togider to Aaron, 27 and to hise sones.

And aftir that thei ‘reisiden tho bifor the Lord, 28 eft ‘he brente tho takun of her hondis, on the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offryng of halewyng, in to the odour of swetnesse of sacrifice ‘into his part to the Lord. 29He took also the brest of the ram of consecracioun in to his part, and reiside it bifor the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 30 And he took the oyment, and blood that was in the auter, and ‘spreynte on Aaron, and hise clothys, and on ‘the sones of hym, and on her clothys. 31 And whanne he hadde halewid hem in her clothing, he comaundide to hem, and seide, Sethe ye fleischis bifor the ‘yatis of the tabernacle, and there ete ye tho; also ete ye the loues of halewyng, that ben put in the panyere, as God comaundide to me, ‘and seide, Aaron and hise sones schulden ete tho loues; 32 sotheli whateuer thing is residue of the fleisch and loues, fier schal waste. 33 Also ye schulen not go out of the dole of the tabernacle in seuene daies, til to the day in which the tymen of youre halewyng schal be fillid; for the halewyng is endid in seuene daies, 34 as it is doun in present tymen, that the riytfulness of sacrifice were fillid. 35 Ye schulen dwelle dai and nyt in the tabernacle, and ye schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that ye die not; for so it is comaundid to me. 36 And Aaron and hise sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.

9

1 Forsothe whanne the eiytithe dai was maad, Moises clepide Aaron, and hise sones, and the grettere men in birthe of Israel; 2 and he seide to Aaron, Take * thou of the droue a calf for synne, and a ram ‘in to brent sacrifice, euer either with oute wom, and offfe tho bifor the Lord. 3 And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, Take ye a buk of geet for synne, and a calf, and a lomb of o yeer and with out wom, 4 in to brent sacrifice, an oxe and a ram for pesible thingis; and offfe ye tho bifor the Lord, and offfe ye whete flour spreynyt with oile in the sacrifice of ech; for to dai the Lord schal appere to you. 5 Therfor thei token alle thingis, whiche Moises

* 9:2 that is, pursuee of thi cootsis a calf to be offrid for thi synne. that is, pursuee of thin owe costis.
Leviticus 9:6

Leviticus 10:19

comaundide, to the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, 4 Moises seide, This is the word, which the Lord comauundide, do ye, and his glorie schal appere to you. 7 And Moises seide to Aaron, Neiye thou to the auter, and offre thou for thi synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and preye for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slayn the sacrifice of the puple, preye thou for hem, as the Lord comauundide. 8 And anoon Aaron neijede to the auter, and offride a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood hise sones offriden to him, in which blood he dippide the fyngur, and touchide the horns of the auter,† and schedde the residue at the foundement therof; 10 and he brente on the auter the ynnere fatnesse, and little reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord comauundide to Moises. 11 Forsothe he brente bi fier without the castels the fleischis and skyn therof. 12 And he offride the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hise sones offriden to hym the blood therof, which he schedde bi the cumpas of the auter; 13 thei offriden also thilke sacrifice kit in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle membris; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on the auter, 14 whanne the entrailis and feet weren waishun bifor with watir. 15 And he offride and killide a buk of geet, for the synne of the puple; and whanne the auter was clenised, 16 he made brent sacrifice, 17 and addide in to the sacrifice fleytynge offringis that ben offrid togidere; and he brente tho on the auter, without cerymonyes of brent sacrifice of the morewtid. 18 He offride also an oxe, and a ram, pesible sacrifices of the puple; and hise sones offriden to hym the blood, which he schedie bi the cumpas of the auter. 19 Forsothe thei puttiden on the brestis the ynnere fatnesse of the oxe, and the tail of the ram, and the little reynes with her fatnes-sis, and the calle of the mawe. 20 And whanne the ynnere fatnesis weren brente in the auter, 21 Aaron deportide the brestis, and the riyt schuldris of tho, and reiside bifor the Lord, as Moises comauundide. 22 And he streiyte forth hondis to the puple, and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices for synne, and brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, weren fillid, he cam doun. 23 Sotheli Moyses and Aaron entrin in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and yeden out aftworid, and blessiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. 24 And lo! fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacrifice, and the ynnere fatnesess that weren on the auter; and whanne the cumpaynes hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, 'and felden on her faces.

1 And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones of Aaron, hadde take censeris, thei puttiden fier and encence aboue, and offriden bifor the Lord alien fier, which thing was not comauundid to hem. 2 And fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride him, and thei weren deed bifor the Lord. 3 And Moises seide to Aaron, This thing it is which the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that neijen to me, and Y schal be glorified in the siyt of al the puple; which thing Aaron herde, and was stille. 4 Sotheli whanne Moises hadde clepid Mysael and Elvisan, the sones of Ozie, brother of Aaron's fadir, he seide to hem, Go ye, and take awey your bretheren fro the siyt of seynuntarie, and bere ye out of the castels. 5 And anoon thei yeden, and token hem, as thei laien clothid with lynnun coots, and castiden out, as it was comauundid to hem. 6 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazer and Ythamare, the sones of Aaron, Nyle ye make nakid † your heedis, and nyle ye reende clothis, lest peraurenture ye dien, and indignacioun rise on al the cumpany; youre bretheren and all the hows of Israel byweile the brennyng which the Lord reside. 7 But ye schulen not go out of the yatis of the tabernacle, ellis ye schulen persiche; for the oile of hooli anoynytyn is on you. Whiche diden alle thingis bi the comauundement of Moises. 8 Also the Lord seide to Aaron, 9 Thou and thi sones schulen not drynke wyn, and al thing that may make drunkenk, whanne ye schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, lest ye dien; for it is eerlasterlyng comauundemen in to youre generaciouns. 10 that ye haue kunnyn to make doom bytwixe hooli thing and vnholi, bitwixe pollutid thing and cleene; 11 and that ye teche the sones of Israel alle my lawfull thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hond of Moyses. 12 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazer and Ythamare, hise sones, that weren residue, Take ye the sacrifice that lefte of the offring of the Lord, and ete ye it with out sour dow, bisisid the auter, for it is hooli † of the nombure of hooli thingis. 13 Sotheli ye schulen ente in the hooli place that is youn to thee and to thi sones, of the offringis of the Lord, as it is comauundid to me Also thou, 14 and thi sones, and thi douytris with thee, schulen ete in the clenneste place the brest which is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho ben kept to thee and to thi fre sones, of the heelfull sacrifices of the sones of Israel; 15 for thei reiseden bifor the Lord the schuldur and brest, and the ynnere fatnesis that ben brente in the auter; and perteynen tho to thee, and to thi sones, bi eerlasterlyng lawe, as the Lord comauundide. 16 Among these thinges whanne Moises souyte the 'buk of geet that was offrid for synne, he found it brente, and he was wrooth ayens Eliazer and Ythamare, 'the sones of Aaron that weren left. 17 And he seide, Whi eten not ye the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which sacrifice is hooli † of the nombure of hooli thingis, and is youn to you, that ye bere the wickynedes of the multitude, and preye for it in the siyt of the Lord; 18 moist sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynte hooli thingis, and ye ouyten ete it in the seynuntarie, as it is comauundid to me? 19 And Aaron answereide, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifice is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sotheli

† 9:6 the auter, that is, of brent sacrifice.  † 10:6 make nakid, etc. in Ebreu it it, ye schulen not encreese youre heeidis, that is, suffrine the heeris wexe ouer comyn maner, as hethen diden in deth of frendis.
this that thou seest, bifelde to me; how myyte Y ete it, ether plese God in cerymonyes with soreful soule? 20 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he resseyue desatioun.

11

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 2 Seie ye to the sones of Israel, Kepe ye alle thingis whiche Y wroote to you, that Y be youre God. These ben the beestis, whiche ye schulen ete, of alle lyuynge beestis of erthe; 3 ye schulen ete 'al thing among beestis that hath a clee deparid, and chewith code; 4 sotheli what euer thing chewith code, and hath a clee, but deparith not it, as a camel and other beestis doon, ye schulen not ete it, and ye schulen arrete among vnclene thingis.

5 A cirogrille, * which chewith code, and deparith not the clee, is vnclene; and an hare, † for also he chewith code, but deparith not the clee; 7 and a swiyn, that chewith not code, thouy he deparith the clee. 9 Ye schulen not ete the fleischis of these, nether ye schulen touche the deed bodies, for tho ben vnclene to you. 9 Also these thingis ben that ben gendrid in watris, and is leueful to ete; 10 ye schulen ete al thing that hath fynnes and scalis, as wel in the sea, as in floodis and stondyngye watris; sotheli what euer thing of tho that ben moued and lyuen in watris, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal be abominabile, and wlatsum to you; 11 ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen eschewe the bodies deed bi hem silf. 12 Alle things in watris that han not fynnes and scalis, schulen be pollutid.

13 These thingis ben of foulis whiche ye schulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid of you; an egle, and a gripp, aliete, † and a kyte, and a vultur by his kynde; 14 and al of 'rauyns kynde bi his lincees; 15 a struciuon, 16 and nyty crowe, a lare, and an haue bi his kinde; 17 an owle, and dipper, and ibis ‡; 18 a swan and cormoraunt, and a pelican; 19 a fawcun, a lay bi his kynde; a leepwynke, and a reremows. 20 Al thing of foulis that goithe on forfe feet, schal be abhominabile to you; 21 sotheli what euer thing goithe on forfe feet, but hath lengere hipis biliynde, bi whiche it skippith on the erthe, ye schulen ete; 22 as is a bruke § in his kynde, and acatus, ‡ and opymacus, † and a locuste, alle bi her kynde. 23 Forsothe what euer thing of briddis hath fourfe forfe feet onel, it schal be abhominabile to you; 24 and who euer touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid, and 'schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd; 25 and if it is neede, that he bere any deed thing of these, he schal wasche his clothes, and he schal be vnclene til to the goyng doun of the sunne. 26 Sotheli ech beeste that hath a clee, but deparith not it, nether chewith code, schal be vnclene; and what euer thing touchith it, schal be defoulid.

27 That that goithe on hondis, of alle beestis that gon on fourfe feet, schal be vnclene; he, that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid 'til to euentyd; 28 and he, that berith siche deed bodies, schal wasche hise clothis, and he schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd; for all these thingis ben vnclene to you. 29 Also these thingis schulen be arettid among defoulid thingis, of these that ben moued on erthe; a weselu, and mows, and a cocodrille, ‡: alle bi her kynde; 30 mygal, † camelion, * and stello, † and lacerta, ‡ and a maldewerp. 31 Alle these ben vnclene; he that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd; 32 and that thing schal be defoulid, on which ony thing of her bodies deed bi hem silf fellath, as wel a vessel of tree, and a cloth, as skynnys' and heiris; and in what euer thing werk is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and tho thingis schulen be defoulid 'til to euentyd, and so after tho schulen be clensid. 33 Sotheli a vessel of erthe, in which ony thing of these fellath with ynne, schal be defoulid, and therfor it schal be brokun. 34 Ech mete, which ye schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water ‡ is scheid thereon; and ech fle-tyngye thing, which is drunken of ech vessel, 'where ynne vnclene thingis bifelden, schal be vnclene; and what euer thing of siche deed bodies bi hem silf felde theronne, it schal be vnclene, whether furniseth, ethir vessels of three feet, tho schulen be destried, and schulen be vnclene. 36 Sotheli wellis and cisternes, and al the congregacion of watris, scall be clene. He that touchith her bodi deed bi it silf, schal be defoulid. 37 If it fellath on seed, it schal not defoule the seed; 38 sotheli if ony man scudehit seed with watir, and afterward the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi hem silf, it schal be defoulid anoyn. 39 If a beeste is deed, which it is leueful to you ete, he that touchith the deed bodi therof schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd; and he that etith therof ony thing, 40 ethir berith, schal washe his clothis, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentyd. 41 Al thing that crepith on erthe, schal be abhominabile, nether schal be takun in to mete. 42 What euer thing goith on the brest and fourfe feet, and hath many feet, etith drawun bi the erthe, ye schulen not ete, for it is abhominabile. 43 Nyle ye defoule youre souls, nether touche ye ony thing of tho, lest ye ben vnclene; 44 for Y am youre Lord God; be ye hooli, for Y am hooli. Defoule ye not youre
12

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou shalt seie to hem, If a woman, whanne sche hath resseuyed seed, childlith a knaue child, sche schal be vnclene bi seuene daies bi the daies of departyng of corrupt blood, that renneth bi monethis; 3 and the yong child schal be circumcized in the eijytthe dai. 4 Sotheli sche schal dwelle three and thretti daies in the blood of hir puriying; sche schal not touche ony hooli thing, nethir sche schal entre in to the seyntuari, til the daies of her cleensing be fillid. 5 Sotheli if sche childlith a female, sche schal be vnclene twee wouksis, bi the custom of flowynge of vnclene blood, and ´thre scoor and sixe daies sche schal dwelle in the blood of her cleensing. 6 And whanne the daies of her cleensing, for a sone, ether for a douytir, ben fillid, sche schal brynge a lomb of o yee in to brent sacrifys, and a ´bryd of a culuer, ethir a turtle, for synne, to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge; 7 and sche schal yyuve to the preest, which schal offfe tho bifor the Lord, and schal prye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid fro the fowyng of hir blood. This is the lawe of a woman childlyng a male, ethir a female. 8 If that hir hond fyndith not, nethir may offfe a lomb, sche schal take twee turtles, ethir twee ´briiddis of culueres, oon in to brent sacrifys, and the tother for synne; and the preest schal prye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid.

13

1 The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and seide, 2 A man in whos skyn and fleisch ryshyt dyuere colour, ether welhel, ethir as ´sum schynynge thing, that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brouyt to Aaron preest, ether to oon ´who euer of hise sones; 3 and whanne he seeth lepre in the skyn, and the heers chaungide in to whijte colour, and that spice of lepre lowere than the tother skyn and fleisch, it is a wounde of lepre, and he schal be departid at the ´doo of the preest. 4 Sotheli if schynynge whynsethe is in the skyn, nethir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heers ben of the forme colour, the preest schal close hym seuene daies; 5 and schal biholde hym in the seuenthe dai, and sotheli if the lepre wexith not ferther, nethir passith the forme termes in the fleisch, eft the preest schal close hym ayen seuene other daies; 6 and schal biholde in the seuenthe day, if the lepre is derkerwe, and wexith not in the fleisch, the preest

* 13:6: the preest schal clense hym, that is, schal dene him [to be] cleene.
† 13:9: chaungith the siyt of heersis, that is, the forme kyndly colour.
‡ 13:10: defoule hym, that is, dene him [to be] foule.
§ 13:20: that is, aene him foule.
place of wem euene with the nyy fleisch, and seeth the here blak, the preest schal close hem bi seuene daies, and schal se in the seuente da; 32; if the wem waxith not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of wounde is euene with the tother fleisch, 33; the man schal be schauun, without the place of wem, and he schal be closid eft bi seuene other daies. 34; If in the seuente day the wounde is seyn to haue stonde in his place, nether is lower than the tother fleisch, the preest schal clense the man; and whanne his clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene. 35; Ellis if aftir the clensyng a spotte wexith eft in the sky, 36; the preest schal no more enquire, whether the heer is chaungid in to whijt colour, for aperitli he is vnclene. 37; Sotheli if the spotte stondith, and the heeris ben blake, knoweth the preest that the man is heelid, and tristil `pronounce he the man clene. 38; A man ethir a woman, in whos skyn whijtenesse apperith, the preest schal bholdhe hem; 39; if he perseuyeth, that whijtenesse `sum deel deck schyneth in the sky, wite he, that it is no lepre, but a spotte of whijt colour, and that the man is cleene. 40; A man of whos heed heers fleten awei, is calu, and clene; 41; and if heeris fallen fro the forheed, he is ballid, 42; and is cleene; ellis if in the ballidnesse bifoere, ether in the ballidnesse bihynde, whijt ether reed colour is bred, and the preest seeth this, 43; he schal condempne the man without doute of lepre, which is bred in the ballidnesse. 44; Therfor whoeuer is defouild with lepre, and is departid to the doom of the preest, 45; he schal haue his clothis vnsiewid, bareheed, the mouth hilid with a cloth, he schal crye hym sylf defoud, and vyi; 46; in al tyme in which he is lepre and vnclene, he schal dwelle alone without the castels. 47; A wollun cloth, ethir lynun, that hath lepre in the warp, 48; ethir oof, ethir certis a skyn, ether what euer thing is maad of skyn, 49; if it is corrupt with a whijt spotte, ethir reed, it schal be arretid lepre, and it schal be schewid to the preest; 50; which schal close it biholden bi seuene daies. 51; And eft he schal bholde in the seuenthe da, and if he perseuyeth, that it wexide, it schal be contynuel lepre; he schal deme the cloth defould, and al thing in which it is foundun; 52; and therfor the cloth schal be brent in flwmes. 53; That if he seeth that the spotte wexide not, he schal comaunde, 54; and thei schulen wsaische that thing wherynne the lepre is, and he schal close it ayen bi seuene othere daies; 55; and whanne he seeth the formere face not turned ayen, nethete that nether the lepre wexede, he schal deme that thing vnclene, and he schal brenne it in fier, for lepre is sched in the ouer part of the cloth, ether thorouy al. 56; Ellis if the `place of lepre is derkere, aftir that the cloth is waischun, he schal breke away that place, and schal departe fro the hool. 57; That if flyenge lepre and vnstidefast apperith furthermore in these places, that warnen wvenmede bifoere, it owith be brent in fier; if it ceessith, 58; he schal waische the secounde tyme tho thingis that ben cleene, and tho schulen be cleene. 59; This is the lawe of lepre of cloth, wllun and lynun, of warp and ov oof, and of al purtenance of skyn, hou it owith to be clensyd, ethir `to be defould.

14

1; And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is the custom of a leprouse man, 2; whanne he schal be clensid. He schal be brouyt to the preest, 3; which preest schal go out of the castels, and whanne he schal fynde that the lepre is clensid, 4; he schal comaunde to the man which is clensid, that he ofFFE for hym sylf twei quyke sparewis, which it is leueful to ete, and a `tree of cedre, and vermylyouyn, 5; and isope. 6; And the preest schal comaunde that oon of the sparewes be ofFrid in `a vessel of erthe, 6; on quyke wattris; sotheli he schal dippe the tother sparewe quyk with the `tre of cedre, and with a reed threed and ysope, in the blood of the sparewe ofFrid, 7; with which he schal sprengre seuensithis hym that schal be clensid, that he be purgid riyftul; and he schal deluyere the quyk sparewe, that it fle in to the feeld. 8; And whanne the man hath waiche hise clothis, he schal schaua alle the heers of the bodi, and he schal be waischun in watir, and he schal be clensid, and he schal entre in to the castels; so oneli that he dwelle without his tabernacle bi seuene daies; 9; and that in the seuenthe daie he schaua the heers of the heed, and the beerd, and brewis, and the heers of al the bodi. And whanne the clothis and bodi ben waischun, 10; eft in the eiytethi dai he schal take twei lambren without wem, and a sheepe of o yeer without wem, and three dymes of wheete flour, in to sacrifice, which be spreynete with oile, and bi it sill a sextarie of oyle. 11; And whanne the preest, that purgith the man, hath set hym and alle hise thingis bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, he schal take a lamb, 12; and schal ofFFE it for trespas, and schal ofFFE the sextarie of oyle; and whanne alle thingis ben ofFrid bifor the Lord, 13; he schal ofFFE the lamb, where the sacrifice for synne and the brent sacrifice is wont to be ofFrid, that is, in the hooli place; for as for synne so and for trespas the ofFFryng perteynth to the preest; it is hooli of the nombre of hooli thingis. 14; And the preest schal take of the blood of sacrifice which is ofFrid for trespas, and schal putte on the last part of the riyt eere `of hym which is clensid, and on the thumbis of the riyt hond and foot. 15; And he schal putte of the sextarie of oyle in to his left hond, 16; and he schal dippe the ryft fyngur therynne, and schal spryngre seuensithis bifor the Lord. 17; Sotheli he schal schede that that is residue of the oile in the left hond, on the last part of the riyt eere `of hym which is clensid, and on the thumbis of the riyt hond and foot, and on the blood which is sched for trespas. 18; and on the heed `of hym. 19; And the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, and schal make sacrifice for synne; thanne he schal ofFFE brent sacrifice, 20; and schal putte it in the auer with hise flyenge sacrifices, and the man schal be clensid riyftul. 21; That if he is pore, and his hoonad may not fynde tho thingis that ben said, he schal take for trespas a lomb to ofFFryng, that the preest preye for him, and the tenthe part of wheete flour spreynet togidire with oile in to sacrifice, and a
sixtarye of oile, 22 and twei turtlis, ethir twei ’briddis of culueris, of whiche oon be for syinne, and the tothir in to brenct sacrifice; 23 and he schal offre tho in the eiythi the dai of his cloensyg to the preest, at the dore of tabernacle of witnesseyng bifor the Lord. 24 And the preest schal take the lamb for trespas, and the sextarie of oile, and schal reise togidere; 25 and whanne the lamb is offrid, he schal putte of the blood therof on the last part of the riyt eere ’of hym that is clensid, and on the thombis of his riyt hond and foot. 26 Sotheli the preest putte the part of oile in to his left hond, 27 in which he schal dippe the fyngur of the riyt hond, and schal spanyng seuensythes ayens the Lord; 28 and the preest schal touche the last part of the riyt eere ’of hym that is clensid, and the thomb of the riyt hond and foot, in the place of blood which is sched out for trespas. 29 Sotheli he schal putte the tother part of oile, which is in the left hond, on the ’heed of the man clensid, that he plese the Lord for hym. 30 And he schal offre a turtle, ethir a culuer brid. 31 oon for trespas, and the tothir in to brenct sacrifice, with her fletynge offryngis. 32 This is the sacrifice of a leprous man, that may not hauve alle thinsigs in to the cloensyg of hym sifl. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 34 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lord of Canaan, which lord Y schal yyue to you in to possesseeioun, if the wounde of lepere is in the housis, 35 he schal go, whos the hous is, 36 and schal telle to the preest, and schal seie, It semeth to me, that as a wound of lepere is in myn hous. 36 And the preest schal commaunde, ’that thei bere out of the hous alle thinsigs before that he entre in to it, ’and me se where it be lepere, lest alle thinsigs that ben in the houss, be maad vncleene; and the preest schal entre afteward, that he se the lepere of the hows. 37 And whanne he seith in the wallis therof as little valesi ’foule bi palenesse, ethir bi reednesses, and lowere than the tother hijere part, 38 he schal go out at the dore of the hows, and anoon he schal close it bi seuene daies. 39 And he schal turne ayen in the seuenthe day, and schal se it; if he fyndith that the lepere encreessid, 40 he schal commaunde that the stoonys be cast out, in whyche the lepere is, and that tho stoonys be cast out of the citee in an vncleene place. 41 Sotheli he schal commaunde that thilke hows be rasid with yyne bi cumpas, and that the dust of the rasynge be spreynyt without the citee, in an vncleene place, 42 and that other stoonys be put ayen for these, that ben takun away, and that the hows be daubid with othir morter. 43 But if aftir that the stoonus ben takun away, and the dust is borun out, 44 and othere erthe be daubid for these, that be put ayen, and that the hows be daubid with othir morter. 45 Then if the stoonus ben put ayen, and the wallis spreynyt with spottis, the lepere is stidfastly dwellyng, and the hows is vncleene; 46 which hows thei schulen destroye anoon, and thei schulen caste out of the citee, in an vncleene place, the stoonys therof, and the trees, and al the dust. 46 He that entrieth in to the hous, whanne it is schit, schal be vncleene ’til to euentid, 47 and he that slepith and etith ony thing theryene, schal waishc hise clothis. 48 If the preest entrieth, and seeth that the lepere encreesside not in the hows, aftir that it was daubid the secounde tyme, he schal clensse it; for heethle is yoludn. 49 And in the cloensyg therof he schal take tvey sparewis, and ’a tre of cedre, and ’a reed threed, and isope. 50 And whanne o sparewe is offrid in a vessel of erthe, on quyk wattris, 51 he schal take the ’tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threed, and the quyk sparewe, and he schal dippe alle thinsigs in the blood of the sparewe offrid, and in lyuyng wattris; 52 and he schal spanyng the hows seuen sithis; and he schal clense it as wel in the blood of the sparewe as in lyuyng wattris, and in the quyk sparewe, and in the ’tre of cedre, and in ysope, and ’reed threed. 53 And whanne he hath left the sparewe to fle in to the feeld frely, he schal preye for the hows, and it schal be clensid riystfuli. 54 This is the lawe of al lepere, 55 and of smytynge, of lepere of clothis, and of houis, 56 of synge of wounde, and of little whelkis brekyngyn, out of spotte schyynge, and in colours chaungid in to dyuere spices, 57 that it may be wist, what is cleene, ether uncleene.

15

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, ’and seide, 2 Speke ye to the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, A man that sufrith the rennyng out of seed, schal be vncleene; 3 and thanne he schal be demed to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle momentis foul vmour ’ethir moysture cleueh to his fleisch, and growthi togidere. 4 Ech bed in which he slepith schal be vncleene, and where euer he sittith. 5 If any man touchith his bed, he schal waishc his clothis, and he schal be vaischun in watir, and schal be vncleene ’til to euentid. 6 If a man sittith where he satt, also thilke man schal waishc hise clothis, and he schal be vaischun in watir, and schal be vncleene ’til to euentid. 7 He that touchith fleischis, schal waishc his clothis, and he schal be vaischun in watir, and schal be vncleene ’til to euentid. 8 If sych a man castith out spetyng on hym that is cleene, he schal waishc his clothis, and he schal be vaischun in watir, and schal be vncleene ’til to euentid. 9 The sadil on which he sittith, 10 schal be vncleene; and ech man that touchith what euers thing is vndur hym that sufrith the fletyng out of seed, schal be defouled ’til to euentid. He that berith ony of these thinsigs, schal waishc hise clothis, and he schal be vaischun in watir, and schal be vncleene ’til to euentid. 11 Ech man, whom he that is such touchith with hondis not waishcun bifore, schal waishc hise clothis, and he schal be vaischun in watir, and schal be vncleene ’til to euentid. 12 A vessel of erthe which he touchith, schal be brokun; but a vessel of tre schal be vaischun in watir. 13 If he that suffrith sich a passioune, is heeld, he schal noumbrere seuene daies after his cloensyg, and whanne the clothis and al ’the bodi ben vaischun in lyuyng wattris, he schal be cleene. 14 Fosrothe in the eiyythe dai he schal take twei turtlis, ethir twei ’briddis of a culuer, and he schal come in the ’syt of the Lord at the dore of tabernacle of witnesseyng, and schal yyue tho to the preest; 15 and the preest schal make oon for syne, and the tother in to brenct sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, that he be clensid fro the fletyng out of his seed. 16 A man
fro whom the seed of letcherie, 
ethir of fleischli
couplyng, goith out, scal waische in watir al his bodi, 
and he schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 17 He scal waische in watir the cloth’ and skyn which he hath, 
and it scal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 18 The woman with which he 'is couplid fleischli, scal 
be waischun in watir, and scal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 19 A woman that suffirith the fletynge out 
of blood, whanne the moneth cometh ayen, scal be 
departid bi seuene daies; ech man that touchith hir 
schal be vnclene 'til to euentid, 20 and the place in 
which sche slepith ether sittith in the daies of hir 
departynge, scal be defoulid. 21 He that touchith 
her bed, scal waische hise clothis, and he scal be 
waishun in watir, and scal be defoulid 'til to euentid. 24 If a man is couplid fleischli with 
hir in the tyme of blood that rennith bi monethis, 
he scal be vnclene bi seuene daies, and ech bed 
in which he slepith scal be defoulid. 25 A woman 
that suffirith in many daies the 'fletynge out of blood, 
not in the tyme of monethis, ethir which woman 
ceeesith not to flete out blood anfiir the blood of 
monethis, scal be vnclene as longe as sche 'schal 
be suget to this passioun, as if sche is in the tyme of 
monethis. 26 Ech bed in which shec slepith, 
and 'vessel in which shec sittith, scal be defoulid. 27 Who euer touchith hir scal waische his clothis, 
and he scal be waischun in watir, and scal be 
vclene 'til to euentid. 28 If the blood stondith, 
and ceessith to flete out, sche scal nombure seuene 
daies of hir cleansyng, 29 and in the eytthye dai sche 
schal offre for hir silf to the preest tweti tutoris, 
ethir tweti 'briddis of culueris, at the dore of 
the tabernacle of witnessynyng; 30 and the preest 
schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to brent 
sacrifice; and the preest scal preye for hir bifo 
the Lord, and for the fletynge out of hir vnclenesse.
31 Therfor ye schulen teche the sones of Israel, that 
thei escheue vnclenessis, and that thei die not 
for her filthis, whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle 
which is among hir. 32 This is the lawe of hym that 
suffirith fletynge out of seed, and which is defoulid 
with fleischly couplyng, 33 and of a woman which 
is departid in the tymes of monethis, ethir which 
flowith out in contynuel blood, and of the man 
that slepith with hir.

16

And the Lord spak to Moyses, aftir the deeth of 
the twei sones of Aaron, whanne thei offriden 
alien fier, and weren slayn, and comanduidi to hyme, 
and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he 
entre not in al tyme in to the seyntuarie, which is 
with yyne the veil bifor the propiciatiour, bi which 
the arke is hild, that he die not; for Y schal appere 
in a cloude on Goddis answeyng place; 3 no but he do 
these things bifore. He scal offer a calf for synne, 
and a ram in to brent sacrifice; 4 he scal be clothid 
with a lynnum coote, he scal hide the schamefast

membris with pryuy lynnum clothis; he scal be gird 
with a lynmun girdil, he scal putte a lynnum mytre 
on his heede; for these clothis ben hooli, with whiche 
alle he scal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. 
5 And he scal take of al the multitude of the sones 
of Israel twei kidis for synne, and o ram in to brent 
sacrifice; 6 and whanne he offrit a calf, and prieth 
* for hym, 7 and for his hows, he scal make twei 
'bucks of geet to stonde bifor the Lord, in the dore 
of the tabernacle of witnessynyng; 8 and he scal sende 
on euer eithir, o lot to the Lord, and another lot 
to the goot that schal be sent out. 9 Whos lot goith 
out to the Lord, he scal offe it for synne; 10 sotheli 
whos lot goith out in to goot that schal be sent out, 
he scal sette hym quyk bifor the Lord, that 
he sende preyers 'on hym, and sende hym out in 
woildinesse. 11 Whanne these thingis ben doon 
rytyfili, he scal offre the calf, and 'he scal preye 
for hym silf, and for his hows, and offre the calf. 12 And whanne he hath take the censer, which 
he hath fillid of the coolis of the auter, and 'he hath 
take in hond the 'swete smellynge spicery maad 
into encense, he scal entre ouer the veil in to 
the hooli thingis; 13 that whanne whanne smellynge 
spiceries ben put on the fier, the cloude and 'vapour 
of the hole Goddis answeyng place, which is on the 
wisnesse, 1 and he die not. 14 Also he scal take of 
the 'blood of the calf, and he scal spreynge seuen- 
sithis with the fyngur ayens 'the propiciatiour, 'to 
the eest. 15 And whanne he hath slayn the 'buk of 
geet, for synne of the puple, he scal brynge in 
the blood therof with yyne the veil, as it is comanduid 
of the 'blood of the calf, that he spreynge euene ayens 
Goddis answeyng place, 16 and he scal clense the 
seyntuarie fro vnclenessis of the sones of Israel, 
and fro her trespassyngis, and alle synnes. Bi this 
custom he scal do in the tabernacle of witnessynyng, 
which is set among hem, in the myddis of partis 
‡ of the abitacioun 'of hem. 17 No man be in 
the tabernacle, whanne the bishop scal entre in to 
the seyntuarie, that he preye for hym silf, and for 
his hows, and for al the cumpeny of Israel, thi he 
go out of the tabernacle. 18 Sotheli whanne he hath go 
out to the auter which is bifor the Lord, preye he 
for hym silf, and schede he on the hornes therof, 
bi cumpas, the blood 'that is takun of the calf, and of 
the 'buk of geet; 19 and spryngye he suensithis 
with the fyngur, and clense he, and halewe the autir 
fru vnclenessis of the sones of Israel. 20 Afir that 
he hath clensid the seyntuarie, and tabernacle, 
and auer, thanne offre he the lyuyngye 'buc of geet; 21 
and whanne euer eithir hond is set on the heed 
therof, knowleche the preest alle the wikidiness 
of the sones of Israel, and alle the trespassis and 
synnes 'of hem, whiche the preest scal wische 
in to the heed therof, and scal sende hym out in to 
deseert bi a man maad reidi. 22 And whanne the 'buc 
of geet hath bore alle the wikidiness 'of hem in 
to a deseert lond, 23 and is left 'in deseert, Aaron 
schal turn ayen in to the tabernacle of witnessynyng;
and whanne the clothis ben put of, in whiche he

* 16:16 and preieth, in Ebreu it is, and clensith, that is, orderethyn to clense.  † 16:13 which is on the witnessing, that is, on the ark with 
the tablis of lawe. ‡ 16:16 of partis, in Ebreu it is, of filthis.
was clothid biforn, whanne he enrit in to the seyntuaries of God, and ben left there, 24 he schal waisch his fleisch in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his owen clothis, and aftir that he hath go out, and hath offrid the brent sacrificie of hym silef, and of the puple, he schal preye as wel for hym silef, as for the puple; 25 and he schal brenne on the auter the innere fatnesse which is offrid for synne. 26 Sotheli he that leet go the 'buk of geete able to be sent out, schal waische his clothis and bodi with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 27 Forsothe thei schulen bere out of the castels the calf and 'buk of geete, that weren offrid for synne, and whos blood was broyn in to the seyntuaries, that the clensyng were fillid; and thei schulen brenne bi fier as well the skynmys, as the fleischis and doun of tho. 28 And who euer brenmeth tho, schal waische hys clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 29 And this schal be to you a lawful thing eueralstynge; in the seuenthe monethis, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, ye schulen turment youre soulis, and ye schulen not do ony werk, nethir a man borun in the lond, nether a comelyng which is a pilgrym among you. 30 The delyuerying fro synne, and the clensyng of you schal be in this dai, ye schulen be clensid before the Lord fro alle youre synnes; 31 for it is sabat of restynge, and ye schulen turment youre soulis bi eueralstynge religioun. 32 Sotheli the preest schal clense, which is anoyntid, and whos hondis ben haleweid, that he be set in preesthood for his fadar; and he schal be clothid in a lynnum stoole, and in hooli clothis, 33 and he schal clense the seyntuaries, and the tabernacle of witnessynge, and the aiter, and the preestis, and al the puple. 34 And this schal be to you a lawful thing eueralstynge, that ye preye for the sones of Israel, and for alle the synnes 3 of hem, onys in the yeer. Therfor he didte, as the Lord commaundide to Moises.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, 4 and to his sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, This is the word which the Lord commaundide, 5 and seide, Ech man of the hows of Israel schal be gilti of blood, if he sleeth an oxe, 6 ether a sheep, ethir a geet in the castels, ethir out of the castels, 7 and offrith not an offring to the Lord at the doire of the tabernacle; as he schedde manns blood, so he schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 5 Therfor the sones of Israel owen to offre her sacrices to the preest, whiche thi seel in the feeld, that tho be haleweid to the Lord, bifor the doire of the tabernacle of witnessynge, and that thei offre the posible sacrices to the Lord. 6 And the preest schal dende the blood on the auter of the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of witnessynge; and he schal brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to odour of saintesse to the Lord. 7 And thei schulen no more offre her sacrices to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornycacion; it schal be a lawful thing eueralstynge to hem, and to the afftcomeris 8 of hem. 8 And thou shalt seie to hem, A man of the hows of Israel, of the comelyngis that ben pilgrims among you, that offrith a brent sacrificie, ethir a slayn sacrificie, 9 and brynghit it not to the doore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, that it be offrid to the Lord, schal perische fro his puple. 10 If any man of the sones of Israel, and of comelyngis that ben pilgrims among you, etieth blood, 11 Y schal sette faste my face ayens the soule of hym, and Y schal leese hym fro his puple; 11 for the liif of fleisch is in blood, and Y yaf that blood to you, that ye clense on myn aueter 12 for youre soulis, and that the blood be for the synne of soule. 12 Therfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ech lyuyenge man of you schal not ete blood, nethir of the comelyngis that ben pilgrims among you. 13 What euer man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgrims anentis you, takith a wielde beeste, ethir a bridd, whiche it is leuele to ete, whether bi huntyng, whether bi hauykynge, schede the blood therof, and hile it with erthe; 14 for the liif of ech fleisch is in blood. Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the blood of ony fleisch, for the liif of fleisch is in blood, and who euer etith blood, schal periche. 15 A man that eithet a thing deed 2 bi it silef, ethir takun of a beeste, as wels of men borun in the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal waische hys clothis and hym silef in watir, and he schal be 'defould til to euentid; and by this ordre he schal be maad cleene; that if he waischith not hys clothis, 16 ether his bodi, he schal bere his wickidnesse.

18

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou shalt seie to hem, Y am youre Lord God; 3 ye schulen not do by the custom of the lond of Egipt, in which ye dwelliden; ye schulen not do bi the custom of the cuntrei of Canaan, 4 to which Y schal bryngye younyn, nethir ye schulen go in the lawful things of hem. 4 Ye schulen do my domes, and ye schulen kepe myn heestis, and ye schulen go in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 5 Kepe ye my lawis and domes, whiche a man 'schal do, and schal lyue in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 6 Ech man schal not neiy to the nyy 7 woman of his blood, that he schewe the 'filthe of hir, Y am the Lord. 7 Thou shalt not dyskyuer the filthe of thi fadir and the filthe of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou shalt not schewe her filthe. 8 Thou shalt not vnhile the filthe of the wif of thi fadir, for it is the filthe of thi fadir. 9 Thou shalt not schewe the filthe of thi sistir, of fadir 'ether of modir, which sister is gendrid at hoome ether without forth, 9 10 Thou shalt not schewe the filthe of the douyter of thi sone, ether of neee 10 of thi douyter, for it is thi filthe. 11 Thou shalt not schewe the filthe of the douyter of the wif of

---

* 17:3 if he sleeth, etc. bi the maner of sacrifice.  † 17:10 in Ebreu it is, eny blood.  ‡ 17:15: deed, this is vndirstondun of beestis grauntid to mete.  * 18:6 ny, only degrees of consanguinite expressid in this co. ben forbedun in mariaghe.  † 18:9 at hoome ether withoute, that is, in wedloc, ether out therof.  ‡ 18:10 neece, that is, the douyter of thi douyter.
thi fadir, which sche childe to thi fadir, and is thi sistir. 12 Thou schalt not opene the filthe of the sister of thi fadir; for sche is the fleisch of thi fadir. 13 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the sistir of thi modir; for sche is the fleisch of thi modir. 14 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the brothir of thi fadir, nethir thou schalt neyie to his wijf, which is ioyned to thee bi affynyte. 15 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sones wijf, for sche is the wijf of thi sone, nether thou schalt diskuere hir schenischip; and no man take his brotheris wijf. 16 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the wijf of thi brother, for it is the filthe of thi brothir. 17 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi wijf; § and of hir douyter; thou schalt not take the douyter of hir sone, and the douytyr of hir douyter, that thou schewe hir schenischip; thei ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie is incest. 18 Thou schalt not take the sister of thi wijf, in to concubynage ♦ of hir, nethir thou schalt schewe the filthe of hir, while thi wijf lyueth yit. 19 Thou schalt not neyie to a womman that suffrith rennyng of blood of monethe, nethir thou schalt schewe hir filthe. 20 Thou schalt not do letcherie with the wijf of thi neyibore, nether thou schalt be defouleid with medlyng of seed. 21 Thou schalt not vyue of thi seed, that it be offered to the idol Moloch, nether thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 22 Thou schalt not be medlid with a man bi letcherie of womman, for it is abhomynacioun. 23 Thou schalt not do letcherie with any beeste, nethir thou schalt be defouleid with it. A womman schal not ligge vnder a beeste, nether schal be medlid therwith,† for it is gret synne. 24 Be ye not defouleid in alle these thingis, in whiche alle †folkis, ether heten men, ben defouleid, whiche folkis Y schal caste out bifor youre siyt, 25 of whiche the lord is defouleid, of which lord Y schal vysyte the grete synnes, that it speweth out hise dwellers. 26 Kepe ye my lawful thingis and domes, that ye do not of alle these abhomynaciounis, as wel a man borun in the lord as a comelyng which is a pilgrimyng at you. 27 For the dwellers of the lord, that weren bifor you, diden alle these abhomynaciounis, and defouliden that lord. 28 Theryfor be ye war, lest it caste out vilche also you in lijk manere, whanne ye han do lijk synnes, as it casteid out vliche the folk, that was bifor you. 29 Ech man that doith any thing of these abhomynaciounis, schal perishe fro the myddis of his puple. 30 Kepe ye myn heestis; nyle ye do tho thingis, whiche thei that weren bifor you diden, and be ye not defoulid in tho; Y am youre Lord God.

4 Nyle ye be turnid to ydols, nether ye schulen make to you yotun goddis; Y am youre Lord God. 5 If ye offren a sacrifice of pisible thingis to the Lord, that it be queemeful, 6 ye schulen ete it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in the tother day; sotheli what euer thing is residue in to the thridde day, ye schulen brenne in fier. 7 If ony man etith therof aftir twei daes, he schal be vnhooli, and gilte of vnneithfulnes †ether wickednesse; and he schal bere his wickednesse, 8 for he defoulide the hooli thing of the Lord, and his soule schal perishe fro his puple. 9 Whanne thou schalt repe the fruytis of thi lord, thou schalt not kitte † til to the ground the corn of the lord, nether thou schalt gadero the eeries of corn that ben left; 10 nethir in thi vyner thou schalt gadero reysyns and greynes fallynge doun, but thou schalt leece to be gaderid of pore men and pilgrymes; Y am youre Lord God. 11 Ye schulen not do thefte. Ye schulen not lye, and no man disseyue his neiybour. 12 Thou schalt not forswe in my name, nethir thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 13 Thou schalt not make fals chalenge to thi neyibore, nethir thou schalt oppresse hym bi violence. The werk of thin hirid man schal not dwelle at thee til the moretwid. 14 Thou schalt not curse a deaf man, nether thou schalt sette an hurtynge bifor a blynd man; but thou schalt drede thi Lord God, for Y am the Lord. 15 Thou schalt not do that, that is wickid, nether thou schalt deme vniustli; biholde thou not the persoon of a pore man, nethir onoure thou the face of a myytti man; deme thou iustli to thi neyibore. 16 Thou schalt not be a sclaunderere, neither a priyeu bactiber in the puplis; thou schalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neyibore ‡; Y am the Lord. 17 Thou schalt not hate thi brothir in thin herte, but repreue hym openly, lest thou haue synne on hym. 18 Thou schalt not seke vniustesa, nether thou schalt be myndful of the wrong of thi cyteseyns; thou schalt loue thi freend as thi sifl; Y am the Lord. 19 Kepe ye my lawis. Thou schalt not make thi beestis to gendre with the lyuynge beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the feeld with dyuerse sede. Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is woun of twi thingis. 20 If a man slepith with a womman by fleischly knowynge of seed, which womman is an †hand maide, ye, a noble womman of kyn, and netheles is not ayebouyti bi prijs, nethir rewarded with fredom, bothe † schulen be betun, and thei schulen not die, for sche was not fre. 21 Sotheli the man for his trespas schal ofre a ram to the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of wittnesseyng; 22 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespas, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be foryoun. 23 Whanne ye han entrin in to the lord of biheest, and han plauptid therynne applip trees, ye schulen do awei the firste flouris; the applis whiche tho trees bryngen forth, schulen be vnclineee to you, nethir ye schulen ete

1 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou to al the cumpneye of the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 3 Ech man drede his fadir and his modir. Kepe ye my sabatis; Y am youre Lord God.

9:19:24 presieful, in Ebreu it is, to, hem that preysen the Lord.

‡ 18:17 of thi wijf, etc., in Ebreu it is, the filthe of a womman, and of hir douyter. * 18:18 In Ebreu it is, to, anguishe of hire. † 18:23

§* 19:16 Thou schalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neyibore, ioyynge thee with hem that ymagynen the deth of the innocent. † 19:20 bothe etc. in Ebreu it is, sche schal be betun.

19:24 preiseful, in Ebreu it is, to, hem that preysen the Lord.
of tho. 24 Forsothe in the fourthe yer al the fruty of tho trees schal be 'halewid priseful † to the Lord; 25 forsothe in the fiftie yer ye schulen ete fruityis, and schulen gadere applis, whiche tho trees bryngen forth; Y am youre Lord God. 26 Ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood. Ye schulen not make yevyn diuyngyn, nether ye schulen kepe dremes; 27 nether ye schulen clippe the heer in round, nether ye schulen schaue the beord; 28 and on deed men ye schulen not kitte youre fleischis, nether ye schulen make to you ony fygurys, ether markis in youre fleisch; Y am the Lord. 29 Sette thou not thy dountir to do leccerhie for hire, and the lond be defoulid, and be fillid with synne. 30 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye my seyntuarie; Y am the Lord. 31 Bowe ye not to astronomers, nether aye ye ony thing of fals dyuynours, that ye be defouled bi hem; Y am youre Lord God. 32 Rise thou bifoer an hoor heed, and onoure thou the persoonc of an eld man,§ and drede thou thi Lord God; Y am the Lord. 33 If a comelyng enhabitith in youre lond, and dwellyth among you, dispise ye not hym, 34 but be he among you as a man born in the lond; and ye schulen loue hym as you siff, for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 35 Nyle ye do ony wickid thing in doome, in reule, in weyte, and in mesure; the balance be iust, 36 and the weytes be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sextarie be euene; Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt. 37 Kepe ye alle myn heestis, and alle domes, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord.

20

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou these thingis to the sones of Israel, If eny man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Israel, yueth of his seed to the ydol Moloch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the lond schal stone him. 3 And Y schal sette faste my face ayens hym, and Y schal kitte awei him fro the myddis of my puple, for he yaf of his seed to Moloch, and defoulid my seyntuarie, and defoulid myn hooili name. 4 That if the puple of the lond is neccligent, and as litil chargynge myn heest, and suffrith the man that yaf of his seed to Moloch, nether wole sle hym, Y schal sette my face on that man, 5 and his knynrede, and Y schal kitte doun hym, and alle that consentiden to him, that thei schuldin do fornycacioun with Moloch, fro the myddis of her puple. 6 If a man bowith to astronomers, and false dyuynours, and doith fornycacioun with hem, Y schal sette my face ayens hym, and Y schal sle hym fro the mydis of his puple. 7 Be ye halewied, and be ye hooili, for Y am hooili, youre Lord God. 8 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho, for Y am the Lord that halewe you. 9 He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth; if a man cursith fadir and modir, his blood be on hym. 10 If a man doith leccerhie with 'the wijf of another man, and doith auwtorie with 'the wijf of his nieyborne, bothe auwtorer and auwtresse die bi deeth. 11 If a man slepith with hys stepdamme, and schewith 'the schenship of his fadir, bothe die bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 12 If one man slepith with 'his sones wif, euer either die, for thei han wrouyt gret synne; her blood be on hem. 13 If a man slepith with a man, bi letcherie of a womman, euer either hath wrouyt vnleueful thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 14 He that weddith ouer his wif hir moder, hath wrouyt gret synne; he schalt be brelt quyk with hem, and so gret vnleueful doyng schal not dwelle in the myddis of you. 15 He that doith letcherie with a gret beeste, ethir a littel beeste die bi deeth, also ye the beeste. 16 A womman that liggith vnvdur ony beeste, be slayn togidere with it; the blood 'of hem be on hem. 17 He that takith his sistir 'the dountir of his fadir, ether the dountyr of his modir, and seeth hir filthre, and sche seeth the schenship of the brothir, thei han wrouyt an vnleueful thing, bothe schulen be slayn in the sifte of hir puple; for thei schewiden togidere hir filthe, and thei schulen bere hir wickidnesse. 18 If a man doith fleischily knowyng with a womman in the flux of monethe,‡ and schewith hir filthe, and sche openeth the welle of hir blood, bothe schulen be slayn fro the myddis of her puple. 19 Thou shalt not diskyuyere the filthe of thi modris sistir, and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this, schal 'make nakid the schenship of his fleisch, and bothe schulen bere hir wickidnesse. 20 He that doith fleischily knowyng with the wifj of 'his fadris brother, ether of his modris brother, and schewith the filthe of his kyn, bothe schulen bere hir synne, thei schulen die without fre children.‡ 21 He that weddith 'the wifj of his brother, doith an vnleueful thing; he schewide 'the filthe of his brother, he schal be without fre children. 22 Kepe ye my lawis and my domes, and do ye tho, lest the lond, in to which ye schulen entre and dwelle, caste out viliche also you. 23 Nyle ye go in the lawful thingis of nacionis, whiche Y schal caste out bifoer you, for thei diden alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhonymacyon of hem. 24 Forsothe Y spake to you, Welde ye 'the lond of hem, which Y schal yuye to you in to eritage, the lond flywyng with mylk and hony; Y am youre Lord God, that departide you fro othere pupils. 25 Therfor also ye departhe a cleene beeste fro vnclene, and a cleene brid fro vnclene, lest ye defoule youre souls in a beeste, and in briddis, and in alle thingis that ben moused in erthe, and whiche thingis Y schewide to you to be defoulid. 26 Ye schulen be hooili to me, for 'Y am the hooili Lord, and Y departide you fro othere pupils, that ye schulen be myne. 27 A man ethir a

§ 19:32 an eeld man vnstrondste of him that is eeld in vertues and wisdom. 20:18 If a man doith fleisili knowyng with a womman, etc. that is vnstrondsten of that man that witlingly knowith sich a womman, and is conuyct therof in doome, ellis he schal be vnclene in vij. days, as in xx. co. bifoer. † 20:18 that is, while the blood durith that renneth by monethes. ‡ 20:20 with out fre children, that is, if children be borun of sich wedloc, thei schulen be vnlawful and schulen not be eiris. Austyn and § 20:23 nyle ye go in the lawful thingis of nacionis, that is, in worschippung and in the maner of lyuyng of hem. 20:27 This is not vnstrondstonden of wode men in which the wickid spirit spekith with out her procuryng, but of hem that procuren that the deuel speke in hem.

Leviticus 19:24

Leviticus 20:27
1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, 2 that thei be war of these thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thingis ben halewid; and that they defoule not the name of thingis halewid to me, whiche thingis thei offren; Y am the Lord. 3 Seie thou to hem, and to the affir comeris of hem, Ech man of youre kynrede, 'which man neiyeth to tho thingis that ben halewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Israel offreden to the Lord, in 'which man is vncleennesse, schal perische bifor the Lord; Y am the Lord. 4 A man of the seed of Aaron, 'which man is leprouse, ethir suffrith 'fleyntg out of seed, schal not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me, til he be heled. He that touchith an vnclenee thing on a deed bodi, and fro whom the seed as of leccherie goth out, and which touchith a creynge beeste, 5 and what euer vnclenee thing, whos touchyng is foul, 6 schal be vnclenee 'til euentid, and he schal not ete these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waishc his fleisch in watir, 7 and the sunne hath go doun, thanne he schal be clensid, and schal ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. 8 He schal not ete a thing deed bi it silt, and takun of a beeste, nethir he schal be defouild in tho; Y am the Lord. 9 Thei schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei be not suget to synne, and die in the seyntuarye, whanne thei han defouild it; Y am the Lord that halewe you. 10 Ech alien schal not ete of thingis halewid; the lynce which is a straunger, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho. Sotheli these seruauntis, 11 whom the preest hath bouyt, and which is a borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho. 12 If the 'doutier of the preest is weddil to ony of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste fruytis; 13 sotheli if she is a widewe, ethir forsakun, and turneth ayen with out fre children to 'the hows of hir fadir, sche schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho. 14 He that eithit bi ignorance of halewid thingis, schal adde the fuyete part with that that he eet, and 'schal yuye to the preest in seyntuarye, 15 and thei schulen not defoule the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thei offren to the Lord, 16 lest perauenture they suffer the wickidnesse of her trespas, whanne thei han ete halewid thingis; Y am the Lord that 'halewe hem. 17 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 18 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the hous of Israel and of comelyngis 9 that dwellen at hem, which offrith his offring to the Lord, and ethir paieth awovis, ethir offrith bi his fre wille, what euer thing he offrith in to bret sacrifice of the Lord, that it be offrid bi you, 19 it schal be a male without wem, of oxen, and of sheep, and of geft; if it hath a wem, 20 ye schulen not offrre, nether it schal be acceptable. 21 A man that offrith a sacrifice of pesyble thingis to the Lord, and ethir paieth awovis, ethir offrith bi fre wille, as wel of oxun as of sheepe, he schal offere a beeste

---

* 22:18 comelingis, that is, convertit to the lawe of Jewis.
without wem, that it be acceptable; eehw schal not be ther ynye. 22 If it is byldy, if it is brokyn, if it hath a scar, if it hath whelkis, ether scabbe, ethir drie scabbe, ye schulen not offre tho beestis to the Lord, nether ye schulen brene of tho beestis on the auter of the Lord. 23 A man may offre wilfuli an oxe and scheep, † whanne the eare and tail ben kit of; but avow may not be pайд of these beestis.

24 Ye schulen not offre to the Lord any beeste, whose priuy membri ben brokyn, ethir brisid, ether kit, and takun awey, and outerli ye schulen not do these thingis in youre lond. 25 Of the hond of an alien ‡ ye schulen not offre loues to youre God, and what euer other thing he wolde yyyue, for alle thingis ben corrupt and defoulid; ye schulen not resseyue tho. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, 27 and seide, Whanne an oxe, scheep and goet ben broght forth 'of the modris wombé, in seueene daies tho schulen be vnder 'the tete of her modir; sotheli in the iyte dai, and fro thnnsus forth, tho mouen be offrid to the Lord, 28 whether thilke is a cow, whether 'thilke is a scheep; tho schulen not be offrid in o dai with her fruytis. 29 If ye offren to the Lord a sacrifice for the doyng of thankynks, that it mai be plesaunt, 30 ye schulen ete it in the same dai in which it is offrid; ony thing schal not leee in the morewtid of the tother dai; Y am the Lord. 31 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye thao; Y am the Lord. 32 Defoule ye not myn hooli name, that Y be halewied in the myddis of the sones of Israel; Y am the Lord, that halewe you, and ledde you out of the lond of Egypt, 33 that Y schulde be to you in to God; Y am the Lord.

23

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye to hem, These ben the feries of the Lord, which ye schulen clepe hooli. 3 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be clepid hooli, for it is the reste of sabat; ye schulen not do any werk ther ynye; it is the sabat of the Lord in alle youre abitaciouns. 4 These ben the hooli feries of the Lord, which ye owen to halewe in her tymes. 5 In the fyrst monethe, in the fourtenth dai of the monethe, at euentid, is pask of the Lord; 6 and in the fiftene dai of this monethe is the solempnyte of therloues of the Lord; seuen daies ye schulen ete therf looys; 7 the fyrste dai schal be moost solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do any 'serule werk ther ynye, 8 but ye schulen offre sacrifice in fier to the Lord seuene daies; sotheli the seuenthe dai schal be more solempne and hoolieri, 'that is, 'than the formere daies goyne bitwixte, and ye schulen not do any serule werk ther ynye. 9 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 10 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yyyue to you, and han rope corn, ye schulen bere handfuls of eers of corn, the firste fruytis of youre rype corn, to the preest; 11 and the preest schal reise a bundel * bifo the Lord, that it be acceptable for you, in the tother dai of sabat, that is, of pask; and the preest schal halewe that bundel; 12 and in the same dai, wher yynne the handful is halewied, a lomb of o yeer without wem schal be slayn in to brent sacrific of the Lord; 13 and fletynge offrynys schulen be offrid ther with, twei tenthe partis of wheete flour spreynyt to gidere with oile, in to encense of the Lord, and swettist odour, and fletynge offryngys of wyn, the fourthe part of hyyn. 14 Ye schulen not ete a loof, nether a cake, nether podagis of the corn, ‘til to the dai in which ye schulen offre therof to youre God; it is a comandement euerlastynge in youre generaciouns, and alle dwelling placis. 15 Therfore ye schulen nombre fro the tother dai of sabat, in which ye offrden handfulls of firste fruytis, 16 seuenthe fulle woukis, til to the tothir dai of fylling of the seuenthe wouk, that is, fitti dayes; and so ye schulen 17 offre newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle youre dwelling placis, twei looues of the firste fruytis, of twei tenthe partis of flour, ‘diyt with soure dow, whiche looys ye schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the Lord. 18 And ye schulen offre with the looues seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem, and o calf of the droue, and tewe rammes, and these schulen be in brent sacrific, with her fletynge offryngys, in to sweettst odour to the Lord. 19 Ye schulen make also a buk of geet for synne, and tewe lambren of o yeer, sacrificis of pesible thingis. 20 And whanne the preest hath reisid tho, with the looues of firste fruytys bifo the Lord, tho schulen falle in to his vss. 21 And ye schulen clepe this dai most solempne, and moost hooli; ye schulen not do ther yynne ony serule werk; it schal be a lawfull thing euerlastynge in alle youre dwellingis, and generaciouns. 22 Forsothe affir that ye han rope the corn of youre lond, ye schulen not kitte it ‘til to the ground, nether ye schulen gadere the ‘eers of corn abidynghe, but ye schulen leee tho to peso men and pilgrymys; Y am ‘youre Lord God. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 24 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, In the seuenthe monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, schal be sabat memorial to yow, sowynynghe with trumps, and it schal be clepid hooli; 25 ye schulen not do ony serule werk ther wynne, and ye schulen offre brent sacrific to the Lord. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, In the tenthe day of this seuenthe monethe, 27 the day of clensyngis schal be moost solempne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and ye schulen turmente youre soules to God, and ye schulen offre brent sacrific to the Lord; 28 ye schulen not do ony werk in the tyme of this day, for it is the day of the clensyng, that youre Lord God be mercifull to you. 29 Ech ‘man which is not tourmentid in this day, schal perishe firo his puplis, 30 and Y schal do a way firo his puple that man that doith ony thing of werk in that dai; 31 therfore ye schulen not do ony thing of werk in that dai; it schal be a lawfull thing euerlastynge to you in alle youre generaciouns and abitaciouns; 32 it is the sabat of

† 22:23 an oxe and scheep, in Ebreu it is, a scheep and an oxe superfllu and dymynute, that is, hauynge a membere superfllu ether failinge a membere. ‡ 22:25 that is, nether Jew, nether concertid to the lawe of Jews. * 23:11 a bundel, in Ebreu it is gomer, for the eers of corn weren sengid in fier, and the cornes, that filliden a gomer, weren schaken out, and weren offrid so.
25 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Co-maunde thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that they bryngith thee oyle of olyues, pureste oile, and brynt, to the lanternes to be ordeyned continuallie with out the veil of witnessyng, 3 in the tabernacle of booth pees; and Aaron araye tho lanternes fro euentid til to euentid biforn the Lord, bi religion and custom euerlastynge in youre generacios; 4 tho schulen be set euer on a clemynest candlicht in the sity of the Lord. 5 Also thou schalt take whee flour, and thou schalt bake therof twelve looues, which schulen haue ech bi hem sifli tewi tenthe partis, 6 of whiche thou schalt sette seex on euor eithir side, on a clemynest boord biforn the Lord; 7 and thou schalt sette clereste encense on tho looues, that the lououes be in to mynde of offrynge of the Lord; 8 bi ech sabat the schulen be chaungid biforn the Lord, and schulen be takon of the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boord of pees; 9 and tho schulen be Aarons and hise sones, that thei ete tho in the hooli place, for it is hooli of the noumbr of hooli thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord, bi euerlastyng lawe.

10 Lo! forsothe the sone of a woman of Israel, whom sche childide of a man Epigician, yede out among the sones of Israel, and chiddide in the castles with a man of Israel, 11 and whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was brouytyt to Moyses; forsothe his modir was clepid Salumyth, the douytir of Dabry, of the lynage of Dan; 12 and thei senten hym to prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord comandide. 13 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 14 Lede out the blasfemere without the castles, and alle men that herden, sette her hondis on his heed, and al the puple stony hyme. 15 And thou schalt speake to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith his God, 16 schal bere his synne, and he that blasfemyd the name of the Lord, die bi deeth; at the multitude of the puple schal oppresse hym with stoonus, whether he that blasfemyd the name of the Lord is a citeseyn, whether a pilgrym, die he bi deeth. 17 He that smytith and sleeth a man, die bi deeth; 18 he that smytith a beeste, yeilde oon in his stide, that is, lyf for lyf.* 19 If a man yuuyth a wem † to ony of hise citeseyns, as he diide, so be it don to him; 20 he schal restore breykgyn for breykgyn, iye for iye, tooth for tooth; what maner wem he yaf, he schal be compellid to suffre sich a wem. 21 He that smyth werk beeste, yeelde another; he that smyth a man, schal be punyschid.‡ 22 Euene doom be among you, whether a pilgrym ethir a citeseyn symneth, for Y am youre Lord God. 23 And Moyeses spak to the sones of Israel, and thei brouytyn forth out of the castels hym that blasfemyd, and oppressiden with stoonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comandide to Moyeses.

24 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Co-maunde thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that they bryngith thee oyle of olyues, pureste oile, and brynt, to the lanternes to be ordeyned continuallie with out the veil of witnessyng, 3 in the tabernacle of booth pees; and Aaron araye tho lanternes fro euentid til to euentid biforn the Lord, bi religion and custom euerlastynge in youre generacios; 4 tho schulen be set euer on a clemynest candlicht in the sity of the Lord. 5 Also thou schalt take whee flour, and thou schalt bake therof twelve looues, which schulen haue ech bi hem sifli tewi tenthe partis, 6 of whiche thou schalt sette seex on euor eithir side, on a clemynest boord biforn the Lord; 7 and thou schalt sette clereste encense on tho looues, that the lououes be in to mynde of offrynge of the Lord; 8 bi ech sabat the schulen be chaungid biforn the Lord, and schulen be takon of the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boord of pees; 9 and tho schulen

---

* 24:18 lyf for lyf, that is, a beeste of the same kynde and valu, ether the priys bi the doom of iugis. † 24:19 that is, meymyng ether orrible hirting. ‡ 24:21 be punyschid, in Ebreu it is, die.
clarioun in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, in the tyme of propiciatioun, ‘that is, merci, in al youre lourd. 10 And thou schalt halewe the fiftithe yeer, and thou schalt clepe remissioune to alle the dwellers of thi lond; for thilke yeer is iubilee; a man schal turne ayen to hye possessioune, and ech man schal go ayen to the firste meyne, 11 for it is iubilee, and the fiftithe yeer. Ye schulen not sowe, nether ye schulen repe thingis, that comen forth freli in the feeld, and ye schulen not garde the firste fruytis of vyndage, for the halewyng of iubilee; 12 but anoone ye schulen ete thingis takun awye; 13 in the yeer of iubilee alle men go ayen to her possessioune. 14 Whanne thou schalt sille any thing to thi citéseyn, ethere schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory thi brother, but bi the noombre of ‘yeeris of iubilee thou schalt bie of him, 15 and bi the rekenyng of fruytis he schal sille to thee. 16 Bi as myche as mo yeeris dwellen after the iubilee, by so myche also the prijs schal encreesse, and bi as myche as thou noumbrist lesse of tyme, bi so myche and the biyng schal cost lesse; for he schal sille to thee the tyme of fruytis. 17 Nyle ye turment men of youre lynagis, but ech man drede his God; for Y am youre Lord God. 18 Do ye my comauandements, and kepe ye my domes, and fille ye tho, that ye moun dwelle in his lond without any drede, 19 and that the erthe brynge forth hise fruytis to you, whiche ye schulen ete ‘til to fulnesse, and drede not the assailing of ony man. 20 That if ye seien, what schulen we ete in the seuenthe yeer, if we sowen not, nether gaderen ouer fruytis? 21 Y schal yyye my blessing to you in the sixte yeer, and it schal make fruytis of three yeer; 22 and ye schulen sowe in the eyte yeer, and ye schulen ete elde fruytis ‘til to the nynthe yeer; til newe thingis comen forth ye schulen ete the elde thingis. 23 Also the lond schal not be seeld ‘in to with outen ende, for it is myn, and ye ben my comelyngis and tenauntis; 24 wherfor al the centre of youre possessioune schal be seeld vnndur the condicion of ayenbiyng. 25 If thi brother is maad pore, and silityth his litil possessioune, and his nyy knyesman wole, he may ayenbie that thate he seelde; 26 sotheli if he hath no nyy knyesman, and he may fynde prijs to ayenbie, 27 the fruytis schulen be rekynyd fro that tyme in which he seelde, and he schal yelde ‘that that is residue to the biere, and he schal resseyue so his possessioune. 28 If that his hond fynde not, that he yelde the prijs, the biere schal haue that he bouyte, ‘til to the yeer of iubilee; for in that yeer ech sillery schal go ayen to the lord, and to the firste woldere. 29 He that sillery his hows, with ynnen the wallis of a ciete, schal haue licence to ayenbie til o yeer be fillid; 30 if he ayenbieth not, and the sercle of the yeer is passid, the biere schal welde it, and his eiris ‘in to with outen ende, and it schal not mow be ayenbouynt, ye, in the iubilee. 31 Forsotho if the hows is in a town ‘that hath not wallis, it schal be seeld bi the lawe of feeldis; sotheli if it is not ayenbouynt in the iubilee, it schal turne ayen to his lord. 32 The howsis of dekenes, that ben in cites, moun euer be ayenbouynt; if tho ben not ayenbouynt, 33 the schulen turne ayen in the iubilee ‘to the lordis; for the ‘howsis of the cites of dekenes ben for possessioune among the sones of Israel; 34 forsotle the suburbiis of hem schulen not be seeld, for it is eherlastynge possessioune. 35 If thi brother is maad pore, and feble in power, and thou resseyuest hym as a comelyng and pilgrym, and he lyueth with thee, 36 take thou not vsuris of hym, nether more than thou hast yoye; drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mai lyue anentis thee. 37 Thou schalt not yuye to hym th money to vsure, and thou schalt not axe ouer ‘aboundaunce, ethere encrees ouer of fruytis; 38 Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde yuye to you the lond of Canaan, and that Y schulde be youre God. 39 If thi brother compelled bi pouert sillery hym silf to thee, thou schalt not oppresse hym bi seruaunce of seruauntis, 40 but he schal be as an hirid man and tenaunt; ‘til to the yeer of iubilee he schal wource at thee, 41 and afturward he schal go out with his fre children, and he schal turne ayen to the kynrede, and to ‘the possesioune of his fadris. 42 For thei ben my seruauntis, and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; thei schulen not be seeld bi the condicioun of seruauntis; 43 turmente thou not hem bi thi power, but drede thou thi Lord. 44 A seruaunt and handmaine be to you of naciouns that ben in youre cumpas, 45 and of comelyngis that ben pilgrimys at you, ethere thei that ben borun of hem in youre lond; ye schulen haue these seruauntis, 46 and bi riyt of eritage ye schulen ‘sende ouer to affir comeris, and ye schulen welde with outen ende; solethi oppresse ye not bi power youre brethren, the sones of Israel. 47 If the sond of a comelyng and of a pilgrim wexith strong at you, and thi brother is maad pore, and silityth hym silf to hym, 48 ethere to ony of his kyn, he may be ayenbouynt affir the sillery; he that wole of hise brethren, ayenbie hym; bothe ‘the brother of fadris, 49 and the sone of ‘the fadris brother, and knyesman, and alye. Ellis if also he schal mow, he schal ayenbie hym silf, 50 while the yeeris ben rykenyd onelie fro the tyme of his sillery ‘til in to the yeer of iubilee; and while the money, for which he was seeld, is rikenyd bi the noombre of yeeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rikenyd. 51 If no yeeris ben that dwellen ‘til to the iubilee, bi these yeeris he schal yelde also the prijs; if fewe yeeris ben, 52 he schal sette rikenyng with hym bi the noombre of yeeris; 53 and he schal yelde to the biere that is residue of yeeris, while tho yeeris, bi whiche he seruye before, ben rikenyd for hiris; he schal not turmente ‘that Ebreu violentli in thi sijt. 54 That if he may not be ayenbouynt bi this, he schal go out with his free children in the ‘yeer of iubilee; for the sones of Israel ben myn seruauntis, 55 whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egipt.

26

1 Y am youre Lord God; ye schulen not make to you an ydol, and a grauun ymage, nether ye schulen reise titlis, nether ye schulen sette a noble stoon in youre lond, that ye worshipe it; for Y am youre Lord God. 2 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye at my seynturie; Y am the Lord. 3 If ye gon in myn heestis, and kepen my comauandemments, and doon tho, Y schal yyye to you reynes in her tymes, 4 and the
Leviticus 26:5  

me, but goon ayens me, 28 and Y schal go ayens you in contrarie woodnesse, and Y schal chastishe you bi seune veniaunces for youre synnes, 29 so that ye ete the fleischis of youre sones, and of youre douytris; 30 Y schal destrie youre hye thingis, and Y schal breke youre symylacris; ye schulen falle bitwixe the fallyngis of your ydols, and my soule schal haue you abhonymanable, 31 in so myche that Y turren youre citees in to wildirnesse, and make youre seyniers forsakun, nether Y schal resseyve more the sweetest odour; 32 and Y schal destrye youre lond, and youre enemies schulen be astonyed theronne, whanne thei schulen be enhabiter therof; 33 forsothe Y schal scatere you in to folikis, ether hethen men, and Y schal drawe out of the schete the swerd affir you, and youre lond schal be forsakun, and youre citees schulen be cast doun. 34 Thanne `hise sabatis schulen plese the erthe, in alle the daies of his wildirnesse; whanne ye be in the lond of enemies, 35 it schal `kepe sabat, and schal reste in the sabatis of his wildirnesse, for it restide not in youre sabatis, whanne ye dwelliden therynome. 36 And Y schal yuye drede in `the hertis of hem, whiche schulen abide of you, in the cuntreis of enemies; the sowne of a leef fleynge schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a swerd; thei schulen falle, while noon purscueth, 37 and alle schulen falle on her britheren, as fleynge bateils; no man of you schal be hardi to ayenstonden enemies; 38 ye schulen perishe among hethen men, and the lond of enemies schal waaste you. 39 That if summe of these Jewes dwellen, thei schulen faile in her hicknessis, in the lond of her enemies, and thei schulen be tumerntid for the synne of her fadris, 40 and for her owne synnes, til thei knoulechen her wickidnesses, and han mynde of her yuels, bi whiche thei trespassiden ayens me, and yeden contrarie to me. 41 Therfor and Y schal go ayens hem, and Y schal brynge hem in to the lond of enemies, til the vncircumcidid soule of hem be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preie for her wickidnesses, 42 and Y schal haue mynde of my boond of pees, which Y couenauntid with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham; also Y schal be myndeful of the lond, 43 which, whanne it is left of hem, schal pele to it sifl in `his sabatis, and schal suffre wildirnesse for hem; forsotthe thei schulen preye for her synnes, for thei castiden awey my domes, and despsyed my lawis; 44 netheshe, yhe, whanne thei weren in `the lond of enemies, Y castide not hem awey outlir, nether Y dispise hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that Y made voide my couenaunt with hem; for Y am the Lord God of hem. 45 And Y schal haue mynde of my formere boond of pees, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egypt, in the siyt of hethene men, that Y schulde be her God; Y am the Lord God. 46 These ben the comauendemtis, and domes, and lawis, whiche the Lord yaf bitwixe hym sifl and bitwixe the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay, bi the hond of Moises.

Leviticus 27:2  

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye

---

* 26:25 that is, for the brekyng of my boond of pees.
to hem, A man that makith avow, and bihetith his soule to God, schal yuye the priys vnndur valu, ether preisyng. 3 If it is a male, fro the twentithe yeer 'til to the sixtith yeer, he schal yuye fifti siclys of siluer, at the mesure of seyntuarie, if it is a womman, 4 sche schal yuye thretti siclys; 5 forsothe fro the fiftieth yeer 'til to the twentithe yeer, a male schal yuye twenti cyclis, a womman schal yuye ten cyclis; 6 fro o monethe 'til to the fiftieth yeer, yuye cyclis schulen be youn for a male, thre cyclis for a womman; 7 a male of sixti yeer and ouer schal yuye fiftene cyclis, a womman schal yuye ten cyclis. 8If it is a pore man, and may not yelde the valu, he schal stonde bifor the preest, and as myche as the preest preisith, and seeth that the pore man yelde, so myche he schal yuye. 9 Forsothe if ony man avowith a beeste, that may be offrid to the Lord, it schal be hooli, 10 and schal not moy be chaungid, that is, nethir a betere for 'an yuel, nether a worse for a good; and if he chaungith it, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord. 11 Sotheli if ony man avowith an vnclene beeeste, that may not be offrid to the Lord, it schal be brouyt bifor the preest, 12 and the preest schal deme whether it is good ether yuel, and schal sette the prijs; 13 which prijs if he that offrith wolde yuye, he schal adde the fiftieth part ouer the valu. 14 If a man avowith his hows, and halewid to it the Lord, the preest schal bholde, 'whether it is good ether yuel, and bi the prijs, which is ordeyned of hym, it schal be seld; 15 sotheli if he that avowide yelde an-bie it, he schal yuye the fiftieth part of the valu aboue, and he schal haue the hows. 16 That if he avowith the feeld of his possessioun, and halewid to the Lord, the prijs schal be demed bi the mesure of seed; if the feeld is sowun with thrith buychels of barli, it schal be seeld for fifti siclys of siluer. 17 If he auowith the feeld anoon for the yeer of the jubilee bigynnyng, as myche as it may be worth, bi so myche it schal be preisd; 18 but if it be after 'sum part of tyme, the preest schal rykene the money bi the noumber of yeeris that ben residue 'til to the jubilee, and it schal be withdrawun of the prijs. 19 That if he that avowide yelde the feeld, he schal adde the yyueth part of the money preisd, and he schal welde it; 20 but if he nyle ayenbie, but it is seeld to ony othir man, he that avowide schal 'no more mowe ayenbie it; 21 for whanne the dai of jubilee cometh, it schal be halewid to the Lord, and the possessioun halewid perteyneth to the riyt of preestis. 22 If the feeld is bouyt, and is not of the possessioun of grettere men, 23 and is halewid to the Lord, the preest schal determyne the prijs bi the noumber of yeeris 'til to the jubilee, and he that avowide the feeld schal yuye the prijs to the Lord; 24 forsothe in the jubilee it schal turne ayen to the formere lord that seelde it, and 'haue he in to the eritage of his possessioun. 25 'Ech preisyng schal be peisid bi the sicle of seyntuarie; a sicle hath twenti halpens. 26 No man may halewe and avowe the firste gendrid thingis that perteynen to the Lord, whether it is oxe, whether scheep, tho ben the Lordis part. 27 That if the beeste is vnclene, he that offride schal

ayenbie by his valu, and he schal adde the yyueth part of prijs; if he nyle ayenbie, it schal be seeld to another man, as myche euer as it is 'set at valu. 28 Al thing which is halewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whether beeste, whether feeld, 9 it schal not be seeld, nether it schal moy be ayenboyt; whatever thing is halewid onys, it schal be hooli of the noumbe of hooli thingis to the Lord, 29 and ech halewyng which is offrid of man, schal not be ayenboyt, but it schal die bi deeth. 30 Alle the tithis of erthe, whether of fruytis, whether of applis of trees, ben the Lordis part, and ben halewyd to hym; 31 sotheli if ony man Wolfe ayenbie hise tithis, he schal adde the yyueth parte of tho; of alle tithis, 32 of scheep, and of oxen, and of geet, that passen vnndur the 'yerde of scheephere, whatever thing cometh to the tenthe part, it schal be halewid to the Lord; 33 It schal not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel; nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if ony man chaungith, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord, and it schal not be ayenboyt. 34 These ben the comauandemtis whiche the Lord comauandide to Moises, and to the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay.
And the Lord spak to Moises in the deept of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boond of pee, in the firste day of the secoude monethe, in the tother yeer of her goynge out of Egip, 2 and seide, Take ye 'the summe of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and houmis, and 'the names of alle bi hem sylf, what 3 euer thing is of male kynde fro the twentithe yeer and aboue, of alle the stronge men of Israel; and thou and Aaron schulen noumbr hem bi her cumpanies. 4 And the princes of lynagis and of housis, in her kynredis, schulen be with you, 5 of whiche princes these ben the names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur; 6 of Simeon, Salamyel, the sone of Suri Sadday; 7 of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amynadab; of Yscar, 8 Nathanael, the sone of Suar; 9 of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Elon; sotheli of the sones of Joseph, 10 of Effraym, Elisama, the sone of Amyd; of Manasses, Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; 11 of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; 12 of Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amysadday; 13 of Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; 14 of Gad, Elisaphan, the sone of Duel; 15 of Neptalym, Hayra, the sone of Henam. 16 These were the noblest princes of the multitud, bi her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heedis of the oost of Israel, 17 whiche pryncis Moises and Aaron token, with al the multitud of the comyn puple. 18 And thei gaderiien in the firste dai of the secoude monethe, and telden hem bi kynredis, and housis, and meynees, and heedis, and names of alle by hem sylf, fro the twentithe yeer and aboue, 19 as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 20 And of Ruben the firste gendrid of Israel weren noumbrid, in the deept of Synay, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis, and bi the names of alle heedis, al thing that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, of men goyng forth to batel, 21 sixe and fouthi thousand and fyue hundred. 22 Of the sones of Symeon, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names and heedis of alle, al that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, of men goyng forth to batel, 23 nyn and fifty thousand and thre hundred. 24 Of the sones of Gad, by generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batel, 25 fyue and fourti thousand sixe hundred and fifti. 26 Of the sones of Juda, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, by the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go to batel, 27 weren noumbrid foure and seuenti thousand and sixe hundred. 28 Of the sones of Yscar, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, 29 weren noumbrid foure and fifti thousande and four hundred. 30 Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 31 seuen and fifti thousande and foure hundred. 32 Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 33 fourti thousande and fyue hundred. 34 Forsothe of the sones of Manasses, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 35 two and thretti thousynde and two hundred. 36 Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 37 fyue and thretti thousynde and foure hundred. 38 Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 39 two and sesti thousynde and seuen hundred. 40 Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 41 fourti thousynde and a thousynde and fyue hundred. 42 Of the sones of Neptalym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, alle men that myeten go forth to batels, 43 thre and fifty thousynde and foure hundred. 44 These men it ben, whiche Moises and Aaron and the twelue princes of Israel noumbriden, alle bi the housis 'of her kynredis. 45 And alle men of the sones of Israel bi her housis, and meynees, fro 'the twentithe yeer and aboue, that myeten go forth to batels, weren togidere 46 sixe hundred thousynde and thre thousynde of men, fyue hundred and fifti. 47 Sotheli the dekenes in the lynch of her meynees weren not noumbrid with hem. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 'Nyle thou noumbr the lynch of Leuy, 49 nether sethe thou the summe of hem with the sones of Israel; 50 but thou schalt ordeyne hem on the tabernacle of witnessing, and on alle the vessels therof, and what euer thing perteyneth to cerymonyse every sacrifice. Thei schulen bere the tabernacle, and alle purtenances therof, and thei schulen be in seruyce, and schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle. 51 Whanne me schal go, the dekenes schulen do dou the tabernacle; whanne the tentis schulen be sette, thei schulen 'reise the tabernacle. Who euer of straungeris neijeth, he schal be slayn. 52 Sotheli the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis, ech man bi cumpenyse, and gaderynys, and his oost; 53 forsothe the dekenes schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle, lest indigenacioun be maad on the multitude of the sones of Israel; and thei schulen wake in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of witnessyng. 54 Therfor the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises.
2

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 2 Alle men of the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis bi the cumpenyes, signes, and baneris, and housis of her kynredis, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle of boond of pees. 3 At the est Judas schal sette tentis, bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason, the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of the sones of Juda; 4 and al the summe of fyteris of his kynrede, foure and seventy thousynde and sixe hundrid. 5 Men of the lynage of Yaschar set-tiden tentis bysysdis hym, of whiche the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; 6 and al the noumber of hise fyteris, foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 7 Eliab, the sone of Elon, was prince of the lynage of Zabulon; 8 al the oost of fyteris of his kynrede, seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 9 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Judas, weren an hundrid thousynde 10 foure scoore thousynde and sixe and foure hundrid; and thei schulen go outhe in the firste bi her cumpenyes. 10 In the castels of the sones of Ruben, at the south coost, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince; and al the oost of hise fyteris, 11 that weren noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 12 Men of the lynage of Symeon set-tiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Salamyhel, the sone of Surusaddai; and al the oost of hise fyteris, 13 that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifti thousynde and thre hundrid. 14 Eliasaph, sone of Duel, was prince in the lynage of Gad; and al the oost of hisfyteris, 15 that weren noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousynde sixe hundrid and fifti. 16 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Ruben, an hundrid thousynde fifty thousynde and a thousinde foure hundrid and fifty; thei schulen go forth in the secounde place bi her cumpenyes. 17 Sotheli the tabernacle of witnessyng schal be reisid bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the cumpenyes’ of hem; as it schal be reisid, so and it schal be takun doun; alle schulen go forth bi her places and ordis. 18 The castels of the sones of Effraym schulen be at the west coost, of whiche the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amypad; 19 and al the oost of hisfyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 20 And with hem was the lynage of the sones of Manasses, of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadasur; 21 al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 22 In the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; 23 and al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, fyue and threti thousynde and foure hundrid. 24 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Effraym weren an hundrid thousynde and eiyte thousynde and oon hundrid; thei schulen go forth ‘the thridde bi her cumpenyes. 25 At the `part of the north the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai; 26 al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and sixti thousynde and seuene hundrid. 27 Men of the lynage of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; 28 and al the oost of hise fyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde 1 and a thousynde and fyue hundrid. 29 Of the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Ahira, the sone of Henam; and al the oost of hise fyteris, 30 thre and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 31 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Dan weren an hundrid thousynde seuene and fifti thousynde and sixe hundrid; thei schulen go forth the laste. 32 This is the noumber of the sones of Israel, bi the housis of her kynredis, and bi cumpenyes of the oost depardit, sixe hundrid thousynde thre thousynde fyue hundrid and fitti. 33 Sotheli the dekenes weren not noumbrid among the sones of Israel; for God commaundide so to Moises. 34 And the sones of Israel diden bi alle things whiche the Lord commaundide; thei settiden tentis bi her cumpenyes, and yeden forth bi the meynees, and housis of her fadris.

3

1 These ben the generaciouns of Aaron and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. 2 And these ben the names of ‘the sones of Aaron; his firstgendrid, Nadab; afterward, Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of ‘Arons sones, 3 preestis, that weren anoyntid, and whos hondis weren fillid and haliewid, that thei schulden ‘be set in preesthoth. 4 Nadab and Abyu, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the ‘siyt of the Lord, in the deesert of Synay, weren deed without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar ‘weren set in preesthoth bifor Aaron hir fadir. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 and seide, ‘Presente thou the lynage of Leuy, and make to stonde in the siyt of Aaron, preest, that thei mynystre to hym; 7 and wake, and that thei kepe what euer thing pertyeneth to the religioun of multitude, bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and that thei kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the seruyce thereof. 9 And thou schalt yuye bi bre yfite the Leuytis 8 to Aaron and hise sones, to whiche thei ben yoonu of the sones of Israel. 10 Sotheli thou schalt ordayne Aaron and hise sones on the religioun of preesthoth; a straungere,7 that nieyeth for to mynystre, and schal die. 11 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 12 ‘and seide, 12 Y haue take the Leuytis of the sones of Israel for ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the womb in the sones of Israel; and the Leuytis schulen be myne, 13 for ech firste gendrid thing is sych; sithen Y smoth the firste gendrid in the land of Egypt, Y halewido to me what euer thing is born first in Israel; fro man ‘til to beest thei ben myne; Y am the Lord. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert 15 of Synay, and seide, Noumbe thou the sones of Leuy bi ‘the housis of her fadris, and bi meynees, ech male fro o monethe and abowe. 16 Moises noumbride, as the Lord commaundide. 17 And the sones of Leuy weren foundun, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; 18 the sones of Gerson weren Lebny, and Semy; 19 the sones of Caath weren Amram, and Jessaar, Hebron, and Oziel; 20 and the sones of Merari weren Mooly, and Musi. 21 Of

---

* 3:9 that is, the sones of the lynage of Leuy. † 5:10 a straungere, that is, which is not of the lynage of Leuy.
Gerson weren twel meynees, of Lebny, and of Semei; 22 of whiche the puple of male kynde was numberd, fro o mochete and aboue, seueene thousande and fyue hundrid. 23 These schulen sette tentis after the tabernacle at the west, 24 vndur the prince Eliasaph, the sone of Jahel. 25 And thei schulen haue keyngys in the tabernacle of boond of pees, the tabernacle it silf, and the hilyng therof, the tente ‡ which is drawyn bifer the yatis of the hilyng of the witnessynge of boond of pees; 26 and the curteyns of the greet street, also the tente which is hangid in the entryng of the greet street of the tabernacle, and what euer thynge perteyneth to the custom of the auer, the cordis of the tabernacle, and al the purtenaunce therof. 27 The kynrude of Caath schal haue the pupilis of Amram, and of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of Ozziel; 28 these ben the meynees of Caathhtis, numberd bi her names, alle of male kynde, fro o mochete and aboue, eiyte thousande and sixe hundrid. 29 Thei schulen haue keyngis of the seyntrarie, and schulen sette tentis at the south coast; 30 and the prince of hem schal be Eliasaphan, the sone of Ozziel. 31 And thei schulen kepe the arke, and the boord, and the candiistike, the auers, and vesellis of the seyntrarie in whiche it is mynystryd, and the veil, and al sic purtenaunce. 32 Sotheli the prince of princis of Leuytis schal be Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest; and he schal be on the keperis of the kepyng of the seyntrarie. 33 And sotheli of Merary schulen be the pupilis of Mooli, and of Musi, 34 numberd bi her names, alle of male kynde fro o mochete and aboue, sixe thousande and two hundrid; 35 the prince of hem schal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahile; thei schulen sette tentis in the north coast. 36 And vndur the kepyng of hem schulen be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris, and the pileris, and the foundements of tho, and alle thyngeis that perteynyn to sich oyrnyng, 37 and the pilerys of the greet street bi cumpas, with her foundements, and the staxis with cooords. 38 Forsote Moises and Aaron with his sonses schulen sette tentis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, that is, at the east coast, and schulen haue the keping of the seyntrarie, in the myddis of the sonses of Israel; what euer alien neiyeth, 39 he schal die. 40 Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and Aaron noumbrieden, bi comandaunent of the Lord, bi her meynees, in male kynde, fro o mochet and aboue, were two and twenti thousand. 40 And the Lord seide to Moises, Noumbr tho the firste gendrid children of male kynde of the sonses of Israel, fro o mochet and aboue; and tho schalt haue the summe of hem; and 41 thou schalt take Leuytis to me for alle the firste gendrid of the sonses of Israel; Y am the Lord; and thou schalt taue the beestis of hem for alle the firste gendrid of the sonses of Israel. 42 And as the Lord comaundide, Moises noumbruide the firste gendrid children of the sonses of Israel; and the males weren bi her names, fro o mochete and aboue, two and twenti thousande two hundrid and seuenti and there. 44 And the Lord

spak to Moises, and seide, 45 Take thei Leuytis for the firste gendrid children of the sonses of Israel, and the beestis of Leuytis for the beestis of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne; Y am the Lord. 46 Forsote in the prijs of two hundrid seuenti and there, that passen the nounme of Leuytis, of the firste gendrid children of the sonses of Israel, 47 thou schalt takke fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the mesure of seyntrarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens; 48 and thou schalt yuye the money to Aaron and to hise sons, the prijs of hem that ben aboue. 49 Therfo Moises took the money of hem that weren aboue, and whiche thei hadden ayyenbouyt of the Leuytis, for the firste gendrid of the sonses of Israel, 50 a thousand thre hundrid sixti and fyue of siclis, bi the weyhte of seyntrarie; 51 and he yaye that money to Aaron and to hise sons, bi the word which the Lord comaundide to hym.

4

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, 2 and seide, Take thou the summe of the sonses of Caath, fro the myddis of Leuytis, 3 bi her housis and meynees, fro the thretithe yeer and aboue 'til to the fiftithe yeer, of alle that entren, that thei stonde and mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees. 4 This is the religioun of the sonses of Caath; Aaron and his sons schulen entren in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and in to the hooli of hooli thyngeis, 5 whanne the tentis schulen be mourde; and thei schulen do don the veil that hangit before the yatis, and thei schulen wlappe in it the arke of witnessyng; 6 and thei schulen hile eft with a veil of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen streche forth aboue a mentil al of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris 'on the schuldris of the bereris. 7 Also thei schulen wlappe the boord of propossiocion in a mentil of iacynt, and thei schulen putte therwith cenceris, and morteris of golde, litil cuppis, and grete cuppis to fletynge sacrificys 'to be sched; loues schulen euere be in the boord. 8 And thei schulen streche forth aboue a reed mentil, whiche thei schulen hile eft with an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. 9 Thei schulen take also a mentil of iacynt with which thei schulen hile the candiistike, with hise lanternes, and tongis, and snetylis, and alle the 'vessels of oile that ben nedeful to the lanternes to be oderneyed; 10 and on alle thyngeis thei schulen putte an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 11 Also and thei schulen wlappe the golden auer in a clooth of iacynt; and thei schulen streche forth aboue an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 12 Thei schulen wlappe in a mentil of ia- cynt alle the vessels in whiche it is mynystryd in the seyntrarie, and thei schulen streche forth aboue an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. 13 But also thei schulen clense the auer; 14 And thei schulen wlappe it in a clooth of purpur. 14 And thei schulen putte with it alle vessels which thei vse in the seruyce therof,

‡ 3:25 In Ebreu it is, the veyl of the dore of the grete strete, whiche is on the tabernacle and auteur bi cumpas. § 3:26 In Ebreu it is, to al the seruice therof. * 3:38 neiyeth, that is, without licence. * 4:13 clense the auer, etc. of brent sacrificys.

Numbers 3:22

84

Numbers 4:14
that is, ressettis of firis, tongis, and fleischokis, hokis, and censeris, ether pannys of cools; the schulen hile alle the vessels of the auter togidere in a veil of skynnes of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 15 And whanne Aaron and hise sones han wlappid the seyntuarie, and alle vessels therof, in the moyung of tentis, thanne the sones of Caath schulen entre, that thei bere the things wlappid, and touche not the vessels of the seyntuarie, lest thei dien. 16 The ben the birtuns of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, on whiche Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest, schal be; to whos cure 'the oile perteyneth to ordyne lanternes, and the encense which is maad bi craft, and the sacrifice which is offrid euere, and the oile of anoyntryng, and what euere thing perteyneth to the ournyng of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels that ben in the seyntuarie. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 18 Nyle ye leese the puple of Caath fro the myddys of Leuytis; 19 but do ye this thing to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooli of hooli things. Aaron and hise sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the weriks of alle men, and thei schulen departhe 'what who owith to bere. 20 Othere men se not bi ony curioulste the things that ben in the seyntuarie, before that tho ben wlappid; ellis thei schulen die. 21 And the Lord spak to Moises, 22 and seide, Take thou the summe also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meyneis, and kynredis; noumbre thou 23 fro thretti yer and aboue 'til to fifti yer alle that entren and mynystren in the tabernacle of boond of pees. 24 This is the office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei bere the curteyns of the tabernacle, and the roof of the boond of pees, an other hilyng, 25 and a veil of iacynt aboue alle things, and the tente which hangith in the entryng of the tabernacle of the boond of pees; 26 and the curteyns of the greet street, and the veil in the entryng, † which veil is bifo the tabernacle. 27 Whanne Aaron comauadinth and hise sones, the sones of Gerson schulen bere alle things that perteyneth to the auter, the coorid, and vessels of seruyce ‡; and alle schulen wise, to what charge thei owen to be boundun. 28 This is the office of the meyney of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamare, the sone of Aaron, preest. 29 Also thou schalt noumbrere the sones of Merary, bi the meyneis and housis of her fadris, 30 Fro thretti yer and aboue 'til to fifti yer, alle that entren to the office of her seruice, and to the ournyng of the boond of pees of witnessyn. 31 These ben 'the chargis of hem; thei schulen bere the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris therof, the pilers and her foundemtis; also the pilers of the greet street bi cumpas, 32 with her foundemtis, and her stakis, and cooridis; thei schulen take alle instrumentis and purenaunc in noumbre, and so thei schulen bere. 33 This is the office of 'the meyney of Meraritis, and the seruyce in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamare, the sone of Aaron, preest. 34 Therfor Moises and Aaron and the princes of the synagoge noumbriden the sones of Caath, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 35 fro thretti yer and aboue 'til to the fiftieth yer, alle that entren to the seruyce of the tabernacle of boond of pees; 36 and thei weren foundun two thosundyne seuen hundred and fifti. 37 This is the noumbre of the puple of Caath, which entrith in to the tabernacle of boond of pees; Moises and Aaron noumbriden these, bi the word of the Lord, bi the hond of Moises. 38 And the sones of Gerson weren noumbriden, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 39 fro thretti yer and aboue 'til to the fiftieth yer, alle that entren that thei mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 40 and thei weren foundun two thosundyne sise hundred and threrti. 41 This is the puple of Gersonytis, which Moises and Aaron noumbriden, bi the 'word of the Lord. 42 And the sones of Merary weren noumbriden, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 43 fro thretthi yer and aboue 'til to the fiftieth yer, alle that entren to fille the customs, ether sueruices, of the tabernacle of boond of pees; 44 and thei weren foundun thre thosundyne and two hundred. 45 This is the noumbre of the sones of Merari, whiche Moyses and Aaron noumbriden, bi the 'comauadement of the Lord, bi the hond of Moises. 46 Alle that weren noumbrid bi Leuytis, and whiche Moyses and Aaron and the princes of Israel maden to be noumbrid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 47 Fro thretti yer and aboue 'til to the fiftieth yer, and entriden to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and to bere chargis, 48 weren togydere ieyte thosundyne fyue hundred and foure scoor. 49 By the 'word of the Lord Moises noumbride hem, ech man bi his office and hise chargis, as the Lord comauadide to hym. 5

5:1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Co-mauadide thou to the sones of Israel, † that thei caste out of the castels ech leprouse man, and that fletith out seed, and is defouild on a deed bodi; caste ye out of the castels, 3 as wel a male as a female, lest thei defouilen tho, whanne thei dwellen with you. 4 And the sones of Israel diden so; and thei castiden hem out of the castels, as the Lord spak to Moises. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne a man ethir a woman han do of alle synnes that ben wont to falle to men, and han broke bi negligence the 'comauadement of the Lord, 7 and han trespassid, thei schulen knoweleshe her synne, and thei schulen yelde thilke heed, and the fyuethete part aboue, to hym ayens whom thei synned. 8 But if noon is that schal resseyue thei schulen yyeve to the Lord, and it schal be the preestis part, outakun the ram which is offrid for clensyng, that it be a queueful sacrifice. 9 Also alle the firste fruytis, whiche the sones of Israel
offren, pertyen to the preest; 10 and what euer thing is offfid of ech man in the seyntuarie, and is youun to the ‘hondis of the preest,† it schal be the preestis part. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou shalt seie to hem, If ’the wijf of a man harr errd, and hath dispid the hosebonde, 13 and hath slept with another man, and the hosebonde may not take ether preue this, but the auowtrye is hid, and may not be preuyd bi witnessis, for sche is not foundun in lecherie; 14 if the spirit of gelousye stirith the housebonde ayens his wijf, which is ether defoulid, etheir is apechid bi fals suspicioun, 15 the man schal brynye hir to the preest, and he schal offfre an offfryngh for hir ‘the tenthe part of a mesure clepid satum of barli meele; he schal not schede oyle ther onne, nethir he schal patte encence, for it is the sacrifice of gelousye, and an offfryngh enqueryng auowtrye. 16 Therfor the preest schal offfre hir, and schal sette before the Lord; 17 and he schal take holi watter in a vessel of erthe, and he schal patte in to it a litle of the erthe of the pawment of the tabernacle. 18 And whanne the woman stomndith in the siyt of the Lord, he schal diskuyere hir heed, and he schal patte ‘on the hondis of hir the sacrifice of remembryng, and the offfryngh of gelousye. Sotthel he schal holde mosti bittir watter, in whiche he gaderid tidigere cursis with cursyng. 19 And he schal conioure hir, and schal seie, If an alien man slepte not with thee, and if thou art not defoulid in the forsakyng the bed of the hosebonde, these bittere wattris schulen not anoye thee, in to whiche Y haue gaderid tidigere cursis; 20 ellis if thou bowistd awei fro thin hosebonde, and art defoulid, and hast leyn with another man, 21 thou shalt be suget to these cursynghs; the Lord yuye thee in to cursyng, and in to ensaumple of alle men in his puple; ’the Lord make thin hipe to wexe rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be brokun; 22 cursid wattris entre in to thi wombe, and while the wombe swellith, thin hipe wexe rotun. And the womanman schal amswere, Amen! amen! 23 And the preest schal write thes cursis in a litili book, and he schal do awayo theo cursis with bittere wattris, in to whiche he gaderide cursis, 24 and he schal yuye to hir to drynyke. And whanne sche hath drunke tho wattris, 25 the preest schal take of hir hond the sacrifice of gelousye, and he schal reise it bifo the Lord, and he schal putte on the auter; 26 so onell that he take bifo an handfull of sacrifice ‘of that that is offfid, and brene on the auter, and so yuye drynyke to the womanman the moost bittere wattris. 27 And whanne sche hath drunke tho wattris, if sche is defoulid, and is galli of auowtrye, for the hosebonde is dispid, the wattris of cursyng schulen passe theroury hir, and while the wombe is bolnyd, the hipe schal weye rotun, and the womanman schal be in to cursyng and in to ensaumple to al the puple. 28 That if sche is not pollutid, sche schal be harmees, and schal brynye forth fere children. 29 This is the lawe of gelousye, if a womanman bowit awe fro hir hosebonde, and

is defoulid, 30 and the hosebonde is stirid with the spirit of gelousye, and bryngyth hir in to the ‘siyt of the Lord, and the preest doth to hir bi alle thingis that ben wiritun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne, 31 and sche schal resseyye hir wickidnesse.

6

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a womanman makith auow, that thei be halewid, and thei wolen halewe hem siff to the Lord. 3 thei schulen absteyne fro wyn and fro al thing that may make drunken; thei schulen not drynke wynere of wyn, and of any other drynyng,*, and what euer thing is pressid out of the grape; thei schulen not ete freisch grasips and drie, 4 alle dayes in whiche thei ben halewid bi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a grape dried ‘til to the draf.† 5 In al tyne of his deparyng a rasour schal not passe on his heed, ‘til to the day fillid in which he is halewid to the Lord; he schal be hooli while the heer of his heed ’schal wexe. 6 In al the tyne of his halewung he schal not entre on a deed bodi,‡ and sotheli he schal not be defoulid on the deed bodi of fadir and of moder, of brothir and of sistir, for the halewung of his God is on his heed; 8 ech dai of his deparyng schal be hooli to the Lord. 9 But if any man is deed suedeynly before hym, the heed of his halewung schal be defoulid, which he schal schauke anoon in the same dai of his clemysng, and eft in the seuenthe dai; 10 forsothe in the elyte dai he schal offfre twei turtlitis, ether twei ‘briddis of a culuer, to the preest, in the entryng of the boond of pees of witnessyng. 11 And the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preie for hym, for he synned on a deed bodi, and he schal halewe his heed in that dai. 12 And he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of his deparyng, and he schal offfre a lamb of o yeer for synne, so netheles that the formere daies be maad voide, for his halewung is defoulid. 13 This is the lawe of consecraciou. Whanne the daies schulen be fillid, whiche he determynede by a vow, the preest schal brynye hym to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and schal offfre his offfryngh to the Lord, 14 a lamb of o yeer with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, and a sheep of o yeer with outen wem, for synne, and a ram with out wem, a pesible sacrifice; 15 also a panyere of theerf loues, that ben spreynyt togidere with oile, and cakis sodun in watir, and aften anoynitd with oile, with out sourdow, and fletyng sacrificys of alle bi hem siff; 16 whiche the preest schal offfre bifo the Lord, and schal make as wel for synne as in to brent sacrifice. 17 Sotthel he schal offfre the ram a pesible sacrificyng to the Lord, and he schal offfre togidere a panyere of theerf loues and fletyng sacrificys, that ben due bi custom. 18 Thanne the Nazarei schal be schauaun fro the heer of his consecraciou, bifo the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees; and the

* 6:3 In Ebreu it is, of ony thing able to make drunken. † 6:4 In Ebreu it is, fro the rynde til to the litle greyens that ben in the myddis of the grape. ‡ 6:6 that is, he shall not consente to hem that ben deed by sinne.
preest schal take his heeris, and schal putte on the fier, which is put vndur the sacrifice of pesible thingis. 19 And he schal take the schuldur sodun of the ram, and o’ cake of breed with out sourdow fro the panyere, and o theerf caak first sodun in watir and aftirward fried in oile, and he schal biteke in the hodis of the Nazarei, aftir that his heed is schauun. 20 And the preest schal reise in the ’syt of the Lord the thingis takun etf of hym. And the thingis halewid schulen be the preestis part, as the brest which is comandib to be departid, and the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey may drenyk wyn. 21 This is the lawe of the Nasarei, whanne he hath avowyd his offring to the Lord in the tyme of his conseccaciouns, outakun these thingis whiche his hond fyndith. By this that he avowide in soule, so he schal do, to the perfeccioun of his halewyng, 22 And the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, 23 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, Thus ye schulen blesse the sones of Israel, and ye schulen seie to hem, The Lord blesse thee, and kepe thee; 25 the Lord schewe his face to thee, and haue mercy on thee; 26 the Lord turne his cheer to thee, and yyyue pees to thee. 27 Thei schulen clepe inwards my name on the sones of Israel, and Y schal blesse hem.

7

1 Forsothe it was don in the dai in which Moises fillide the tabernacle, and reiside it, and anoynide and halewid with alle ’hise vessels, the auter in lijk maner and the vessels therof. 2 And the princes of Israel, and the heedis of meynees that weren bi alle lynagis, ’t he soureynys of hem that weren noumbird, 3 offeriden yiftis bifo the Lord, sixe waynes hyldid with twelue oxun; twei dykuis offeriden o wyn, and eche offeride on oxe. And thei offeriden tho waynes ’in the syt of the tabernacle. 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 5 Take thou of hem, that tho serue in the seruice of the tabernacle, and bitake thou tho to dekenes bi the ordre of her seruice. 6 And so whanne Moises hadde take the waynes, and the oxun, he bitoko tho to the dekenes. 7 He yaf twei waynes and four oxun to the sones of Gerson, bi that thei hadden nededul. 8 He yaf four other waynes and eiyte oxun to the sones of Merari, bi her offices and religioun, vnder the hod of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 9 Forsothe he yaf not waynes and oxun to the sones of Caath, for thei seruen in the seyntuaries, and beren chargis with her owne schuldris. 10 Therfor the dykuis offeriden, in the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was anonymt, her offring to the Lord, before the auter. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Alle dukis bi hemisf ore yiftis, bi alle daies bi hem sif, in to the halewyng of the auter. 12 Naason, the sone of Amyndab, of the lynage of Juda, offeride his offring in the firste day; 13 and a siluerne vessel ’to preue ensense and siche thingis, in the weyte of an hundrid and thretti siclis, a viol of siluere, 4 hauyng seuenti siclis bi the weyte of the seyntuarie, weren ther yyne, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 14 a morter, of ten goldun siclis, ful of encence. 15 He offeride an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 16 and a ’buck of geet, for synne. 17 And he offeride in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, tweyne oxun, fyue rammys, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This is the offring of Naason, the sone of Amyndab. 18 In the seconde dai Nathanael, the sone of Suar, dyuk of the lynage of Isachar, 19 offeride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyng an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viole, hauyng seuenti scylis bi the weyte of seyntuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 20 a goldun morter, hauyng ten siclis, ful of encence; 21 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 22 and a ’buc of geet, for synne. 23 And in the sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride tweyne oxun, and fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Nathanael the sone of Suar. 24 In the thridde dai Eliab, the sone of Elon, prince of the sones of Zabulon, 25 offeride a siluerne vessel to ’preue encence and siche thingis, peisyng an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuarie, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisyng ten siclis, ful of encence; 27 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; and a ’buck of geet, for synne. 28 And in sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. 29 This is the offring of Eliab, the sone of Helon. 30 In the fourthi dai Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, the prince of the sones of Ruben, 31 offeride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyng an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauyng seuenti scylis at the weyte of seyntuarie, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisyng ten siclis, ful of encence; 33 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to brent sacrifice, and a ’buc of geet, for synne. 34 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. 35 In the fyuethi dai Salamyhyl, the sone of Surisaddai, the prince of the sones of Symeen, 37 offeride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyng an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauyng seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuarie, euer either ful of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisyng ten siclis, ful of encence; 39 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice, and a ’bucke of geet, for synne. 41 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue ’buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offring of Salamyhyl, the sone of Surisaddai. 43 In the sixtene dai Elisaphat, the sone of Duel, the prince of the sones of Gad, 45 offeride a siluerne vessel ’to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyng an hundrid and

---

§ 6:21 or his power mai streccche to. * 7:13 In Ebru it is, a basyzn of siluere. † 7:14 In Ebru it is, a spoon of k. goldene siclis.
thrtti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oile in to sacrifice; 44 a goluden morter, peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; 45 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bret sacrifice; 46 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 47 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride twee oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Elisaphat, the sone of Daul. 48 In the seuenthe dai Ellisama, the sone of Amyud, the prince of the sones of Efrayym, 49 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngen an hundrid and threrti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goluden morter, 50 peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; 51 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to 52 bret sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 53 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Elisas, the sone of Amyud. 54 In the eiythe dai Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, 55 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngen an hundrid and threrti cyllis, a siluerne viole, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goluden morter, 56 peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; 57 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bret 58 sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 59 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur. 60 In the yynthe dai Abidan, the sone of Gedeon, the prince of the sones of Beniamyn, 61 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngen an hundrid and threrti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goluden morter, 62 peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, 63 and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to bret sacrifice; 64 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 65 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 66 In the tehtne dai Abizeer, the sone of Amysaadai, the prince of the sones of Dan, 67 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngen an hundrid and threrti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oile in to sacrifice; 68 a goluden morter, peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, 69 and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bret sacrifice; 70 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 71 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Abizeer, the sone of Amysaadai. 72 In the enleynthe dai Phegiel, the sone of Ocran, 73 the prince of the sones of Aser, offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngen an hundrid and threrti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 74 a goluden morter, peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; 75 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bret sacrifice; 76 and a 'bucke of geet, for syynne. 77 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Phegiel, the sone of Ocran. 78 In the tweluth dai Ahira, the sone of Enan, the prince of the sones of Neptalym, 79 offride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngen an hundrid and threrti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyte of seyntuaria, euer eithir ful of flour spreyn to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 80 a goluden morter, peisyngen ten siclis, ful of encense; 81 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to bret sacrifice; 82 a 'buc of geet, for synne. 83 And in to sacrificis of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrynge of Haira, the sone of Henan. 84 These thingis weren offrid of the sones of Israel, in the halewynge of the aiter, in the dai in which it was halewid; siluerne vessels 'to preue, encense and siche thingis twelue, siluerne viols twelue, goluden morteris twelue; 85 so that o vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis hadde an hundrid and threrti siclis' of siluer, and o viol hadde seuenti siclis, that is, in comyn, two thousynde and foure hundrid siclis of alle the 'vessels of siluer; bi the weyte of seyntuaria; 86 goluden morteris twelue, ful of encense, peisyngen ten siclis bi the weyte of seyntuaria, that is to gidere an hundrid and twenti siclis of gold; 87 oxun of the drooue in to bret sacrificse twelue, twelue rammes, twelue lombren of o yeer, and the fletynge sacryfices 'o tho, twelue 'buckis of geet for syynne; 88 the sacrificis of pesible thingis, foure and twenti oxun, sixty rammes, sexti 'buckis of geet, sixti lombren of o yeer. These thingis weren offrid in the halewynge of the aiter, whanne it was anoyntid. 89 And whanne Moyses entride in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, 'to axe counsely of Goddis aansweryng place, he herde the vois of God spekyngye to hym fro 'the propiciatorie, which was on the arke of wissetysing, bitwixe twei cherubyns, fro whennus also God spak to Moses.
the sample whych the Lord schewide to Moises, so he wrouyte the candistike. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Leuytis fro the myddis of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt clese hem bi this custom. Be thei spreynyt with warit of clensyng, and schaue thei alle the heers of her fleisch. And whanne thei han waische her clothis and ben clensid, take thei an oxe of drooues, and the fleyntyng sacrifice theroff, flour spreynyt to gider with oile; forsothe thout schalt take another oxe of the drooue for synne; and thou schalt present the Leuytis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, whanne al the multitude of the sones of Israel is clepid togridere. And whanne the Leuytis ben bifor the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen sette her hondis on hem; and Aaron schal offfe the Leuytis in the siyt of the Lord, a yfte of the sones of Israel, that thei serue in the seruice of hym. Also the Leuytis schulen sette her hondis on the heeds of the oxun, of whiche oxun thou schalt make oon for synne, and the tother in to bret sacrifice of the Lord, that thou preye for hem. And thou schalt ordeyne the Leuytis in the siyt of Aaron, and of hise sones, and thou schalt sacre hem offrid to the Lord; and thou schalt departe hem fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that thei be myne. And afterwurde enthei in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so thout schalt clensid and schalt halewe hem, in to an offrynge of the Lord, for bi fre yfte thei ben youun to me of the sones of Israel. Y haue take hem for the firste gendrid things that openen ech wombe in Israel; and for alle the firste gendrid things of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y smoot ech firste gendrid thing in the loond of Egypt, Y halewise hem to me. And Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; and Y yaf hem bi fre yfte to Aaron and hise sones, fro the myddis of the puple, that thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, and that thei preie for hem, lest veniaunce be in the puple, if thei ben hardi to neiey to the seyntuarye. And Moises and Aaron, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel, diden on the Leuytis thys thingis that the Lord comaundide to Moysye. And thei weren clensid, and thei waischiden her clothis; and Aaron reiside hem in the siyt of the Lord, and preiede for hem, that thei schulen be clensid, and schulden entre to her offices in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor Aaron and hise sones; as the Lord comaundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it was don. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is lawe of Leuytis: fro fyue and twintieth yeer and aboue thei schulen entre, for to mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and whanne thei han fillid the fiftiyth yeer of age, thei schulen ceese to serue. And thei schulen be the mynystris of her brethren in the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe thys thingis that ben bitakun to hem; sothely thei schulen not do thow werkis; thus thou schalt dispose Leuytis in her kepyngis.

---

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, in the deseert of Synay, in the secounde yeer aftir that thei yedden out of the lond of Egypt, in the firste moneth, and seide, The sones of Israel make pask in his tyme, in the fourteenth day of this monethe, at the euentid, bi alle the cerymonyes and justyfyngis therof. And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, that thei schulden make pask; whiche maden in his tyme, in the fourteenth dai of the monethe, at euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, the sones of Israel diden. Lo! forsothe summen vnclene on the soule of man, that myytten not make pask in that dai, neijyden to Moises and Aaron, and seiden to hem, We ben vnclenee on the soule of man; whi ben we defraudif, that we moun not offre an offrynge to the Lord in his tyme, among the sones of Israel? To whiche Moises answeryde, Stonde ye, that Y take counself, what the Lord comaundith of you. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, A man ofyoure folk which is vnclenee on the soule, ether in the weie fer, make he pask to the Lord in the secounde monethe, in the fourteenth dai of the monethe, at euentid; with thurf louoes and letysis of the feeld he schal ete it. Thei schulen not leuee ony thing therof til the morewtid, and thei schulen not breke a boon therof; thei schulen kepe al the custom of pask. Forsothe if ony man is bothe cleene, and is not in the weie, and netheles made not pask, thilke man schal be distried fro hise pupilis, for he offeride not sacrifice to the Lord in his tyme; he schal bere his synne. Also if a pilgrym and comelyng is anentis you, make he pask to the Lord, bi the cerymonyes and justyfyngis therof; the same comaundement schal be anentis you, as wel to a comelyng as to a man borun in the loond. Therfore in the dai in which the tabernacle was reisid, a cloude hilide it; soteli as the linessse of fier was on the tente fro euentid til the morewtid. Itys thus it was don continuely, a cloude hilide it bi dai, and as the linessse of fier bi nytt. And whanne the cloude that hilide the tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones of Israel yedden forth, and in the place where the cloude stood, there thei settiden tentis. At the comaundement of the Lord thei yedden forth, and at his comaundement thei settiden the tabernacle. In alle daies in whiche the cloude stound on the tabernacle, thei dwelliden in the same place. And if it bifele that it dwelide in mycche tyme on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in the watchis of the Lord, and thei yedden not forth, in hou many euer daies the cloude was on the tabernacle. At the comaundement of the Lord thei reisiden tentis, and at his comaundement thei diden doun. If the cloude was fro euentid til the morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid hadde left, thei yedden forth; and if aftir a dai and nytt it hadde go awei, thei scateriden, ‘ether diden doun, tentis. Whether in

---

* 8:24 fro xcv. yeer, for thanne thei entridden to lerne the offices, but in the xxx. yeer, they weren ordeyned mynystris, if they weren able.

* 9:10 fer, in Latyn bokis it is addid, in youre folk, but this is not in Ethreu.

† 9:14 that is, a man comaundid to the lawe of Jewis.
two monethis, ether in o monethe, ether in lengere tyme, 'the cloude hadde be on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel dwelldeni in the same place, and yeden not forth; but anoon as it hadde go awaye, thei moueden tentis. 23 Bi the word of the Lord thei settideni tentis, and bi his word thei wenten forth; and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his commaundemint, bi the hond of Mysoyes.

10 And the Lord spak to Mysoyes, and seide, 2 Make to thee twee siluerne trumpis betun out with hameris, bi whiche thou maist clepe togridere the multitude, whanne the tentis schulen be moued. 3 And whanne thou schalt sowne with trumpis, al the cumpeny schal be gaderid to thee at the dore of the tabernacle of the boond of pees. 4 If thou schalt sowne onys, 5 the princes and the heedis of the multitude of Israel schulen come to thee; 6 but if a lengere and departid trumpynge schal sowne, thei that ben at the east coast schulen moue tentis first. 6 Forsothe in the secounde sown and lijk noise of the trumpe thei that dwellen at the south schulen reise tentis; and bi this maner othere men schulen do, whanne the trumpe schulen sowne in to goingy forth. 7 Forsothe whanne the puple schal be gederid to gidere, symple cry of trumpis schal be, and thehuloune not sowne departynsgi. 8 The sones of Aaron preest schulen sowne with trumpis, and this schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generacions. 9 If ye schulen go out of youre lond to batel ayens enemies that fynten ayens you, ye schulen crye with trumpis sownynge, and the bithynkyng of you schal be bifor youre Lord God, that ye be deluyere fro the hondis of youre enemies. 10 If ony tyme ye schulen haue a feeste, and haldaiies, and calendis,† ye schulen synge in trumpis on brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that the be to you in to remembryng of youre God; Y am youre Lord God. 11 In the secounde yee, in the secounde monethe, in the twentide dai of the monethe, the cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle of boond of pees. 12 And the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumenyers fro deseert of Synay; and the cloude restede in the wildernes of Faran. 13 And the sones of Juda bi her cumenyers, of whiche the prince was Naason, the sone of Amyndab, moueden first tentis, 14 bi the Lordis commaundemant maad in the hond of Moyses. 15 In the lynage of the sones of Ysaar the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. 16 In the lynage of Sabulon the prince was Helia, the sone of Helon. 17 And the tabernacle was takun doun, which the sones of Gerson and of Merary baren, and yeden out. 18 And the sones of Ruben yeden forth bi her cumenyers and ordhe, of whiche the prince was He-lisir, the sone of Sedeur. 19 Forsothe in the lynage of the sones of Symeon the prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surisadai. 20 Sotheli in the lynage of Gad the prince was Helisaphath, the sone of Duel.

21 And the sones of Caath yeden forth, and baren the seytntuarie; so longe the tabernacle was bornun, til thei camen to the place of resying 22 Also the sones of Effraym, bi her cumenyers, moueden tentis, in whos oost the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyyd. 23 Forsothe in the lynage of the sones of Manasses the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadussur. 24 And in the lynage of Beniamyn the duk was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 25 The sones of Dan, bi her cumenyers, yeden forth the laste of alle tentis,§ in whos oost the prince was Aizer, the sone of Amysadai. 26 Sotheli in the lynage of the sones of Aser the prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ocryan. 27 And in the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Haira, the sone of Henan. 28 These ben the castels and the goinges forth of the sones of Israel, bi her cumenyers, whanne thei yeden out. 29 And Mysoyes seide to Helia, the sone of Raguel, of Madian, his alie 'ethir fadir of his wifij, We goon forth to the place which the Lord schal syue to vs; come thou with vs, that we do wel to thee, for the Lord bihiyete goodo thingeris to Israel. 30 To whom he anseride, Y schal not go with thee, but Y schal turne ayen in to my lond, in which Y was bornun. 31 And Mysoyes seide, Nyle thous forsake vs, for thou knowist in whiche places we owen to sette tentis, and thou schalt be oure lederede; 32 and whanne thou schalt come with vs, what euer thing schal be the beste of the richessis whiche the Lord schal syue to vs, we schulen syue to thee. 33 And therfor thei yeden forth fro the hil of the Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke of boond of pees of the Lord yede bifor hem, bi thre daies, and purueyde the place of tentis. 34 And the cloude of the Lord was on hem bi day, whanne thei yeden. 35 And whanne the arke was reisid, Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin enemies be scaterid, and thei that haten thee, fle fro thi face; 36 forsothe whanne the arke was put doun, he seide, Lord, turne ayen to the multitude of the oost of Israel.

11 Yn the meene tyme the grutchyng of the puple, as of men sorerwyng for trauel, roos ayens the Lord. And whanne Moises hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and the fier of the Lord was kyndelid on hem, and deouurdye the laste part of the tentis. 2 And whanne the puple hadde cried to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and the fier was quenchid. 3 And he clepid the name of that place Brenmyng, for the fier of the Lord was kyndlid ayens hem. 4 And the comyn puple of 5 malis and femalis, that hadde stied with hem, brent with desire * of fleischis,† and sat, and wepte with the sones of Israel ioynd toggere to hem, and seide, Who schal yue vs to fleischis to ete? 5 We thaken on the fleischis whiche we eten in Egipt frei; gourdis, and melouns, and leksis, and oynions, and garlekis conemen in to mynde

* 10:4 In Ebreu it is, in oon, that is, trumpe. † 10:10 that is, the firste day of the monethe. ‡ 10:21 In Ebreu it is thus; and thei reisiden the tabernacle ti to the comynge of hem. § 10:25 In Ebreu it is thus; the baner of the oost of Dan cam, and gaderide to alle castes either coostis. 11:4 or couetide lusty metis. marg. † 11:4 This word of fleischis is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid, for thei desiriden fleischis and fischis and othere thingis; as it is seid with yyne. ‡ 11:6 or oure mynde is wery.
to vs; 6 oure soule is drie ᵃ; oure iyen byholden noon other thing 'no but manna. 7 Forsothe manna was as the seed of coriaundre, of the colour of bdelymum, which is whijt and bryt as cristal. 8 And the puple yede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak with a querene stoon, ether pownede in a morter, and sethidie in a pot; and made therto little cakis of the sauour, as of breed maad with oile. 9 And whanne dew cam doun in the niyt on the tentis, also manna cam doun togidere. 10 Therfor Moises herde the puple wepyng bi meynene, and 'alle bi hem sifl bi thie doris of her tentis; and the woodnesse of the Lord was wrooth greeti, but also the thing was seyn vnswaffable to Moises. 11 And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou turmentid thi servauent? thi fynde Y not grace bifor thee? and thi hast thou put on me the burlun of al thi puple? 12 whethir Y conseuyede al thi multitute, ethir gendraide it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosum as a nurise is wont to bere a litle yong child, and bere thou in to the lond for which thou hast swore to the fadris 'of hem. 13 wherof ben fleischis to me, that Y 'yyue to so greet multitute? Thei wepen bifo me, and seyn, 'Yyue thou fleischis to vs that we e; 14 I mai not aloone suffre al this puple, for it is greuouse to me. 15 If in other maner it semeth to thee, Y biseche that thou sle me, and that Y fynde grace in thin iyen, that Y be not punyschd bi so grete yuelis. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Gadere thou to me seuenti men of the eldre men of Israel, whiche thou knowist, 'that thei ben the elde men and maistris of the puple; and thou schalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of bound of pees, and thou schalt make to stonde there with thee, 17 that Y come doun, and spake to thee; and Y schal take away of thi spirit, ᵃ and Y schal yuyue to hem, that thei susteyne with thee the birthun of the puple, and not thou aloone be greuyd. 18 And thou schalt yuyue to the puple, Be ye halewied; to mostre ye schulen ete fleischis; for Y herde you seie, Who schal yuyue to vs the metis of fleischis? it was wel to vs in Egypt; that the Lord yuyue 'fleischis to you, 19 and that ye ete not o dai, ethir twayne, ethir fyue, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenty, 20 but 'til to a monethe of daies, til it go out bi youre nosethirlis, and turne in to wlatyny; for ye han put awei the Lord, which is in the mydys of you, and ye wepen bifor hym, and seiden, Whi yeden we out of Egypt? 21 And Moises seide to the Lord, Sixe hundrid thousande of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y schal yuyue to hem 'mete of fleischis an hool monethe. 22 Whether the multitude of sheep and of oxun schal be slayan, that it may suffice to mete, ethir all the fischis of the see schulen be gaderid to gidere, that tho fille hem? 23 To whom the Lord answeride, Whether the 'hond of the Lord is vnmytli? riyet now thou schalt se, wher my schal be filid in werk. 24 Therfor Moises cam, and telde to the puple the wordsis of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men of the eldere of Israel, whiche he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. 25 And the Lord cam doun bi a cloude, and spak to Moises, and took a weye of the spirit that was in Moises, and yaf to the seuenti men; and whanne the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profesieden, and ceesiden not 'afterward. 26 Forsothe twei men dwellden stille in the tentis, of which meen oon was clespid Helad, and the tothir Medad, on which the spirit restide; for also thei weren descryued, and thei yeden not out to the tabernacle. 27 And whanne thei profesieden in the tentis, a child ran, and told to Moises, and seide, Helad and Medad profecien in the tentis. 28 Anoon Josue, the sone of Nun, the 'ynynstre of Moises, and chosun of manye, seide, My Lord Moises, forbeide thou hem. 29 And he seide, What hast thou enuye for me? who yvyeth that al the puple profeside, and that God yyeu his spirit to hem? 30 And Moises tunedde ayen, and the eldre men in birthre in Israel in to the tentis. 31 Forsothe a wynde yede forth fro the Lord, and took curlewis, and bar ouer the see, and lefte in to the tentis, in the iurney, as myche as mai be parformed in o day, bi ech part of the tentis bi cumpas; and tho flowen in the eir bi twei cubitis in 'hiyneusse ouer the erthe. 32 Therfor the puple roos in al that dai and nyyt and in to the tothir dai, and gaderide the multitute of curlewis; he that gaderide litil, gaderide ten 'mesuris clelid chorus; 33 and o chorus conteynteneth ten buschels; and thei drieden tho curlewis bi the cumpas of the tentis. 34 Yit 'fleischis weren in the teethes 'of hem, and siche mete faileth not; and lo! the woodnesse of the Lord was resitid ayens the puple, and smoot it with a full greet veniaunce. 35 And thilke place was clepid The peulpircis of coueitise, for there thei birieden the puple that desirable fleischis. 36 Sotelhi thei yeden 'out of the pepulicris of coueitise, and camen in to Asseroth, and dwellden there.

12

1 And Marie spak and Aaron ayens Moises, for his wiff a woman of Ethiope, 2 and seiden, Whethir God spak oneli by Moises? whether he spak not also to vs in lijk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde therdis, he was wrooth greelli; 3 for Moises was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwellden in erthe. 4 And anoon the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go outher thee aloone to the tabernacle of bound of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn, 5 the Lord cam doun in a piler of cloude, and he stood in the entrynge of the tabernacle, and clespid Aaron and Marie. 6 And whanne thei hadden go, he seide to hem, Here ye my wordsis, if ony among you is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal speke to hym bi 'a dream. 7 And he seide, And

§ 11:17 and Y schal take a waye of thi spirit, that is, of the spirit of grace yuoun to thee, not that Moises hadde the lesse, but they were lintned with out decrees of the grace of Moises, as many candis ben lintned of the lyt of oon, with out decreesing of his lyt. As yif many candis weren lytild by o candil and yit that candil hath neuer the lesse lyt. * 11:26 twoi men dwellden stille in the tentis, not bi dispt, but by mekenesse, aretting hem sifl vnworthi to so greet auamisen; and therfor they resseyueden the yifte of God, as and othere men. † 11:34 This is not in Ebreu. * 12:4 In Ebrui is, sodeynly. † 12:7 or so straunge to me. ‡ 12:8 or clerri passinge other.
my seruant Moises is not siche,‡ which is moost faithful in al myn hows; 8 for Y speke to hym mouth to mouth, and he seeth God openli,‡ and not bi derke spechis and figuris. Why therfor dredden ye not to babcite 'ether depraue my seruant Moises? 9 And the Lord was wroth ayens hem, and he wente a we. 10 And the cloude yede awei, that was on the tabernacle and lo! Marie apperide whijt with lepre as snow. And whanne Aaron biheled hir, and sij hir bispreynd with lepre, 11 he seide to Moises, My lord, Y beseche, putte thou not this syonne on vs, 12 which we didlen folli, that this woman be not maaad as deed, and as a deed borun thing which is cast out of the wombe of his modir; lo! nowe the half of hir fleisch is deouurid with lepre. 13 And Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, heele thou hir. 14 To whom the Lord answerid, If his fadir hadde set in to his face, where schye oyte not to be pillid with schame, nameli in seuene daies? Therfor be sche departid out of the tentis bi seuen daies, and aftirward sche schal be clepid ayen. 15 And so Marie was excludid out of the tentis bi seuen daies; and the puple was not moudy fro that place, til Marie was clepid ayen.

13
1 And the puple yede forth fro Asseroth, whanne the tentis weren set in the deseert of Pharan. 2 And there the Lord spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Sende thou men that schulen bikhole the lord of Canaan, which Y schal yuye to the sones of Israel, of ech lynamge o man of the princes. 4 Moises dide that that the Lord comaundide, and sente fro the deseert of Pharan phoners, men of whiche these ben the names. 5 Of the lynamge of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zectur. 6 Of the lynamge of Synem, Saphat, the sone of Hury. 7 Of the lynamge of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. 8 Of the lynamge of Issacar, Igal, the sone of Joseph. 9 Of the lynamge of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. 10 Of the lynamge of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. 11 Of the lynamge of Zabulon, Gediel, the sone of Sodi. 12 Of the lynamge of Joseph, of the gouernance of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. 13 Of the lynamge of Dan, Amyle, the sone of Gemalli. 14 Of the lynamge of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mycheal. 15 Of the lynamge of Neptamy, Nabdi, the sone of Napsi. 16 Of the lynamge of Gad, Guel, the sone of Machi. 17 These ben the names of men, which Moises sente to bikhole the lord of Canaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. 18 Therfor Moises sente hem to bikhole the lord of Canaan, and seide to hem, 'Stie ye bi the south coost; and whanne ye come to the hillis, 19 bikhole ye the lord, what maner lord it is; and bikhole ye the puple which is the dwellere therver, whether it is strong, ethir feble, 20 whether thei ben fewe in noumbre, ethir manye; 21 whether that lord is good, ethir yuel; what maner citees ben, wallid, ethir without wallis; 22 whether the lord is fat, ethir bareyn, 23 whether it is full of woodys, ethir without trees. Be ye coumfortid, and brynge ye to vs of the fruytis of that lond. Sotheli the tywe was, whanne grasip first ripe myyten be etun thanne. 22 And whanne thei hadden stied, thei aspieden the lord, fro the deseert of Syn 'til to Rohob, as men entryth to Emath. 23 And thei stieden to the south, and camen in to Ebron,‡ where Achyma, and Sisai, and Tholmai, the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron was maad bi seuen yee bifo Thamyns, the citee of Egipt. 24 And thei yeden til to the stonde of clustre, and ktitiden doun a sioun with his grape, which twoi men baren in a barre; also thei token of pumgarndis, and of the figis of that place which is clepid Nehelescol, 25 that is, the stonde of grape, for the sones of Israel baren a clustre fro themus. 26 And the aspieris of the lond, whanne thei hadden cumpassad al the cuntry, after fouri daies camen to Moises and Aaron, 27 and to al the cumpany of the sones of Israel, in to the deseert of Pharan which is in Cades. And the aspieris spoken to hem, and schewiden the fruytis of the lond to al the multitude, and telden, 28 and seiden, We camen to the lond, to which thou sentest vs, which lord treulid flowith with mylk and hony, as it may be known bi these fruytis; 29 but it hath strongeste inhabiteris, and grete cytees, and wallid; we sien there the kynrede of Anachym; Amalech dwellyth in the south; 30 Ethie, and Jebuse, and Amorey dwellen in the hilli placis; forsothe Cananey dwellyth bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan. 31 Among these thingis Caleph peeside the grutchyng of the puple, that was maad ayens Moises, and seide, 'Stie we, and welde we the lond, for we mouen gete it. 32 Forsothe other aspieris, that weren with hym, seiden, We mouen not stie to this puple, for it is strongere than we. 33 And thei deprouyden the lond which thei hadden bikhole, anentis the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lond which we cumpassad deouuride hisse dwelleris; the puple which we bikhleiden is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris ayens kynde, of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geantis, to whiche we weren comparisound, and weren seien as locustis.

14
1 Therfor al the cumpeny criede, and wepte in that nyyt, 2 and alle the sones of Israel grutchiden ayens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, 3 We wolden that we hadden be deed in Egipt, and not in this waast wildernesse *; we wolden that we perisichen, and that the Lord lede vs not in to this lond, lest we fallen bi swerd, and oure wyues and fre children ben led prisoners; whether it is not betere to turne ayen in to Egipt? 4 And thei seiden oon to another, Ordeyne we a duky to vs, and turne we ayen in to Egipt. 5 And whanne this was herd, Moises and Aaron felden lowe to erthe, bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel. 6 And sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, which also cumpassiden the lond, to renget her clothis, 7 and spaken to al the multitude of the sones of Israel, The lond which we cumpassiden is ful good;

* 13:4 In Ebru it is, seid, for it was not propirly a comandaument but a suffrauncce. † 13:23 In Ebru it is, and he cam in to Ebron, for Caleph aloone yede thidir, as Rabi Salomon seith. * 14:3 In Ebreu it is, ether that we weren deede in this wildernesse.
8 if the Lord is merciful to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and schal yuye ‘to vs the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. 9 Nyle ye be rebel ayens the Lord, nether drede ye the puple of this lond, for we moun deuoure hem so as breed; al her help passede awie fro hem, the Lord is with vs, nyle ye drede. 10 And whanne al the multitude creide, and wolde oppresse hem with stony, the glorie of the Lord apperide on the roof of the boond of pees, while alle the sones of Israel sien. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long schal this puple bacmite me? Hou longe schulen thei not bilee to me alle ‘signes, whiche Y haue do bifor hem? 12 Therfor Y schal smyte hem with pestilence, and Y schal waste † hem; forsothe Y schal make ¶ thee prince on a greet folk, and strongere than is this. 13 And Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians ‘here not, fro whos myddil thou leddist out this puple, 14 and the dwellers of this lond, whiche herden that thou, Lord, art in this puple, and art seyn face to face, and that thii cluide defendith hem, and that thou goist bifor hem in a pilere of cluide bi dai, 15 and in a pilere of fier bi nyt, thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o man, 16 and seie thei, He myyte not brynge this puple in to the lond for whiche he swoor, therfor he killide hem in wildirnesse; 17 therfor the strether of the Lord be magnified, as thou hast swore. And Moises seide, 18 Lord pacient, and of myche mercy, doyne awei wickindesse and tressapas, and leeuyng no man vngilti, which visitist the synnes of fadris in to sones in to the thridde and fourthre generacioun, 19 Y biseche, 19 foruyye thou the synne of thi puple, aftir the greentee of thi merci, as thou were merciful to men goyng out of Egypt ‘till to this place. 20 And the Lord seide, Y haue foryoun to hem, bi thi word. 21 Y lyue; and the glorie of the Lord schal be fillid $ in al erthe; 22 netheles alle men that sien my mageste, and my signes, whiche Y dide in Egipt and in the wildirnesse, and temptiden me now bi ten sithis, and obieden not to my vos, 23 schulen not se the lond for which Y swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem that babcitide me, schal se it. 24 Y schal lede my seruaunt Caleph, that was ful of anothir spirit, and sueide me, in to this lond, which he cumpasside, and his seed schal woelde it. 25 For Amalech and Cananei dwellen in the valeis, to morewe moue ye teyntis, and turne ye ayen in to wildirnesse bi the weie of the reed see. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 27 Hou long grutchith this wester multide ayens me? Y haue herd the pleyntis of the sones of Israel. 28 Therfor seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord; as ye spaken while Y herde, so Y schal do to you; 29 youre careyns schulen ligge in this wildirnesse. Alle ye that ben noumbrid, fro twenty yeer and aboue, and grutchiden ayens me, 30 schulen not entre in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde make you to dwelle outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

31 Forsothe Y schal lede in youre litle children, of whiche ye seiden that thei schulden be preyes ‘ethre rauens to enemes, that thei se the lond which displeside you. 32 Forsothe youre careyns schulen ligge in the wildirnesse; 33 youre sones schulen be walkeris aboute in the deseert bi fourti yeer, and thei schulen bere youre fornycaicin, til the careyns of the fadris ben wastid in the deseert, 34 by the noombre of fourti daies, in whiche ye bilehden the loond; a yeer schal be atertid for a dai, and bi fourti yeer ye schulen resseyue youre wikeindesse, and ye schulen knowe my venaunce. 35 For as Y spak, so Y schal do to al this wester multitude, that roos to gidere ayens me; it schal faile, and schal die in this wildirnesse. 36 Therfor alle the men whych Moises hadde sent to see the lond, and whiche turnden ayen, and maden al the multitude to grutchte ayens hym, and depraueden the lond, that it was yuel, 37 weren deere, and smytyn $ in the sif of the Lord. 38 Sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, lyueden, of alle men that yeden to se the lond. 39 And Moises spak alle these wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the puple mourenyde gretti. 40 And, lo! thei riseden in the morewetid first, and ‘stieden in to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We ben reid to stie to the place, of which the Lord spak, for we symneden. 41 To whiche Moises seide, Whi passen ye the word of the Lord, that schal not biffale to you in to prosperite? 42 Nyle ye stie, for the Lord is not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemes. 43 Amalech and Cananei ben bifor you, bi the swerd of whiche ye schulen falle, for ye nolden assente to the Lord, nether the Lord schal be with you. 44 And thei weren maad derk, and stieden in to the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the testament of the Lord and Moises yeden not awre fro the tentis. 45 And Amalech cam doun, and Chananei, that dwelliden in the hil, and he smoot hem, and kittle doun, and pursuiede hem til Horma.

15

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entried in to the lond of youre abatication which Y schal yuye to you, 3 and ye make an offring to the Lord in to brent sacriife, ether a pesible sacriife, and ye payen auowis, ethir offen yiftis bi fre wille, ethir in youre slepemynete ye brennen odour of swetnesse to the Lord, of oxun, ether of sheepe; 4 who euer offrith the slayn sacriife, schal offre a sacriife of flour, the tenthe part of ephi, spreyny togidere with oile, which oil schal haue a mesure the fourthe part of hyun; 5 and he schal yuye wyn to fletynge sacriifes to be sched, of the same mesure, in to brent sacriife, and slayn sacriife 6 Bi ech loomb and ram schal be the sacriife of flour, of twye tenthe partis, which schal be spreyny togidere with oile, of the thridde part of hyun; 7 and he schal offre wyn to the fletynge

† 14:12 and Y schal waste; thoy God dide not this, netheles he seide soth, for he spak bi the yeye diurseuyngis of hem, as if he seide, they dissuereduen, that Y schulde do this to hem. ‡ 14:12 make the prince etc. this is vndirstondun in a condicinou. § 14:21 the riytwis dome and power of the Lord shal be shewid. ¶ 14:37 deed and smytyn etc. that is, sudenly and orribly, bi the sentence of the Lord, to the drede of othere men.
sacrifice, of the thridde part of the same mesure, in to odour of swetnesse to the Lord. 8 Forsotha whanne thou makist a brenct sacrifice, ethir an offryng of oxun, that thou fille avow, ethir pisible sacrifice, thou schalt yuyue, 9 bi ech oxe, thre tente partis of flour, spreynyt togidere with oile, which schal haue the halfe of mesure of hym; 10 and thou schalt yuyue wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be schod, of the same mesure, in to offryng of the swettest odour to the Lord. 11 So ye schulen do bi ech oxe, and ram, 12 and lomb, and kide; 13 as wel men borun in the lond, 14 as pilgryms, schulen offre sacrificies bi the same custom; 15 O comaunderment and doom schal be, as wel to you as to comelyngis of the lond. 16 And the Lord spak to Moises, 17 and seide, Speke thou to the sons of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, 18 Whanne ye comen in to the lond which Y schal yuyue to you, 19 and ‘ye eten of the louues of that cuntrye, ye 20 schulen departhe the firste fruytis 5 of youre metis to the Lord; as ye schulen departhe the firste fruytis of corn flooris, 21 so ye schulen yuyue the firste fruytis also of sewis to the Lord. 22 That if bi ignorance ye passen ony of the thingis whiche the Lord spak to Moyses, 23 and comaunderide bi hym to you, fro the dai in which he began to comaund, 24 and ouer, and the multitude hath foryte to do, it schal offre a calfe of the drooue, brenct sacrifice in to swettswod odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis therof, and fletynge ofyngys, as the cerymonyses therof axen; and it schal offre a ‘bac of geet for synne. 25 And the preest schal preie for al the multitude of the sons of Israel, and it schal be foryooun to hem, for thei synneden not willfuli. And neuerthelesse thei schulen offre encense to the Lord for heself, and for her synne and errorour; 26 and it schal be foryooun to al the puple of the sons of Israel, and to comelyngis that ben pilgryms among hem, for it is the synne of al the multitude bi ignorance. 27 That if a soule synneth vnwityngli, it schal offre a geet of yeeer for his synne; and the preest preest preye for that soule, for it synned vnwityngli bifoer the Lord; 28 and the preest schal gete foryiuenesse to it, and synne schal be foryooun to it. 29 As wel to men borun in the lond as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of alle that synnen vnwityngli. 30 Forsotha a man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal perische fro his puple, whether he be a citeseyn, ethir a pilgrym, for he was rebel ayens the Lord; 31 for he disipide the word of the Lord, and made voide his comaunderment; therfor he schal be doon awei, and schal bere his owne wickidnes. 32 Forsotha it was doon, whanne the sons of Israel wen in wildernesse, and hadde fouunde a man gaderynge woode in the ‘daye of sabat, 33 thei brouyten hym to Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the multitude; whiche closedon hym in to prisoun, 34 and wisten 5 not what thei schulden do of hym. 35 And the Lord seide to Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cumpeny oppresse hym with stoouhis with out the tentis. 36 And whanne thei hadden led hym with out forth, thei oppressiden him with stoonus, and he was deed, as the Lord comaunderide. 37 Also the Lord seide to Moises, 38 Speke thou to the sons of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, that thei make to hem hemmes bi foure corners of mentils, and sette laces of iacynt ‘in thor; 39 and whanne thei seen thoo, haue thei mynde of alle comaunderments of the Lord, lest thei suen her thoytis and iyen, doynge fornycacioun bi dyuerse things; 40 but more be thei myndefull of the ‘Lordis heestis, and do thei tho, and be thei hooli to her God. 41 Y am youre Lord God, which ledde you out of the lond of Egypt, that Y schulde be youre God.

16

1 Lo! forsothe Chore, the sone of Isuar, sone of Caath, sone of Leuy, and Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, and Hon, the sone of Phaleph, of the sones of Ruben, ryson ayens Moises, 2 and othere of the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and fifti, prynces of the synagoge, and whiche were clenpid bi names in the tyme of counsele. 3 And whanne ‘thei hadden stonde ayens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suffice it to you, for al the multitude is of hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi ben ye reisid on the puple of the Lord? 4 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he felde lowe on the face. 5 And he spak to Chore, and to al the multitude; he seide, Eerli the Lord schal make kownun whiche perteynen to hym, and he schal applie to hym hooli men; and thei whiche he hath chose, schulen neyei to hym. 6 Therfor do ye this thing; ech man take his cencere, thou Chore, and al thi counsele; 7 and to morewe whanne fier is takun yp, putte ye encense aboue bifor the Lord, and whom euer the Lord cheseth, he schal be hooli. 8 Ye sones of Leuy ben myche reisid. 8 And eft Moises seide to Chore, Ye sones of Leuy, here. 9 Whether it is litil to you, that God of Israel departide you fro al the puple, and ioylynde you to hym sylf, that ye schulden serue hym in the servyce of tabernacle, and that ye schulden stonde bifor the multitude of puple, and schulden serue hym? 10 Made he therfor thee and alle thi bretheren the sones of Leuy to neiy to hym sylf, that ye chalenge to you also preesthod, 11 and al thi gaderyng toigider stonde ayens the Lord? For whi what is Aaron, that ye gruntchen ayens hym? 12 Therfor Moises sente to clepe Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab; whiche asweriden, We comen not. 13 Whethir is it litil to thee, that thou leddist vs out of the lond that flowide with mylk and hony, to sle vs in the deseert, no but also thou be lord of vs? 14 Verili 5 thou hast bronyt vs in to the lond that flowith with streemys of mylk and hony, and hast youe to vs possessioun of feeldis, and of vyneris; whethir also thou wolt putte out oure iyen? 15 We comen not. And Moises was wrooth greetel, and seide to the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrificies of hem; thou wost that Y took
neure of hem, yhe, a litil asse, nethir Y turmentide ony of hem. 16 And Moises seide to Chore, Thou and al thi congregiaciou stonde asidis half biforn the Lord, and Aaron to morewe bi hym silf. 17 Take ye alle bi you silf youre censeries, and putte ye encense in tho, and offre ye to the Lord, tweyn hundrid and fifti censeries; and Aaron holde his censer. 18 And whanne thei hadden do this, while Moises and Aaron stodden, 19 and thei hadden gadered al the multitude to the ‘dore of the tabernacle ayens hem, the glory of the Lord apperide to alle. 20 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 21 and seide, Be ye departid fro the myddis of this congregioun, that Y leese hem sodeynli. 22 Whiche felden lowe on the face, and seiden, Strongeste God of the spiritis of al fleisch, whether thine yre schal be fers ayens alle men, for o man synmeth? 23 And the Lord seide to Moises, 24 Comaunde thou to al the puple, that it be departid fro the tabernaclo of Chore, and of Dathan, and of Abiron. 25 And Moises roos, and yede to Dathan and Abiron; and while the elde men of Israel sueden hym, 26 he seide to the cumpeny, Go ye awey fro the tabernaclis of wickid men, and nyle ye touche tho thingis that partheyn to hem, lest ye ben wlappid in the symnes of hem. 27 And whanne thei hadden gon awei fro the tentis ‘of hem bi the cumpas, Dathan and Abiron yeden out, and stoden in the entrynge of her tentis, with wyues, and fre children, and al the multitude. 28 And Moises seide, In this ye schulen wite that the Lord sente me, that Y schulde do alle thingis which he ye seen, and Y brouyte not forth tho of myn owne herte. 29 If thei perischen bi customeable deeth of men, and wounde visite hem, bi which also othere men ben wont to be visitid, 30 the Lord sente not me; but if the Lord doith a newe thing, that the erthe opene his mouth, and swolewe hem, and alle thingis that partheyn to hem, and thei goen doun quyke in to helle, ye schulen wite that thei blasfemeden the Lord. 31 Therfor anoon as he cesside to speke, the erthe was brokun vnud her feet, 32 and the erthe openyd his mouth, and deuowride hem, with her tabernaclis, and al the catel ‘of hem; 33 and thei yeden doun quyke in to helle, and weren hild with erthe, and perischiden fro the myddis of the multitude. 34 And sothelo al Israel that stood bi the cumpas, fledd fro the cry of men persichinge, and seide, Lest peraurenture the erthe swollewe also vs. 35 But also fier yede out fro the Lord, and killide tweyn hundrid and fifti men that offriden encense. 36 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 37 Comaunde thou to Eleasar, sone of Aaron, preest, that he take the censeries that liggen in the brennyng, and that he schattend the fier hidur and thidur; for tho ben balewaid in the dethis of synneris; 38 and that he bringe forth tho in to platis, and nali to the auter, for encense is offrid in tho to the Lord, and theben balewaid, that the sons of Israel se tho for a signe and memoria. 39 Therfor Eleazar, preest, took the brasun senseries, in which censeris thei which the brennyng deourude hadden offrid, and he ‘brouyt forth tho in to platis, and naliide to the auter; 40 that the sons of Israel schulden haue thingis aftyrward, bi which thei schulden remembre, lest ony alien, and which is not of the seed of Aaron, neiy to offfre encense to the Lord, lest he suffre, as Chore sufferide, and al his multitude, while the Lord spak to Moises. 41 Forsothe al the multitude of the sons of Israel grutchide in the dai suynge ayens Moises and Aaron, and seide, Ye han slayn the puple of the Lord. 42 And whanne discensus roos, 43 and noise encrease, Moises and Aaron feldden to the tabernacle of the bound of pees; and aftir that thei entridden in to it, a clude hilide the tabernacle, and the glory of the Lord apperide. 44 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron. 45 Go ye awey fro the myddis of this multitude, also now Y schal do awey hem. And whanne thei laien in the erthe, Moises seide to Aaron. 46 Take the censer, and whanne fyer is takeyn vp of the auter, caste encense aboue, and go soone to the puple, that thou preye for hem; for now ire is gon out fro the Lord, and the wounde is feers. 47 And whanne Aaron hadde do this, and hadde runne to the myddis of the multitude, which the brenyng wastid thanne, he offeride encense; 48 and he stode bytwixe the dead men and lyynge, and bisoutye for the puple, and the wounde ceesside. 49 Sotheli thei that waren Smytn woren fourtene thouysynde of men and seuenue hundrid, with outen hem that perischiden in the discenciuon of Chore. 50 And Aaron turndde ayen to Moyses, to the dore of the tabernacle of bound of pees, aftir that the perischyng restide.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, ‘and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and take thou yerdis, bi her kynredis, bi ech kynrede o yeerde, take thou of alle the princes of the lynagis twelue yerdis; and thou schalt write the name of each lynage aboue his yerde; 3 forsothe the name of Aaron schal be in the lynage of Leuy, and ye yerde schal conteyne alle the meyneys of hem. 4 And thou schalt putte the yerdis in the tabernacle of bound of pees, biforn the witnessynge, where Y schal speke to thee; the yerde of hym schal buriowene, whom Y schal chese of hem; 5 and Y schal refreyne fro moe the playnynge of the sones of Israel, bi whichi thei gretchen ayens you. 6 And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel; and alle princes yauen to hym yerdis, bi alle lynagis; and the yerdis woren twelue, without the yerde of Aaron. 7 And whanne Moyses hadde put tho yerdis biforn the Lord, in the tabernacle of witnessynge, he yede ayen in the day suynge, 8 and founde that the yerde of Aaron, ‘in the hows of Leuy, burioumedde; and whanne knoppis weren greet, the blossoms ‘hadden broke out, which weren alargid in leeuys, and weren fourmend in to alemaunds. 9 Therfor Moyses broynte forth alle the yerdis fro the siyt of the Lord to al the sones of Israel; and thei sien, and resseyued ec his yerde. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, Bere ayen the yerde of Aaron in to the tabernacle of witnessynge, that it be kept there in to ‘the signe of the rebel sones of Israel, and that her ‘playnitis reste fro me, lest thei die. 11 And Moises dide, as the Lord comauinde. 12 Forsothe the sones of Israel seiden to Moises, Lo! we ben wastid, alle we
perichoden; 13 who euer neyeth to the tabernacle of the Lord, he dieth; whethir he schulen be doon awel alle til to deeth?

18

1 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, and thi sones, and the houws of thi fadir with thee, schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seytuwarie; and thou and thi sones togidere schulen suffy the synnes of youre preesthed. 2 But also take thou with thee thi britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the power of thi fadir, and be thi redi, that they mynystre to thee. Forsothe thou and thi sones schulen mynystre in the tabernacle of witnessyng; 3 and the dekenes schulen wake at thi comaundementis, and at alle werkis of the tabernacle; so oneli that they neiye not to the vessels of seytuwarie, and to the autir, lest bothe thei dien, and ye perischen togider. 4 Forsothe be thei with thee, and wake thei in the kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymyynes therof. An alien schal not be meddilid with you. 5 Wake ye in the kepyng of the seytuwarie, and in the seruyce of the auter, lest indignacioun rise on the sones of Israel. 6 Lo! Y haue youn to you your britheren, dekenes, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y haue youe a fre yfte to the Lord, that thei serue in the seruyces of his tabernacle. 7 Forsothe thou and thi sones, kepe youre preesthed; and alle thingis that pertyenyn to the orynyng of the auter, and ben with yne the veil, schulen be mynystrid bi preestis; if ony straunger neiyeht, he schal be slayn. 8 The Lord spak to Aaron, Lo! Y haue youe to thee the kepyng of my firste fruytis; Y haue youe to thee and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben halewid of the sones of Israel, for preestis office euerlastynge lawful thingis. 9 Therfor thou schalt take these thingis of tho thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid to the Lord; ech offryng, and sacrificie, and what euer thing is yeldun to me for synne and for trespas, and cometh in to hooli of hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones. 10 Thou schalt ete it in the seytuwarie; malis oneli schulen ete therof, for it is halewid to the Lord. 11 Forsothe Y haue youe to thee, and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, the firste fruytis whiche the sones of Israel a voven and offren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho. 12 Y yaf to thee al the merowe of oyle, and of wyn, and of wheate, what euer thing of the firste fruytis thi schulen offr to the Lord. 13 Alle the bigynnyngis of fruytis whiche the erthe brynghith forth, and ben brouydt to the Lord, schulen falle in to thin vsis; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho. 14 Al thing whiche the sones of Israel yelden bi avow, schal be thin. 15 What euer thing ‘schal breke out first of the wombe of al fleisch, which fleisch thei offren to the Lord, whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it schal be of thi riyt; so oneli that thou take prijs for the firste gendrid child of man, and that thou make ech beeste which is vnelleene to be bouyt ayen; 16 whos ayebyng schal be aftir o monethe, for fuye siclis of siluer, bi the weijyte of seytuwarie; a sicle hath xx. halpen.

18 Forsothe thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of oxe, and of sheep, and of goet, to be ayen bouyt, for tho ben halewid to the Lord; oneli thou schalt schede the blood of tho on the auter, and thou schalt brenne the ymnere fatnesse to sweyttist odour to the Lord. 18 Forsothe the fleischis schulen falle in to thin vss, as the brest halewid and the riyt schuldur, schulen be thine. 19 Y yaf to the and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, alle the firste fruytis of seytuwarie, whiche the sones of Israel offren to the Lord; it is euerlastynge covenuunt of salt bifor the Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. 20 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Ye schulen not welde ony thing in the lond of hem, nether ye schulen haue part among hem; Y am thi part and erytage, in the myddis of the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe Y yaf to the sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in to possiouni, for the seruyce bi whychi thei seruen me in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 22 that the sones of Israel neyje no more to the ‘tabernacle of boond of pees, nether do deddi synne. 23 To the sones alooone of Leuy, seruyen me in the tabernacle, and berynge the ‘synnes of the puple, it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generaciouns. 24 Thei schulen welde noon other thing, and thei schulen be appeyd with the offryng of tithis, whiche Y parteide in to vsis and necessaries of hem. 25 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 26 Comaunde thou, and denounse to the dekenes, Whanne ye han take tithis of the sones of Israel, whiche Y yaf to you, offre ye the firste fruytis of tho to the Lord, that is, the tenthe part of the dyme, 27 that it be arretid to you in to offryng of the firste fruytis, as wel of corn flooris as of pressis; 28 and of alle thingis of whiche ye take tithis, offre ye the firste fruytis to the Lord, and yuye ye to Aaron, preest. 29 Alle thingis whiche ye schulen offris of tithis, and schulen departe in to the yiftis of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle clousen thingis. 30 And thou schalt seye to hem, If ye offren to the Lord alle the cler and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be arretid to you, as if ye yauen the firste fruytis of the corn floor and presse. 31 And ye schulen ete tho tithis in alle youre placis, as wel ye as youre meyneis, for it is the prijs for the seruyce, in whiche ye seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng. 32 And ye schulen not do synne on this

* 17:13 wher, etc. thei seiden this, not in grucchinge ayenus God, but in axinge remedy, and therfor thei weren not punischid. This was her sowful confessioni, desiring merci.
* 18:1 schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seytuwarie, that is, ye schulen haue tho thingis that schulen be offrid in the seytuwarie for the synnes of the puple, as Austin and the glos here expowven. It semeth betere thus; thou and thi sones schulen suffy the synnes of youre preesthed, that is, if ony me presen forth hem sill bi youre neiligence, not oneli thei schulen be punischid for her foolhardynesse, but also ye schulen be punischid for youre neigence, and therfor charge pertyenyn to you to dryue away hem, and to bifoere eschewe [schewe BC.] diligently, lest ony man neiye unduly. ↑ 18:6 Lo! Y haue youe to you, etc. not to do youre weriks in youre housi, but to serue in the seruyces of the tabernacle. ↓ 18:8 that is, ben bhiytyd to the Lord by a vow. ↓ 18:15 vnclene, and hath nede to ayebynynge. * 18:23 to entrie in to the tabernacle and to lyue vpon tithis.
thing, and resserue noble thingis and fat to you, lest ye defoulen the offringis of the sones of Israel, and ye dien.

19 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, This is the religiou of sacrifice, which the Lord ordeyned. Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei brynge to thee a reed cow of hool age, in which is no wem, nether sche hath bore yok. And ye schulen bitake hir to Eleazar, preest, which schal offre the cow, led out of the tentis, in the sijt of alle men. And he schal dippe his fyngur in the blood therof, and schal spryngyng seuene sithis ayens the yatis of the tabernacle. And he schal brenne that cow, while alle men sien; and he schal yyye as wel the skyn and fleischis therof as the blood and dunc to flawme. Also the preest schal sende a tre of cedre, and yysope, and reed threed died twes, into the flawme that deouorith the cow. And thanne at the laste, whanne hise clothis and bodi ben waischun, he schal entre in to the tentis, and he schal be defoulid til to euentid. But also he that brente the cow, schal waische houschis clothis, and bodi, and he schal be vnclenee til to euentid. Forsothe a cleene man schal gadere the aischis of the cow, and schal dippid out tho with out the tentis, in a place moost cleene, that tho be to the multitude of the sones of Israel in to keping, and in to watir of spryngyng; for the cow is brest for synne. And whanne he that bar the aischis of the cow, hath waische houschis clothis, he schal be vnclenee til to euentid. And the sones of Israel, and comelyngis that dwellen among hem, schulen haue this hooli bi euerlastynge lawe. He that touchith a deed bodi of man, and is vnclenee for this bi seuene daies, schal be spreynge of this watyr in the thridde, and in the seuente dai; and so he schal be clensid. If he is not spreynge in the thridde dai, he schal not mow be clensid in the seuente dai. Ech that touchith the deed bodi bi it sylf of manns soule, and is not spreynge with this medlyng, defoulith the tabernacle of the Lord, and he schal perishe fro Israel; for he is not spreynge with the watersis of clensyng, he schal be vnclenee, and his filthe schal dwelle on hym. This is the lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle that entren in to his tente, and alle vessels that ben there, schulen be defoulid bi seuene daies. A vessel that hath not an hilungy, nethir a bynyng aboue, schal be vnclenee. If ony man touchith the deed bodi of man slayn in the feeld, ether deed bi hym sylf, ether a boon, ether the sepulcre of hym, he schal be vnclenee bi seuene daies. And thei schulen take of the aischis of the brennyng, and of the synne, and thei schulen sende quyk watris in to a vessel on tho aischis; in whiche whanne a cleene man hath dippid yysope, he schal spreynge therof the tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshold, and men defoulid bi sich defoulyng. And in this maner a cleene man schal clense an vnclenee, in the thridde and in the seuente dai; and he schal be clensid in the seuente dai. And he schal waische hym sylf, and hise clothis, and he schal be vnclenee til to euentid. If ony man is not clensid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perishe fro the myddis of the chirche; for he defoulith the seyntuarie of the Lord, and is not spreynge with the watir of clensyng. This comandement schal be a lawful thing euerylastynge. Also he that schal spreng the watris schal waische his clothis; ech man that touchith the watris of clensyng, schal be vnclenee til to euentid. What euer thing an vnclenee man touchith, he schal make it vnclenee; and a soule that touchith ony of these thingis defoulid so, schal be vnclenee til to euentid.

20 And the sones of Israel and al the multitude camen in to the deseert of Syn, in the firste monethe. And the puple dwellede in Cades; and Marie was dead there, and bireid in the same place. And whanne the puple hadde neede to watir, thei yeden togidere ayens Moises and Aaron; and thei weren turned in to dissensioun, and seiden, We wolden that we hadden persichid among oure britheren bifor the Lord. Whi han ye led out the chirche of the Lord in to wildernes, that bothe we and oure beestis die? Whi han ye maad vs to stie from Egipt, and han brouyt vs in to this werste place, which may not be sowun, which nether bryngith forth fige tre, nether vineris, nether pumgranatis, furthermore and hath not watir to drynkyn? And whanne the multitude was left, Moises and Aaron entrinden in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and felden lowe to erthe, and crieden to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk watir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchynge of hem ceesse. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on hem; and the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take the yerde, and gadere the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke ye to the stoon before hem, and it schal yyye watris. And whanne thou hast led watir out of the stoon, al the multitude schal drynkyn, and the beestis therof schulden drynkyn. Therfor Moises took the yerde that was in the sijt of the Lord, as the Lord comandide to hym, and whanne the multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and he seide to hem, Here ye, rebel and vnblieveful; whether we moun bryngye out of this stoon watir to you? And whanne Moises hadde reisid the hond, and hadde smyte the flynt twies with the yerde, lastest watriis yeden out, so that the puple drank, and the beestis drunken. And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, For ye bleuened not to me, that ye schulden

† 18:32 that is, the tithe offrid of hem to you. * 19:2 in Ebru it is, not of age, but reed hoollish, that is, without dissensi of any colour.

‡ 20:1 in the firste monethe of the xl. yeer fro the going out of Egipt. † 20:2 in dissensioun, that is, rebelte and stryngyng. ‡ 20:8 the yerde, this was the yerde of Aaron. § 20:12 that ye schulden halowe me, that is, in blyseynge with out doute myn hoollynese thorou filling of my biiest, and in pronounsinge youre feith with out doute bifor the puple, but ye diden the contrarie, therfor ye schulen not lede, and so forth.
And whanne Chananei, the kyng of Arad, that dwelleth at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of asperis, he fayt ayens hem; and Chananei was overcomere and ledde pray of Israel. And Israel bounde hyme sylf bi avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake this puple in

### Numbers 20:13

halewe me § bifor the sones of Israel, ye schulen not lede these puple in to the lond whiche Y schal yyue to hem. 13 This is the watur of ayensyeing: there the sones of Israel sleyden ayens the Lord, and he was halewid in hem. 14 In the meene tyme Moises sente messangeres fro Cades to the kyng of Edom, whiche seiden, Israel thi brother sendith these things. Tho knowist al the trauel that took vs, 15 hou oure fadris yden doun in Egypt, and we dellen there myche tyme, and Epigicians turmentiden vs and oure fadris; and hou we crienden to the Lord, 16 and he herde vs, and sente an aungel that ledde vs out of Egypt. And lo! we ben set in the citee of Cades, which is in thi laste coostis, 17 and we bisechen that it be lefewe to vs to passe throuor thi lond; we schulen not go bi feeldis, nether bi vyneris, nether we schulen drynke watriss of thi pittiss; but we schulen go in the comyn weye, and we schulen not bowe to the riyt side, nether to the left side, til we passen thi termes. 18 To whom Edom answereide, Ye schulen not passe bi me, ellis Y schal be armed, and come ayens thee. 19 And the sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weye comynli vs, and if we and oure beestis drynken thi watriss, we schulen yyue that that is lust; now hardses schal be in prijs, onely passe we swiftli. 20 And he answereide, Ye schulen not passe. Anone al yede out ayens Israel, with a multitude without noumbral, and 20 strong hond, 21 nether he wolde assente to Israel bisechynge, that he schulde graunte passage bi hise coostis. Wherfor Israel turnede away fro hym. 22 And whanne thei hadde moued tentis tento Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which is in the ends of the lond of Edom; 23 where the Lord spake to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his puple; and 24 for he schal not entre in to the lond which Y yaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnbleuful to my mouth, at the watris of ayensyeing. 25 Take thou Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; 26 and whanne thou hast mad maad nakid the fadir of his cloth,* thou schalt clothe *with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gedered, and schal die there. 27 Moises dide of the Lord commaundide; and they stauys. in the hil of Hor, bifor al the multitude. 28 And whanne he hadde mad nakid aarond aarond clothis, he clotheide with the Eleazer, his sone. 29 Sotheli whanne Aaron was deed in the cop of the hil, Moises cam doun with Eleazar. Sotheli at the multitude sity that Aaron was deed, and wepte on hym thretti daies, bi alle her meyness.

### Numbers 21:24

The Lord herde the preiers of Israel, and bitook the Chananey; and Israel killid hym, and distruyede his citiess; and clepide the name of that place Horma, that is, cursyng, *`ethir hangyng up. 4* Forsotho thei yeden forth also fro the hil of Hor, bi the weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei schulden cumpasse the lond of Edom; and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the weie and trauel. 5 And the puple spake ayens the Lord and Moises, and seide, Whi leddist thou vs out of Egypt, that we schulden die in wildirnesse? breed failith, watriss ben not; oure soule watlith now on this *`meete moost lyyt. 6* Wherfor the Lord sente *fridir serpentis in to the puple; at the wounds of whiche serpentis, and the dethis of ful many men, 7 thei camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synneden, for we spaken ayens the Lord and thee; preie thou, that he take away fro vs the serpentis. 8 And Moises preiede for the puple; and the Lord seide to hym, Make thou a serpent of bras,* and sette thou it for a signe †; he that is smytyn and biholdith it, schal lyue. 9 Therfor Moyses made a serpent of bras, and settide for a signe; and men smytyn and biholdynge it, weren heeld. 10 And the sones of Israel yeden forth, 11 and settiden tentis in Oboth; fro whannus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Neabarym,‡ in the wildirnesse, that biholdith Moab, ayens the eest coost. 12 And thei moued fro thennus, and camen to the stronde of Zareth; 13 whiche thei leften, and settiden tentis ayens Arnon, which is in the deseert, and apyerith in the coostis of Amorrei. Forsotho Arnon is the termo of Moab, and departith Moabitis and Ammoreis. 14 Therfor it is seid in the book § of batelis of the Lord, As he die in the reed see, so he schal do in the strondis of Arnon; 15 the harde rochis of the strondis weren bowid, that thei schulen reste in Arnon, and schulden ligge in the coostis of Moabitis. 16 Fro that place *the* pit apperide, of which the Lord spak to Moyses, Gadere thou the puple, and Y schal yyue watir to it. 17 Thanne Israel soong this song, The pit † stie; 18 thei sungen togider, The pit which the princes digiden, and the duyksis of the multitude maken redi, in the yyuere of the lawe, and in her staues. And thei yeden forth fro the wildirnesse to Mathana, 19 fro Mathana to Naaaril, fro Naaaril in to Bamoth; 20 Bamoth is a valey in the cuntry of Moab, in the cop of Phasga, that biholdeth ayens the deseert. 21 Forsotho Israel sente messangeris to Seon, kyng of Ammarreres, and seide, 22 Y biseche that it be lefewe to me to passe throuor thi loond; we schulden not bowe in to the feeldis and vyneries; we schulden not drynke watriss of pittis; we schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we passen thi termes. 23 Whiche nolde graunte that Israel schulde passe thury hise coostis, but rather, whanne the oost was gadered, he yede out ayens Israel, in to deseert. And he cam in to Yasa, and fauty ayens Israel; 24 of whom he was smytyn in the scharpnesse of swerd, and his

---

* Numbers 20:13
  * Numbers 21:13
  * Numbers 21:14
  * Numbers 21:16
  * Numbers 21:24

---

* 20:26 cloth, that is, the bishops coote. 21:8 of bras is not here in Ebreu, but afturward. † 21:8 a signe, in Ebreu it is, in a perche. ‡ 21:11 that is, in the wildirnes of Abaram. § 21:14 book, ether in the telling, as Ebreuws seyen, for the Ebreu word here signifieth bothe book and telling. 21:16 fro that place, in Ebreu it is thus, fro this place to the pit, and they camen to the place, where the pit was youn. 21:17 that is, water of the pit.
lond was weldid fro Arnon ‘til to Jeboth and ‘the
sones of Amon; for the termes of Amonyts weren
holdun bi strong help. 25 Therfor Israel took alle
‘the citees of hym, and dwelldien in the citees of
Ammorei, that is, in Esebon, and hise towns. 26 The
citee of Esebon was Seons, kyng of Ammorei, which
Seon fauyt ayens the kyng of Moab, and took al
the lond that was of his lordship, ‘til to Arnon.
27 Therfor it is seid in proverbe.† Come ye in to
Esebon, be it bilden, and maad the citee of Seon;
28 fier yede out of Esebon, flawme yede out of the
citee ‘ethir greet castel of Seon, and deouyrude Ar
of Moabitis, and the dwelleri of the ‘hiye places of
Arnon. 29 Moab, wo to thee! thou, puple of
Chamos, perischidist; it yaf the sones therof in to
flyt, and the douytris in to caifite to Seon, kyng
of Ammoreis; 30 the yok of hem ¶ perischide, fro
Esebon ‘til to Dibon; the very men camen in to
Jophe, and ‘til to Medaba. 31 And so Israel dwellide
in the lond of Ammormrey. 32 And Moises sente men
that schulden aspie Jaser, whos ‘townees thei token,
and welldien the dwellingers. 33 And thei turnidien
hem silf, and stiedien bi the weie of Basan. And Og,
the kyng of Basan, with al his puple cam ayens hem,
to flyte in Edray. 34 And the Lord seide to Moises,
Drede thou not hym, for Y haue bitake hym, and
al his lound, and puple, in thin hoon; and thou
schalt do to hym as thou didist to Seon, kyng
of Ammormrey, the dwellere of Esebon. 35 Therfor thei
smytiden ‘bothe hym with hirse sones and al his
puple, ‘til to deeth; and thei welldiden ‘the lond of
hym.

22

1 And thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in
the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico is set ouer
Jordan. 2 Forsothe Balach, the sone of Sephor, siy
alle thingis whiche Israel hadde doo to Ammormrey,
and that men of Moab ‘hadden dred Israel, and
mytten not ¶ bere the assailing of him. 4 And he
seide to the gretter men in birth of Madian, So
this puple schal do a wey alle men that dwellen in
oure coostiis, as an oxen is wont to doo awei an erbe
‘til to the rootis. Forsothe he, ‘that is, Balac, was
kyng in that tyme in Moab. 5 Therfor he sente
messangeris to Balaam, the sone of Beor, a fals
diuyonour, that dwellide on the flood of the lond of
the sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe hym,
and schulden seie, Lo! a puple yede out of Egypt,
‘which puple hidile the face of erthe, and sittith
ayens me. 6 Therfor come thou, and curse this
puple, which is strenger as Y, if in any maner
Y may Smyte and dryve hym out of my lond; for
Y knoe, that he is blissid whom thou blissist, and
he is cursid whom thou hast cursid. 7 The elders
den of Moab and the gretter men in birth of
Madian yeden forth, hauynge in hondis the prijs of
doys dyyunynge; and whanne thei hadden come
to Balaam, and hadden told to hym alle the wordis of
Balaach, he answere, ¶ Dwelle ye here to nytt, and
Y schal answere what euer thing the Lord schal seie
to me. Sotheli while thei dwelldien † at Balaam,
God cam, and seide to hym, 9 What wolten these
men at thee ‘to hem sylf? 10 Balaam answerede,
Balaach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis, sente
to me, and seide, Lo! ¶ a puple which is gow out
of Egypt hilde the face of erthe; come thou, and
curse hem, if in any maner Y may flyte, and dryve
hym awa. 12 And God seide to Balaam, Nyle thou
go with hem, nether curse thou the puple, for it is
blessid. 13 Which Balaam roos eerli, and seide to
the princes, Go ye in to youre lond, for God forbende
me to come with you. 14 The princes turniden ayen,
and seiden to Balaach, Balaach nolde come with vs.
15 Eft Balaach sente many mo and noblere men,
than he hadde sent bifo; 16 whiche seiden, whanne
thei hadden come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of
Sephor, seith thus, Tarye thou not to come to me,
redi to onoure thee; 17 and what euer thing thou
wolt, Y schal yyye to thee; come thou, and curse this
puple. 18 Balaam answerede, Thou Balaach schal
yye to me his howsful of siluer and of gold, Y schal
not move chauenge the word of my God, that Y spoke
ethir more ethir lesse. 19 Y bisheche, ye dwelle
here also in this nytt, that Y may wite what the Lord
schal answere effo to me. 20 Therfor the Lord cam
to Balaam in the nytt, and seide to hym, If these men
comen to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem,
so onel thei that thou do that Y schal comaunde to
thee. 21 Balaam roos eerli, and whanne his femal
asse was sadelid, he yede forth with hem. 22 And
God was wrooth. And the ‘aungel of the Lord stood
in the weie ayens Balam, that sat on the femal asse,
and hadde twie children with hym. 23 The femal asse
syt the aungel stondynge in the weie, with sword
drawn, and ‘tunede a wei hir silf fro the weie,
yede bi the feeld. And whanne Balaam beet hir,
and wolde lede ayen to the path, 24 the aungel
stood in the streitines of twie walls, with whiche
the vynerie weren cumpassid. 25 And the femal asse
syt the aungel, and ioyyned hir silf to the wal,
and hurtide the foot of the sittere; and hee eft ‘the
asse. 26 And neuer the lesse the aungel yede to
the streit place, where me ‘myyte not go out of the
weie, nether to the riyt side nether to the left side,
and stadd ayens hym. 27 And whanne the femal asse
syt the aungel stondynge, sch fele deoun yndr the
feet of the sittere, which was wrooth ful greelit,
and beet hir sidis with a staaf. 28 And the Lord openyde
the ‘mouth of the femal asse, and sche spak, What
have Y doon to thee? whi smyttist thou me, lo! now
the thridde tyme? 29 Balaam answerede, For thou
hast disserued, and hast scornyd me; W wolde
that Y hadden a swerd to sle thee. 30 And the femal asse
seide, Whether Y am not thii beeste on which thou
were wont to sitte euere tille in to this present dai?
seie thou, what lijk thing Y did euer to thee? And
he seide, Neuer. 31 Anoon the Lord openyde the ‘iyyen
of Balaam, and he syt the aungel stondynge in the
weie, holdynge a drawn sword in the hoon;

† 22:28 thei dwelliden. In Ebrue it is, and the
princes of Moab dwelldien at Balaam.

‡ 21:27 that is, in a comon song maad of the victorye of Seon.
§ 21:30 that is, the lordship of Moabitis. ¶ 22:3 and mytten
not, in Ebrue it is, and Moab wtadite the sones of Israel, and this semeth the veriere lettre.
and Balaam worshipped the Lord and sang:

Hymn to the Lord and Balaam

The Lord rejoiced in the Lord, and Balaam sang:

1 And Balaam seide to Balaam, 'Bilde thou here to me the Lord and Balaam

2 And whanne he hadde do bi the word of Balaam, thei puttedin a calf and a ram to gidere on the aiter. And Balaam seide to Balaam, 'Stand thou a littil while bisidis thre brennt sacrifice, while Y go, if in hap the Lord meete me, and Y scha 'speak to thee what euer thing tham schal comaunde. And whanne he hadde go swiftil, God cam to hym; and Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y reiseinde seuen auteris, and Y putteide a calf and a ram aboue. Forsothe the Lord 'puttedide a word in his mouth, and seide, Turne ayen to Balaam, and thou schak speake these thingis. He turnede ayen, and fond Balaam stondynge bisidis his brennt sacrifice, and alle the princes of Moabitis. And whanne his parable 'was takun, he seide, Balaach, the kyng of Moabitis, brouyte me fro Aran, fro the 'hillsis of the eest; and he seide, Com thou and curse Jacob; haaste thou, and greeti curse thou Israel. How schal Y Curse whom God cursid not? bi what resoun scual Y 'haue abhominable whom God 'hath not abhominable? Fro the hiyeste flyntis Y schal se hym, and fro little hillis Y schal biholde hym; the puple schal dwelle alone, and it schal not be arettid among hethene men. Who may noumber the dust, that is, kynrede, of Jacob, and knowe the noumber of the generacion of Israel? My lif die in the deeth of iust men, and my laste thingis be maad lijk hem! And Balaach seide to Balaam, 'What is this that thou doist? Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist curse mynm enemies, and ayenward thou blesseist hem. To whom Balaam answeride, Whether Y may speke othir thing no but that that the Lord comandeith? Therfor Balaach seide to Balaam, Come with me in to another place, fro whennus thou se a part of Israel, and myast not se al; fro thennus curse thou hym. And whanne he hadde led Balaam in to an hyy place, on the cop of the hil of Phasga, he bilsde sequene auteris to Balaam, and whanne calues and rammes weren put aboue, he seide to Balaach, Cystone here bisidis thre brennt sacrifice, while Y go. And whanne the Lord hadde 'come to him, and hadde put 'a word in his mouth, he seide, Turne ayen to Balaach, and thou schal seie these thingis to hym. He turnede ayen, and foon Balaach stondynge bisidis his brennt sacrifice, and the pryncis of Moabitis with hym. To whom Balaach seide, What speake the Lord? And whanne his parable 'was takun, he seide, Stonde, Balaach, and herken; here, thou sone of Seopor. God is not 'as a man, 19 that he lye, nethir he is as the sone of a man, that he be chaundig; therfor he seide, and schal he not do? he spak, and schal he not fullie? Y am brouyt to blesse, Y may not forbede byssyng. Noon ido is in Jacob, nethir symylacre is seyn in Israel; his Lord God is with hym, and the sown of victorious of kyng is in hym. The Lord God ledde hym out of Egypt, whos strength is lijk an vnicorn; fals tellyng bi chireyting of bryddis, 'ethir idiolatrie, is not in Jacob, nethir fals dyuyngyn is in Israel. In his tymes it schal be seide to Jacob and Israel, What the Lord hath wrought! Lo! the puple schal rise to gidere as a lionesse, and schal be reisid as a liouen; the liouen schal not reste, til he deouure prey, and drynke the blood of hem that ben slayn. And Balaach seide to Balaam, Nether curse thou, nether blesse thou hym. And he seide, Whether Y seide not to thee, that what euer thing that God comandeide to me, Y wolde do this? And Balaach seide to hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to an other place, if in hap it pleseth God that frono thennus thou curse hym. And whanne Balaach hadde led hym out on the 'cop of the hil of Phegor, that bisholdith the wildernessse, Balaach seide to hym, Bilde here sequene auteris to me, and make redi so many calues, and rammes of the same noumber. Balaach dide as Balaam seide, and he put tide calues and rammes, bi alle auteris.
Numbers 24:8

1 And his seed shall be in to many waters, that is, puplis. The kynge of hym shall be taken a wey for Agag, and the rewme of hym shal be doen awai.

8 God ledde hym out of Egypt, whos strength is lijk an unicorn; thei schulen deouere * hethene men, enemies of hym, that is, of Israel; and thei schulen breke the boonus of hem, and schulen perse with arowis. 9 He restide and slepte as a lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man schal dore reise. He that blessthe thee, schal be blessee; he that cursith, schal 10 be areddic in to cursing And Balaach was wrooth ayens Balaam, and seide, whanne the hondis weren wrungun to gider, I clepide thee to curse myn enemies, whiche ayenward thou hast blesse thyries. 11 Turne ayen to thi place; forsothe Y demede to onoure thee greefti, but the Lord priuye thee fro onour disposed. 12 Balaam answereid to Balaach, Whethir Y seide not to thi messangers, whiche thou sentist to me, 13 Thou Balya schal schal yuye to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mow passe the word of my Lord God, that Y bryngge forth of myn herte ony thing, ethir of good ethir of yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal seie, Y schal speke this? 14 Nethes Y schal go to my puple, and Y schal yuye counsel to thee, whethir thi puple schal do in the laste tyme to this puple. 15 Therfor whanne a parable was takun, he seide eft, Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man whos iye is stoppid, 16 seide, the herere of Goddis words seide, whicho knoweth the doctrine of the hiyeste, and seeth the reuelacion of almyti God, which fallith doun and hath opyn iyen, 17 Y schal se hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym, but not nyy; a sterre schal be borun of Jacob, and a yerde schal rise of Israel; and he schal smyte the dykys of Moab, and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth; and Ydumye schal be his possessioun, 18 the eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his enemies; forsothe Israel schal do strongi, of Jacob schal be he that schal be lord, 19 and schal leese the relikis of the cite. 20 And whanne he hadde seyn Amalech, he took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the bigynnyn * of hethene men, whos laste thingis schulen be lost. 21 Also he sly Cyney, and whanne a parable was takun, he seide, Forsothe thi dwellyng place is strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in a stoyn, 22 and schalt be chosun of the generacioni of Cyn, hou longe schalt thou mowe dwelle? forsothe Assur schal take thee. 23 And whanne a parable was takun, he spak eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne the Lord schal make thes thingis? 24 Thei schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie, thei schulen ouercome Assiries, and thei schulen distrie Ebrews, and at the last also thei hem siff schulen persiche. 25 And Balaam roos, and turnide ayen in to his place; and Balaach yede ayen bi the wey in whiche he cam.

25

1 Forsothe in that tyme Israel dwellide in Sechym; and the puple dide fornarcyoni with the doutryris of Moab; 2 whiche doutryris clepenid hem to her sacrifices, and thei eten, and worschipiden the goddis of theh doutryris; 3 and Israel made sacrificie to Belphegor. And the Lord was wrooth, 4 and seide to Moises, Take thou alle the princes of the puple, and hange hem ayens the sunne in iebatis, that my wodnesse, ‘that is stronge veniaunce, be turned awai fro Israel. 5 And Moises seide to the jugis of Israel, Ech man sle his neibyors, that maden sacrificie to Belphagor. 6 And, lo! oon of the sones of Israel entride bifor his britheren to ‘an hoore of Madian, in the sijt of Moises, and al the cumpeniy of the sones of Israel, whiche wepten bifor the yatis of the tabernacle. 7 And whanne Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, hadde seyn this, he roos fro the myydis of the multityde; and whanne he hadde take a sword, 8 he entride aftir the man of Israel in to the ‘hoore hows, and stikide thorou both tojigere, that is, the man and the womman, in the places of gendryng. And the veniaunce ceeeside fro the sones of Israel, 9 and foure and twenty thousand of men weren slayn. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, 11 Thenyees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, turnede away myn yre fro the sones of Israel; for he was stirid ayens hem bi my feruent loute, that Y my silf schulde not do awai the sones of Israel in my greet hete, ‘ether strong veniaunce. 12 Therfor speke thou to hym, Lo! Y yuye to hym the pees of my couenaunt, 13 and it schal be an euerlastyng couenaunt of preesthood, as wel to hym silf as to his seed; for he loundye ferenytli for his God, and he clenside the great trespas of the sones of Israel. 14 Forsothe the name of the man of Israel, that was slayn with the womman of Madian, was Zambi, the sone of Salu, dyuk of the kyndre and lynage of Symeon. 15 Forsothe the womman of Madian that was slayn tojigere, was clepid Cobri, the doughter of Sur, the nobleste prince of Madianitys. 16 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 17 Madianitys feele you enemies, and smyte ye hem; 18 for also thei diden enemylche ayens you, and disseyueden thorow tresouns, bi the idole of Phegor, and bi ‘the doughter of Corbri, dyuk of Madian, her sister, which doughter was sleyn in the dai of veniaunce, for the sacrilege of Phegor.

26

1 Affir that the blood of glli men was sched out, the Lord seide to Moises and to Eleasar, 2 preest, sone of Aaron, Noumbr ye al the summe of the sones of Israel, fro twenti yeer and aboue, bi her housis, and kynredis, alle men that mowen go forth to batels. 3 And so Moises and Eleasar, preest, spaken in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, to hem that weren of twenti yeer and aboue, 4 as the Lord comandeide; of whiche this is the noumber. 5 Ruben, the firste genrid of Israel; the sone of hym was Enoch, of whom was the meyne of Enochitis; and Phallu, of whom the meyne of Phallytis; and Esrom, 6 of whom the meyne of Esromytis; and Chamyry, of whom the

* 24:8 thei schulen deouere etc. In Ebru it is thus, Israel schal deouere hethen men his enemenys, and schal sawe the bonys of hem, that is, schal distrie the strengthe of hem.  † 24:20 Amalech is the bigynnyn, that is, he roos first ayens Israel affir the goyng out of Egypt.

* 25:12 couenaunt, that is, the digneite of preesthod affir his fadire.
The sons of Phallu were Helias; 9 the sons of hym were Namuel, and Dathan and Abiron. These were Dathan and Abiron, prynces of the puple, that riseden ayens Moises and Aaron, in the rebelle of Chore, whanne thei rebellid ayens the Lord; 10 and the erthe openyde his mouth, and deoureide Chore, while ful man men dieden, whanne the fier brenite two hundred men and fifti; and a greet myracle was maad, 11 that whanne Chore perschide, hise sons perischiden not.

12 The sons of Symeon bi her kynredis; Namuel, of hym was the meyne of Namuelitis; Jamyn, of hym was the meyne of Jamynytis; Jachin, of hym was the meyne of Jachynytis; 13 Zare, of hym the meyne of Zarenytis; Saul, of hym the meyne of Saulitis.

14 These were the meynees of Symeon, of whiche all the noumbre was two and twenty thousynde and two hundred. 15 The sons of Gad bi her kynredis; Se phon, of hym the meyne of Sephonytis; Aggi, of hym the meyne of Aggitis; Sumy, of hym the meyne of Sumyntis; 16 Ozny, of hym the meyne of Oznytis; Heri, of hym the meyne of Hereytis; 17 Arod, of hym the meyne of Aroditis; Ariel, of hym the meyne of Arielitis.

18 These were the meynees of Gad, of whiche al the noumbr was fourty thousynde and fyue hundred. 19 The sones of Juda were Her and Onan, whiche bothe were deed in the lond of Canaan. 20 And the sones of Juda were bi her kynredis; Sela, of whom the meyne of Selaitis; Phares, of whom the meyne of Pharesitis; Zare, of whom the meyne of Zareitis. 21 22 The sons of Phares were Esrom, of whom the meyne of Esromytis; and Amul, of whom the meyne of Amulitis. 22 These were the meynees of Juda, of whiche al the noumbr was seueny thousynde and fyue hundred. 23 The sons of Isachar bi her kynredis; Thola, of whom the meyne of Tholaitis; Phua, of whom the meyne of Phuitis;

24 Jasub, of whom the meyne of Jasubitis; Semran, of whom the meyne of Semranytis. 25 These were the kynredis of Isachar, of whiche the noumbr was foure and sixti thousynde and three hundred. 26 The sones of Zabulon bi her kinredis; Sarad, of whom the meyne of Saraditis; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom the meyne of Jalelitis. 27 These were the kynredis of Zabulon, of whiche the noumbr was sixti thousynde and fyue hundred. 28 The sones of Joseph bi her kynredis weren Manasses and Effraym. 29 Of Manasses was borun Machir, of whom the meyne of Machiritis. Machir gendride Galaad, of whom the meyne of Galaditis.

30 Galaad hadde sones; Hizezer, of whom the meyne of Hizezeritis; and Helech, of whom the meyne of Helechitis; 31 and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom the meyne of Sechemytis; 32 and Semyda, of whom the meyne of Semydaitis; and Epher, of whom the meyne of Epheritis. 33 Forsothe Epher was the fadir of Salpath, that hadde not sones, but oneli douytris; of whiche these were the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa.

34 These were the meynees of Manasse, and the noumbr of hem was two and fifty thousynde and seuen hundred. 35 Forsothe the sones of Effraym bi her kynredis weren these; Suthala, of whom the meyne of Suthalaitis; Betherytis; Tehen, of whom the meyne of Thehenytis. 36 Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the meyne of Heramytis. 37 These waren the kynredis of the sones of Effraym, of whiche the noumbr was two and thretti thousynde and fyue hundred. 38 These waren the sones of Joseph, bi her meynes. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynredis; Bale, of whom the meyne of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom the meyne of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meyne of Ahiramytis; 39 Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom the meyne of Huphanytis. 40 The sones of Bale, Hered and Noeman; of Hered, the meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meyne of Noemanitis. 41 These waren the sones of Beniamyn bi her kynredis, of whiche the noumbr was fyue and fourti thousynde and sixe hundred. 42 The sons of Dan bi her kynredis; Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanytis. These waren the kynredis of Dan bi her meynes; 43 alle waren Suphanytis, of whiche the noumbr was foure and sixti thousynde and foure hundred. 44 The sones of Aser bi her kynredis; Jemna, of whom the meyne of Jenmyatits; Jeseu, of whom the meyne of Jesuylis; Brie, of whom the meyne of Brieitis. 45 The sones of Brie; Haber, of whom the meyne of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom the meyne of Melchielitis.

46 Sotheli the name of the douytrir of Azer was Zara. 47 These waren the kynredis of the sones of Aser, and the noumbr of hem was foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundred. 48 The sones of Neptalym bi her kynredis; Jeshel, of whom the meyne of Jeselitis; Guny, of whom the meyne of Gunyytis; Jeser, of whom the meyne of Jeseritis; Sellem, of whom the meyne of Sellemytis. 50 These waren the kynredis of the sones of Neptalym bi her meynes, of whiche the noumbr was fyue and四种 thousynde and foure hundred. 51 This is the summe of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbrid, sixe hundred thousynde and a thousynde seuen hundred and thretti. 52 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 53 The lond schal be departid to these, bi the noumbr of names in to her possessiouns; 54 thou schalt fyue the grettere part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessioun schal be youun to alle bi hem silf, as thei ben noumbrid now; 55 so oneli that lot departe the lond to lynagis and meynees. 56 What euer thing bifallith bi lot, ethir mo ether fewere men take this. 57 Also this is the noumbr of the sones of Leuy bi her meynes; Gerson, of whom the meyne of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom the meyne of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meyne of Meraritis. 58 These waren the meynees of Leuy; the meyne of Lobny, the meyne of Ebron, the meyne of Mooli, the meyne of Musi, the meyne of Chori. And sotheli Caath gendride Amram, 59 which hadde a wijf, Jo- cabeth, douyter of Leuy, which douyter was borun to hym in Egipt. This Jogabeth gendride to hir hosebende Amram sones, Aaron, and Moyses, and
Marie, 'the sister of hem. 60 Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar weren bigetun of Aaron; 61 of whiche Nadab and Abyu weren deed, whanne they hadden offrid alien fier bifor the Lord. 62 And alle that weren noumbred weren thre and twenti thouysnde of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, whiche weren not noumbred among the sones of Israel, nether possession was yowun to hem with othir men. 63 This is the noombre of the sones of Israel, that weren discryued of Moises and Eleazar, preest, in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayen Jerico; 64 among whiche noon of hem was that weren noumbred bifor Moises and Aaron, in the deseert of Synay; 65 for the Lord bifoire seide, that alle schulden die in 'the wildirnesse; and noon of hem dwellide, no but Caleph, 'the sone of Jephouse, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

27

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, 2 Offre ye bi her tymes myn offryng, and loues, and encense of swettist odour. 3 These ben the sacrificis whiche ye owen to offre; twey lambren of o yeer, with out wem, ech dai in to euerlastynge bent sacrifice. 4 Ye schulen offre oon eerli, and the tother at euentid. 5 Ye schulen offre the tente part of ephi 'of floure, 'which be spreynyt with pureste oile, and haue the fourthie part of hym. 6 It is continuil bent sacrifice, which ye offriden in the hil of Synai, in to 'odour of swettisste encense to the Lord. 7 And ye schulen offre the fourthie part of hym of wyn, bi ech lomb, in the seyrnyari of the Lord. 8 And ye schulen offre in lijk maner the tother lomb at euentid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacrifice, and of moist sacrifies therof, an offryng of swettisst odour to the Lord. 9 Forsothe in the 'dai of sabat ye schulen offre twey lambren of o yeer, without wem, and twei tenty partis of floure spreynyt togidere with oile, in sacrifice, 'and ye schulen offre moiste sacrificis that ben sched bi custom, 10 bi alie sabatis, in to euerlastynge 8 bent sacrifice. 11 Forsothe in calendis, that is, in the bigynynge of monethis, ye schulen offre bent sacrifice to the Lord, tweyne calues of the droue, o ram, seuen lambren of o yeer, without wem, 12 and thre tenty partis of floure spreynyt to gidere with oile, in sacrifice, bi ech calf, and twey tenty partis of floure spreynyt to gidere with oile, bi ech ram; 13 and the tenty part of 'a dynye of floure of oile in sacrifice, bi ech lomb; it is bent sacrifice of 'swettist odour, and of encense to the Lord. 14 Forsothe the moiste sacrificis of wyn, that schulen be sched bi alle slayn sacrificis, schulen be these; the half part of hym bi ech calf, the thride part bi a ram, the fourthie part bi a lomb; this schal be bent sacrificis bi ech moneth, that comen oon aftir anothir while the yeer turneth. 15 Also a 'buc of geet schal be offrid to the Lord for synnes,† in to euerlastynge bent sacrifice,‡ with his moiste offryngis. 16 Forsothe in the firste moneth, in the fourenten dai of the monethe, schal be phase, 'that is, pask 'ethir passyng, of

* 28:10 into euerlastynge etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer the contynuel bent sacrifice.  † 28:15 for synnes. Ebreus seyen, for clensing.
‡ 28:15 into euerlasting etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer continuil bent sacrifice.
And ye schulen offere a ‘buc of geet for synne, with out these things that ben wont to be offerd for synne in to clensyn, and ’ye schulen offre euerlastynge brect sacrifice in sacrifice, and fletinge of syngen. 12 Forsothe in the fiftente dai of this seuenthe monethe, that schal be hooli and worschifull to you, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 13 And ye schulen halewe hooli, and worschifull to the Lord, to sweytteste odour to the, threttene rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 14 And in the moiste sacrifices of tho ’ye schulen offre the trente parts of flour spreynet to gider with oile bi ech cahl, that ben togidere thretten catales, and ye schulen offre twei trente parts to tewi rammes togidere, that is, o yeer part to o ram, and ’ye schulen offre the trente part of ’a 15 dyne to eeh lomb, whiche ben to gider fourteene lambren. 16 And ye schulen offre a ‘buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brect sacrifice, and ’with out the sacrifice and moiste ofranguy heroff. 17 In the tother dai ye schulen offre twelue catales of the droue, tewi rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer without wem. 18 And ye schulen halewe rytfulli sacrifices, and moiste ofrangiys of alle, bi calues, and rammes, and lambren. 19 And ’ye schulen offre a ‘buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brect sacrifice, and with out the sacrifice and moiste ofranguy heroff. 20 In the thridde dai ye schulen offre euleuen catales, tewi rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer, without wem. 21 And ye schulen halewe rytfulli the sacrifices, and moiste ofrangiys of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 22 And ye schulen offre a ‘buk of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brect sacrifice, and with out the sacrifice and moiste ofranguy heroff. 23 In the fourthe day ye schulen offre ten catales, tewi rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer with oute wem. 24 And ye schulen halewe rytfulli the sacrifices, and moiste ofrangiys of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 25 And ye schulen offre a ‘buk of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brect sacrifice, and ’with out the sacrifice and moiste ofranguy heroff. 26 In the fyuette dai ye schulen offre nyne catales, tewi rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer, with oute wem. 27 And ye schulen halewe rytfulli the sacrifices, and moiste ofrangiys of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 28 And ’ye schulen offre a ‘buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brect sacrifice, and ’with out the sacrifice and moiste ofranguy heroff. 29 In the sithte dai ye schulen offre euyt catales, and tewi rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 30 And ye schulen halewe rytfulli the sacrifices, and moiste ofrangiys of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 31 And ye schulen offre a ‘buk of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brect sacrifice, and ’with out the sacrifice and moiste ofranguy heroff. 32 In the seuenthe dai ye schulen offre seuen catales, tewi rammes, frouetene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 33 And ye schulen halewe rytfulli the sacrifices, and moiste ofrangiys of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 34 And ’ye schulen offre
a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brest sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng thereof. 35 In the eythe thei, which is moost solempne 'ether hooli; ye schulen not do ony serulye werk, 36 and ye schulen offre brest sacrifice in to swettest odour to the Lord, o calf, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 37 And ye schulen halewe riytfulli the sacrificis and moiste offryngs 'of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 38 And ye schulen offre a 'buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge brest sacrifice, and 'with out the sacrifice, and moiste offryng thereof. 39 Ye schulen offre these things to the Lord, in youre solempnytees, with out avowis, and wilful offryngys, in brest sacrifice, in sacrifice, in moist offryng, and in peesible sacrificis.

30

1 And Moises telde to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. 2 And he spak to the princes of the lynagis of the sones of Israel, This is the word, which the Lord comaundide, If ony of men makith a vowe to the Lord, 3 ethir byndith hym silf bi an ooth, he schal not make voide his word, but he schal fille al thing which he bihiyete. 4 If a womman which is in the hows of hir fatir, and is yit in the age of a damysel, 'that is, not yit wedd, avowith ony thing, ethir byndith hym silf bi an ooth, 'if the fadir knowith the avow, whiche schie bihiyete, and the ooth bi which sche boond hir soule, and he is stille, sche schal be gilti of the ooth, that is, boundun bi the ooth; 5 what euer thing sche bihiyete and swoor, sche schal fille in werke. 6 Forsothe if the fadir ayenseide anoon as he herde, bothe the vowis and 'othis of hir schulen be voide, and sche schal not be holdun boundun to the biheeste, for the fatir ayenseide. 7 If sche hath an hosebonde, and avowith ony thing, and a word goynge out of hir mouth onys byndith hir soule with an ooth, 8 in what dai the hosebonde herith, and ayenseith not, sche schal be gilti of avow; sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche bihiyete. 9 But if the hosebonde herith, and anoon ayenseide, and makith void alli her biheestis, and wordis bi which sche boond hir soule, the Lord schal be merciful to hir. 10 A widewe, and a womman forsakun of hir hosebonde, schulen yelde, what euer thing thiay avowen. 11 Whanne a wifp in 'the hous of hir hosebonde byndith hir silf bi a vow and an ooth, 12 if the hosebonde herith, and is stille and ayenseith not the biheeste, sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche bihiyete. 13 Sotheli if the hosebonde ayenseide anoon, sche schal not be holdun gilti of biheeste, for the hosebonde ayenseide, and the Lord schal be merciful to hir. 14 If sche avowith, and byndith hir silf bi an ooth, that sche turmente hir soule bi fastynge, ethir bi abstynence of othere thingis, it schal be in the doome of the hosebonde, that sche do, ether do not. 15 That if the hosebonde herith, and is stille, and delaeth the sentence in the tother dai, sche schal yelde what euer thing sche avowde and bihiyete, for he was stille, anoon as he herde.

16 Forsothe if the hosebonde ayenseide aftir that he wiste, 4 he schal bere his wickidnesse. These ben the lawis, which the Lord ordyneode to Moyses bitwixhe the hosebonde and the wif, bitwixhe the fatir and the douyir, which is yit in the age of a damysel, 'that is, not yit maried, 'ether which dwelith in' the hows of the fatir.

31

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, 2 Venge thou firste the sones of Israel of Midianytis, and so thou schalt be gaderid to thi puple. 3 And anoon Moises seide, Arme ye men of you to batel, that moune take of Midianytis the veniance of the Lord. 4 Of ech Lynage bechosun a t houshund student men of Israel, that schulen be sent to batel. 5 And of ech Lynage thei yauen a thousynde, that is twelue thousynde of men, redi to batel; 6 whiche Moises sente with Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest. And he bitok to hem hooli vesseis, and trumps to make sown. 7 And whanne thei hadden foyt ayens MIDIANYTIS, and hadden overcom, thei killiden 8 al the malis, 8 and 'the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of 'the folic of hem. Also thei killiden bi swerd Balaam, the sone of Beor.

9 And thei token the wymmen of hem, and the little children, and alle beestis, and al purtenaunce of howshold; what euer thei myytyn haue, thei spuyleden; 10 flawme breete as wel citees, as little townes and castels. 11 And they token pray, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis, and thei brouyten to Moyses, 15 and to Eleazar, preest, and to al the multitude of the sones of Israel. 12 Forsothe thei baren othere ' things perteynyng to vss, to the castels in the feldi places of Moab bisidis Jordan, ayens Jericho. 13 Moises and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the synagoghe, yedyn out in to the comyngeb of hem, with out the castels, 'that is, of the tabernacle. 14 And Moises was wrooth to the princes of the oost, to tribunes, and centurionys, that camen fro batel; 15 and he seide, Whi rezuereden ye wymmen? 16 whether it be not these that disseyuen the sones of Israel, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and maden you to do trespas ayens the Lord, on the synne of Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slayn? 17 And therfor sley ye alle men, what euer thing is of male kynde, and litle children; and strangle ye the wymmen that knew men fleischli; 18 forsothe reserue ye to you damesels, and alle wymmen virgynys, 19 and dwelle ye with out the castels in seuen daies. He that sleeth a man, ether touchith a slayn man, schal be clensid in the thridde and the seuenthe dai; 20 and of al the pray, whether it is clooth, ether vessel, and ony thing maad reidi to in thingis perteynyng to vss, of the skynnys and heeris of geet, and 'of tre, it schal be clensid. 21 And Eleazar, preest, spak thus to the men of the oost that fouyten, This is the comauementhe of the lawe, which the Lord comaundide to Moyses. 22 The gold, and siluer, and bras, and yryn, and tiyn, and leed, and al thing

---

* 30:16 aftir that he wiste; that is, not anoon, whanne he wiste first, but aftirward.  * 31:7 thei killiden, etc. In Ebreu it is, and thei killiden the kyngis of hem on slayn men, that is, on men cast doun bi Goddis vertu, as Ebrews expownen.
that may pass by flawme, schal be purgid bi fier; 23 sotheli what euer thing may not suffre fier, schal be halewid bi the watir of clensyng. 24 And ye schulen wasche youre clothis in the seuenthe daie, and ye schulen be clensid; and aftirward ye schulen entre in to the castels ‘of the tabernacle. 25 And the Lord seide to Moses, Take ye the summe of tho thingis that ben takun, fro man ‘till to beeste, 26 thou, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the comyn pulpe. 27 And thou schalt departe eueni the prey bytwixe hem that foytuen and yeden out to batel, and bitwixe al the multitude. 28 And thou schalt departe a part to the Lord, of hem that foytuen, and were in batel, ‘o soule of fiewe hundrid, as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep. 29 And thou schalt yuyue ‘that part to Eleazar, preest, for tho ben the firste fruytis of the Lord. 30 Also of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, thou schalt take the fiftieth head of men, and of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep, and of alle lyuynge beestis; and thou schalt yuyue tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of the Lord. 31 And Moyses and Eleazar diden, as the Lord comaundide. 32 Forsothe the prey which the oost hadde take, was sixe hundrif fyve and seuenti thousynde of scheep, 33 of oxun two and seuenti thousynde, 34 of assis sixti thousynde and a thousynde; 35 the soules of persones of femal kynde, that knewen not fleischli men, two and thretti thousynde. 36 And the myddil part was youun to hem that were in the batel, of scheep thre hundrid seuen and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid; 37 of whiche sixe hundrif fyve and seuenti scheep were noymbrid in to the part of the Lord; 38 and of sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, 39 two and seuenti oxun, and of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundryd, oon and sixti assis; 40 of sixtene thousynde persones of men, twei and thretti preesoones bifelden in to the ‘part of the Lord. 41 And Moises bitok the noymbre of the firste fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar, preest, as it was comaundid to hym, 42 of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, which he departide to hem that were in batel. 43 And of the myddil part that bifelede to the tother multitude, that is, of thre hundrid seuen and thretti thousynde scheep and fyue hundrid, 44 and of sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, 45 and of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundrid, and of sixtene thousynde wymmen, 46 Moyses took the fyftieth heede, 47 and yaf to the dekenes, that wakiden in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord comaundide. 48 And whanne the princes of the oost, and the tribunes and centurionis hadden neiyesd to Moises, 49 thei seiden, We thi seruauntis han teld the noymbre of fyftiers, whiche we hadden vndur oore hoond, and sotheli not oon failide; 50 for which cause we offren ‘in the fre yffis of the Lord, alle bi vs sifl, that that we myteny fynde of gold in the pray, girdelis for ‘the myddil of wymmen, and bies of the arnes, and ryngis, and ournements of the arm ny the hond, and bies of the neckis of wymmen, that thou preye the Lord for vs. 51 And Moises and Eleazar, preest, token all the gold in dyverse spices, 52 ‘ether kyndis, bi the weiye of the seyntrayre, sixtene thousynde seuen hundrid and fifti siclis, of the tribunes, and centurionis. 53 For that that ech man rauschide in the prey, was his owne; 54 and thei baren the gold token in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, in to the mynde of the sones of Israel, bifor the Lord.

32

1 Forsothe the sones of Ruben and of Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with out noumber was to hem, in werk beestis. And whanne thi hadden seyn Jazer and Galaad, covenue londis to beestis to be fed, 2 thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, preest, and to the princes of the multitude, and seiden, 3 Asterath, and Dibon, and Jacer, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam. 4 and Nebo, and Beon, the lord which the Lord smoot in the siyt of the sones of Israel, is of moost plenteuous cuntrey to the pastoure of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han ful many beestis; 5 and we preyen, if we haun founde grace bifor thee, that thou yuyue to vs thi seruauntis that cuntrey in to possessioun, and make not vs to passe Jordan. 6 To whiche Moises answereide, Whether youre britheren schulen go to batel, and ye schulen sitte here? 7 Whi perueruen ye the souls of Israel, that thei doren not passe in to the place, which the Lord schal yuyue to hem? 8 Whether youre fadris diden not so, whanne Y sente fro Cades Barne to aspie the lord, 9 and whanne thei camen to the valey of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrey was cumpassid, thei peruernten the herte of the sones of Israel, that thei entriden not in to the coostis, whiche the Lord yaf to hem. 10 And the Lord was wrooth, and swoor, 11 seiyng, Thes men that stieden fro Egipt, fro twenti yeer and aboue, schulen not se the lord which Y bihiyte vndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and nolden sue me, 12 outakun Caleph, Cenezei, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun; these twoynye filliden my wille. 13 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and ledde hym aboute the desert bi fourti yeer, til al the generacioun was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the ‘siyt of the Lord. 14 And Moyses seide, Lo! ye encreesynigs, and nureis, ‘ether nurschid children, of synful man, han ryse for youre fadris, that ye schulden encresse the strong venance of the Lord ayens Israel. 15 That if ye nylen sue the Lord, in ‘the wilderines he schal forsake the puple, and ye schulen be cause of the deeth of alle men. 16 And thei neiyed nyy, and seiden, We schulen make foldis of scheep, and the stablis of beestis, and we schulen make strengthid cistes to ourle little children. 17 Forsothe we vs silf schulen be armed ‘to defence, and schulen be gird ‘with armeris to asayling, and schulen go to batel bifor the sones of Israel, til we bryngen hem in to her places; oure little children and what euer thing we moun hae, schulen be in strengthid cytees, for the tresouns of the dwelleris. 18 We schulen not turne ayin in to oure housis, til the sones of Israel welden her eritage; 19 and we schulen not axe ony thing ouer Jordan, for we han now oure possessioun in the east coost therof. 20 To whiche Moises seide, If ye doen that, that ye biheten, be ye maad redi, and go ye to batel bifor the Lord; 21 and ech man fytere
be armed, and passe Jordan, til the Lord distrye his enemies, 22 and al the lord be maad suget to hym; thanne ye schulen be giltes anenitis God, and anenitis Israel, and ye schulen holde the cuntores, whiche ye wolten, bifor the Lord. 23 But if ye doon not that, that ye seien, it is not doute to ony man, that ne ye synnyn ayns God; and wyte ye, that youre synne schal take you. 24 Therfor bile ye citoes to youre little children, and foldis and stablis to scheep, and to beestis; and fiffe ye that, that ye bihiyten. 25 And the sones of Gad and of Ruben seiden to Moises, We ben thi seruauntis; we schulen do that, that oure lord comauhith. 26 We schulen leee oure little children, and wymmen, and scheep, and beestis in the citoes of Galaad; 27 forsothe alle we thi seruauntis schulen go rei to batel, as thou, lord, spekist. 28 Therfor Moyses comauhinde to Eleazar, preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the princes of meynees, bi the lynagis of Israel, and seide to hem, 29 If the sones of Gad, and the sones of Ruben goen alle armed with you, to batel bifor the Lord, and the lond be maad suget to you, yuye ye to hem Galaad in to possessioun; 30 but if thei nylen passe with you in to the lond of Chanaan, take thei places to dwelle among you. 31 And the sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben answeriden, As the Lord spak to hisc seruauntis, so we schulen do; 32 we schulen go armed bifor the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and we knowlechen, that we han take now possessioun ouer Jordan. 33 And so Moyses yaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and to half the lynnage of Manasses, sone of Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Ammorey, and the rewme of Og, kyng of Basan, and ‘the lond of hem, with her citoes, bi cumpas. 34 Therfor the sones of Gad bilden dibon, and Astaroth, and Aroer, 35 and Rith-Sophan, and Jazer, and Jephia, 36 and Beeth-Nemra, and Betharan, strengid citenes; and foldis to her beestis. 37 Forsothe the sones of Ruben bilden Esebon, and Eleale, and Carithiarym, and Nabo, 38 and Balmeon, whanne the names weren turned, and thei bilden Sabama; and puttiuen names to the citoes, whiche thei hadden bilden. 39 Forsothe the sones of Machir, sone of Manasses, yeden in to Galaad, and distrieden it, and killiden Ammorei, enhabiterethe therof. 40 Therfor Moises yaf the lond of Galaad to Machir, sone of Manasses, which Machir dwelleth therinne. 41 Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasses, yede, and occupiée the townes therof, whiche he clepide Anochiair, that is, the townes of Jair. 42 Also Nobe yede, and took Canath, with hise townes, and clepide it, bi his name, Nobe.

33

1 These ben the dwellyngis of the sones of Israel, that yeden out of the lond of Egypt, bi her cunepenyes, in the hond of Moises and of Aaron; 2 whiche dwellyngis Moises discrueide bi the places of tentis, that weren chaungid bi comauhement of the Lord. 3 Therfor the sones of Israel yeden forth in ‘an hiy hond fro Ramesses, in the firste monethe, in the fiftieth de of the firste monethe, in the tother
dai of pask, * while alle Egipcians sien, 4 and bieriden the firste gendr children, whiche the Lord hadde slyan; for the Lord hadde take venaunce also on the goddis `of hem. 5 The sones of Israel settiden tentis in Scooth, 6 and fro Sochoth thei camen into Etham, which is in the laste coostis of ‘the wildernesse; fro thennus thei yeden out, 7 and camen ayns Phi- arytho, which biholhith Beelshphon, and settiden tentis bifor Magdalun. 8 And thei yeden forth fro Phiairoth, and passiden bi the myddyl see in to the wildernesse, and thei yeden thre daies bi the deesert of Ethan, and settiden tentis in Mara. 9 And thei yeden forth fro Mara, and camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wells of watir, and seuenti palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis. 10 But also thei yeden out fro thennus, and settiden tentis on the Reed See. And thei yeden forth fro the Reed See, 11 and settiden tentis in the deseer of Syn, 12 fro whennus thei yeden out, and camen in to Dapheca. 13 And thei yeden forth fro Dapheca, and settiden tentis in Haluys. 14 And thei yeden forth fro Haluys, and settiden tentis in Raphidyn, where watir faille to ‘the puple to drinke. 15 And thei yeden forth fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis in the deseer of Synai. 16 But also thei yeden out of the wildernesse of Synay, and camen to the Sepulcris of Couetise. 17 And thei yeden forth fro the Sepulcris of Couetise, and settiden tentis in Assereth. 18 And fro Assereth thei camen in to Rethma. 19 And thei yeden forth fro Rethma, and settiden tentis in Remon Phares; 20 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Lemphna. 21 And fro Lemphna thei settiden tentis in Ressa. 22 And thei yeden out fro Ressa, and camen into Celatha; 23 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the hil of Sepher. 24 Thei yeden out fro the hil of Sepher, and camen in to Arada; 25 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Macloth. 26 And thei yeden forth fro Macloth, and camen in to Caath. 27 Fro Caath thei settiden tentis in Thare; 28 fro thennus thei yeden out, and settiden tentis in Methcha. 29 And fro Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esmona. 30 And thei yeden forth fro Asmona, and camen in to Moserth; 31 and fro Mosertho thei settiden tentis in Benalachen. 32 And thei yeden forth fro Benalachen, and camen in to the hil of Galgad; 33 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jethebacha. 34 And fro Jethebacha thei camen in to Ebron. 35 And thei yeden out fro Ebron, and settiden tentis in Asioungab; 36 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to deseer of Syn; this is Cades. 37 And thei yeden fro Cades, and thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in the laste coostis of the lond of Edom. 38 And Aaron, the preest, stiede in to the hil of Hor, for the Lord comauhinde, and there he was deed, in the fourt yiyr of the goyn out of the sones of Israel fro Egyt, in the fyuythe monethe, in the firste daie of the monethe; 39 whanne he was of an hundrid and thre and twenti yee. 40 And Chanaan, kyng of Arad, that dwelleth at the south, in the lond of Canaan, herde that the sones of Israel camen. 41 And thei yeden forth fro the hil of

---

* 33:3 in the tothir day of pask, that is, in the morewe of the offering of the lamb of pask.
Hor, and settiden tentis in Salmona; 42 fro thennis thei yeden forth, and camen in to Phywnon. 43 And thei yeden forth fro Phywnon, and settiden tentis in Oboth. 44 And fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym, ’that is, into the wildernes of Abarym, which is in the ends of Moabitis. 45 And thei yeden forth fro Neabarym, and thei settiden tentis in Helmon of Deblytham. 46 And thei yeden forth fro Helmon of Deblytham, and camen to the hills of Abarym, ayens Nabo. 48 And thei yeden forth fro the hills of Abarym, and passiden to the feedli places of Moab, ouer Jordan, Jericho. 49 And there thei settiden tentis, fro Bethysymon ’til to Belbethyn, in the pleyner places of Moabitis, 50 where the Lord spak to Moises, 51 Comaunde thou to the sons of Israel, and seie thou to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, and han entrin in to the lord of Canaan, 52 distrifie ye alle the dwellers of that cuntrey; breke ye the titlis, ’that is, aiteris, and dryye ye to poudie the ymagis, and distrifie ye alle heiy thingis, 53 and clense ye the lord, and alle men dwellynge thereynne. For Y yaf to 54 you thai that into possessioun whiche ye schulen departe to you bi lot; to mo men ye schulen yuye largere lonch, and to fewere men streytere lonch, as lot fallith to alle men, so eritage schal be yoyun; possessioun schal be departid bi lynagis and myynenes. 55 But if ye nylen se the dwellers of the lord, thei, that abiden, schulen be to you as nailies in the iyen, and speris in the sidis, ’that is, deedli adversaries; and thei schulen be aduersaries to you in the lord of youre abitacionioun; 56 and what euer thing Y thouyte to do ’to hem, Y schal do to you.

34

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, Comaunde thou to the sons of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrin in to the lord of Canaan, and it biflede in to possessioun ’to you bi lot, it schal be endid bi these endis. 3 The south part schal bigynne at the wildernes of Syn, which is bisidis Edom, and it schal haue termes ayens the eest, 4 the saltiste see, whiche termes schulen cumpas the south coast bi the ’stiynge of Scorpionioun, ’that is, of an hil clepid Scorpionioun, 5 and theo that passe in to Senna, and come to the south, ’til to Cades Barne; fro thennis the coostis schulen go out to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen strechce forth ’til to Asemona; 5 and the terme schal go bi cumpas fro Assemona ’til to the stronde of Egypt, and it schal be endid bi the brynke of the grete see. 6 Forsothe the west coost schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal be closid bi that ende. 7 Soteli at the north coast, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen come ’til to the hiyeste hil, 8 fro which tho schulen come in to Emath, ’til to the termes of Sedada; 9 and the coostis schulen go ’til to Ephrona, and the town of Enan. These schulen be the termes in the north part. 10 Fro thennis thei schulen mete coostis ayens the eest coast, fro the town Henan ’til to Sephama; 11 and fro Sephama termes schulen go doun in to Reblatha, ayens the welle ’of Daphnyn; fro thennis tho schulen come ayens the eest to the se of Cenereth; 12 and tho schulen strechce forth ’til to Jordan, and at the lasto tho schulen be closid with the salteste see. Ye schulen haue this lord bi hise coostis ’in cumpas. 13 And Moises comandide to the sons of Israel, and seide, This schal be the lord which ye schulen welde bi lot, and which the Lord comandide to be yowyn to nyne lynagis and to the half lynage; 14 for the lynage of the sons of Ruben, bi her myynenes, and the lynage of the sons of Gad, bi kynrede and nombre, and half the lynage of Manasses. 15 that is, tewe lynagis and an half, han take her part ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, at the eest coost. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, 17 These ben the ’names of men that schulen departe the lord to you, Eleazar, preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and of each lynage, o prynce; 18 of which these ben the names, of the lynage of Juda, 19 Caleph, the sone of Jephone; 20 of the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the sone of Amyud; 22 of the lynage of Beniamyn, Heliad, sone of Casselon; 23 of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone of Jogi; of the sones of Joseph, 23 of the lynage of Manasses, Hamyel, sone of Ephoth; 24 of the lynage of Efraym, Camuhel, sone of Septhan; 25 of the lynage of Zabulon, Elisaphan, sone of Pharnt; 26 of the lynage of Iscar, duky Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan; of the lynage of Azer, 27 Abyud, the sone of Salomy; 28 of the lynage of Neptalym, Fedahel, the sone of Amyud. 29 These men it ben, to whiche the Lord comandide, that thei schulen departe to the sons of Israel the lord of Chanaan.

35

1 And the Lord spak these thingis to Moises, in the feedli places of Moab, aboue Jordan, 2 ayens Jericho, Comaunde thou to the sons of Israel, that thei yyuue to dekenes of her possessiounis, 3 cites to dwelle, 4 and the suburbabis of tho bi cumpas, that thei dwelle in ’the citees, and the suburbabis be to beestis, and ’werk beestis; 4 whiche suburbabis schulen be strechcid forth fro the wallis of citees with outforth ’bi cumpas, in the space of a thousynde paacis; 5 ayens the eest schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and ayens the south in lijk manere schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and at the see that biholdith to the west schal be the same mesure, and the north coast schal be endid bi euene terme. And the citees schulen be in the myddis, and the suburbabis with outforth. 6 Forsothe of the citees which ye schulen yyuue to dekenes, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis of fugytiues, ’ether of fleyngi men, that he that schedde blood, fle to tho; and outakun these sixe, ye schulen yyuue to dekenes othere two and fourti citees, 7 that is, tofigder eyiye and fouri, with her surburbas.

---

* 34:7 the hiyeste hil. In Ebraue it is, til to the hil of hil. 35:3 cites to dwelle, he seith not to be lord, ether to resesyue rentis there, for the citees in whiche the dekenes dwelliden, weren so the kyngis, ether of otheri lordsis; wherfor and Ebron was oon of tho citees, as it is ha in xx. co. of Josue; and ne theles Caleph was lord therof for it was youn to him in to possessioun, as it is had in xv. co. of Josue.
And tho citees that schulen be youn of the possessionis of sones of Israel, schulen be takun awey, mo fro hem that han more, and fewere `schulen be takun awey fro hem that han lesse, alle bi hem sif schulen yyue bi the mesure of her eritage, citees to dekenes. 9 The Lord seide to Moises, 10 Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and thou shalst see to hem, Whanne ye ha passid Jordun, in the lond of Canaan, 11 deme ye whiche citees Owen to be in to the helpis of fugiytyes, whiche not wilfuli han sched blood. 12 In whanne whanne the fleere hath fled, the kynesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til he stonde in the sity of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. 13 Forsothe of the citees that ben partidari to the helpis of fugiytyes, that schedde blood not wilfuli. 16 If any smoityth a man with yrun, and he that is smoityn is deed, `the smyter schal be giliti of mansleyng, and he schal die. 17 If he castith a stoon, and a man is deed bi the strock, he schal be punyschid in lijk maner. 18 If a man smoityth with a staf dieth, he schal be vengid bi `the blood of the smytere. 19 The niy kynesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the mansleere; anoon as he takith hym, `that is, the manquellere, he schal sle hym. 20 If bi hatered a man hurtlith, `ethir schoufith, `a man, ethir castith ony thing in to hym bi aspyngis, 21 ether whanne he was enemy, smoot with hond, and he is deed, the smytere schal be giliti of mansleyng. The kynesman `of him that is slayn, anoon as he findith him, `that is, the sleere, schal sle hym. 22 That if bi sudeyn caas, and without hate red and enemeytes, 23 he doith ony thing of these; 24 and this is preued in heryng `of the pule, and the questionis of blood is discusid bitwixe the smytere and the kynesman, 25 the innocent schal be deleyuerged fro the hond of the venger, and bi sentence of iugis he schal be led ayen in to the citee, to which he fledde, and he schal dwelle there, til the grete preest die, which is anoyntid with oile. 26 If the sleere is foundun with out the coosti` of the citees that ben assignid to exilid men, 27 and is slayn of him that is venger, he that sleeth him, `that is, the exilid man, schal be with out gilt; 28 for the exilid man ouyte sitte in the citee `til to the `deth of the bishop; forsothe aftir that thilke bishop is deed, the mansleere schal turne ayen in to his lond. 29 These schulen be euerlastyng and laweful thingis in alle youre dwellyngis. 30 A mansleere schal be punyschid vnndur witnessing; no man schal `be dampped at the witnessynge of o man. 31 Ye schulen not take prijs of him which is giliti of blood, anoon and he schal die. 32 Men exilid, and fugiytyes, schulen not mow turne ayen in ony maner in to her citees, biore the deeth of the bishop, lest ye defoul the lond of youre abitacioun, 33 which is defoulid bi the blood of innocent men; and it may not be clensid in other maner, no but bi the blood of hym, that schedde the blood of anothir man. 34 And so youre posseszioun schal be clensid, for Y schal dwelle with you; for Y am the Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

1 Forsothe and the princes of the meynees of Galaad sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacioun of the sones of Joseph, neiyden, and spaken to Moises bifor the princes of Israel, 2 and seiden, The Lord comaundde to thee oure lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist yyue to the doutryis of Salphaat, oure brothir, posseszioun due to the fadir. 3 And if men of anothir lyncde schulen take to wyues these doutryis, her posseszioun schal sue, and it schal be translatid to anothir lyncde, and schal be decreessid fro oure eritage; 4 and so it schal be doon, that whanne the jubilae, that is, the fiftithe yeer of remsyssioun, cometh, the departyng of lottis be schent, and that the posseszioun of outre men passe to other men. 5 Moises answerid to the sones of Israel, and seide, for the Lord comaundde, The lyncde of the sones of Joseph spak riytfuli, 6 and this lawe is denouisid of the Lord on the doutryis of Salphaat; be thi weddid to whiche men thi wolen, onelii to the men of her lyncde; 7 lest the posseszioun of the sones of Joseph be meddled fro lyncde in to lyncde. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lyncde and kynredre; 8 and alle wyymen 9 schulen take hosebonds of the same lyncde, that the erytage dwelle in meynees, 9 and lynagis be not meddled to hem sif, but dwelle so, 10 as tho ben departid of the Lord. And the doutryis of Salphaat diden, as it was comaundde to hem. 11 And Maala, and Thersa, and Eglia, and Melcha, and Noha, weren weddid to the sones of her fadris brother, 12 of the meynee of Manaasses, that was `the sone of Joseph, and the posseszioun that was youun to hem, dwelldiw in the lyncde and meynee of her fadris. 13 These ben the comaundements and domes, whiche the Lord comaundde, bi the hond of Moyses, to the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, ayens Jericho.
Deuteronomy

1 These ben the wordis whiche Moyses spak to al Israel ouer Jordan, in the wildernes of the feeld, ayens the reed see, bitwix Pharao and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is ful myche gold, 2 by enleuened daies fro Oreb bi the weie of the hil of Seir, til to Cadues Barne. 3 In the fortith yeer, in the enleuened monethoe, in the firste daie of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, 4 after that he smoot Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwelled in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelled in Asseroth and in Edray, ouer Jordan, in the lond of Moab, 5 And Moyses bogan to declare the lawe, and to seie, 6 Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb, and seide, It suffisith to youe that ye han dwelld in this hil; 7 turne ye ayen, and come ye to the hil of Ammoreis, and to other placies that ben next it; to places of feeldis, and of hillis, and to lowere places ayens the south, and bisidis the brenke of the see, to the lond of Cananayes, and of Liban, 'til to the lond flood Eufrates. 8 Lo, 'he seith, Y haue youe to you; entre ye, and 'welde ye 'that lond on which the Lord swoor to youre fadryes, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yyue it to hem, and to her seed after hem. 9 And Y seide to you in that time, Y may not aloone susteyne you, for youre Lord God hath multiplied you, 10 and ye ben ful many to dai, as the sterris of heuene; 11 the Lord God of youre fadris adde to this noombre many thouysandis, and blesse you, as he spak. 12 Y may not aloone susteyne youres causis, and birthun, and stryues; yyue ye of you men wise 'in dyuyn thingis, 13 and witti 'in mennis thingis wrooth to be don, whose conuersacioun is preued in youre lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to you. 14 Thanne ye answeriden to me, The thing is good whoch thou solde. 15 And Y took of youre lynagis men wise and noble, 'in vertues and kyn; and Y ordeynede hem princis, tribunes, and centuruynous, and quynguagenaries, and denys, whose schulden teche you all thingis. 16 And Y commaundide to hem, and seide, Here ye hem, and deme ye that that is iust, whether he be a citeseyn, whether a piligrym. 17 No difference schal be of persones; ye schulden here so a litil man, 'that is, pare, as a greet man, nether ye schulden take the persoone of ony man, for it is the doom of God. That if ony thing smethe hard to you, telle ye to me, and Y schal here. 18 And Y commaundide alle thingis whiche ye ouyten to do. 19 Forsothe we yeden forth fro Oreb, and passiben so a feerdul deseert, and grettiste wildernesse, which ye sien, bi the weie of the hil of Ammorey, as oure Lord God commaundide to vs. And whanne we hadde come in to Cadues Barne, 20 Y seide to you, Ye ben comen to the hil of Ammorey, which youre Lord God schal yyue to you; 21 se thou the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee; 'stie thou, and welde it, as our Lord God spak to thi fadris; 'nyle thou drede, nether 'drede thou in herte ony thing. 22 And alle ye neyivid to me, and ye seiden, Send we men, that schulen biholde the lond, and telle to vs bi what wey we owen stie, and to whichie citoes we owen to go. 23 And whanne the word pleside to me,† Y sente of you twelue men, of ech lynag oon. 24 And whanne thei hadden go, and hadden stied in to the hillis places, thei camar 'til to the valei of Clustre; and whanne thei hadden biholde the lond, 25 thei token of the fruytis theirof, to schewe the plente, and brouyten 'to vs, and seiden, The lond is good which oure Lord God schal yyue to vs. 26 And ye 'nolden stie, but ye weren vnblieveulful to the word of oure Lord God. 27 And ye grutchiden in youre tabernaclus, and ye seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of Egypt, that he schulde bitake vs in the hond of Ammorey, and schulde do awei vs. 28 Whidur schulen we stie? the messangeris maden aferd oure herte, and seiden, A grettiste multitude is, and largere in stature than we; the citoes ben greete, and wullid 'til to the heuene; we sien there the sones of Enachym, that is, giauntis. 29 And Y seide to you, 'Nyle ye drede 'with ymne, nether 'drede withoutforth; the Lord God hym sylf, 30 which is youre ledere, schal fyte for you, as he dide in Egypt, while alle men sien. 31 And ye sien in the wildernesse, thi Lord God bar thee, as a man is wont to bere his litil sone, in al the weie bi which ye yeden til ye camen to this place. 32 And sotheli nether so ye blyueden to youre Lord God, that yede bifoer in the weie, 33 and mesuride the place in which ye ouyten to sette tentis, and schewide in nyty the weie to you bi fier, and in dai bi a plier of cloude. 34 And whanne the Lord hadde herd the vois of youre wordis, he was wrooth, 35 and swoor, and seide, Noon of the men of this wersete generacioni schal se the good lond, which Y biiyte vnndur an oath to youre fadris, 36 outakun Caleph,‡ the sone of Jephone; for he schal se it, and Y schal yyue to hym the lond on which he trad, and to hise sones, for he sede the Lord. 37 Nether the indignacioun ayens the puple is wonderfull, sitten the Lord was wrooth also to me for you, and seide, 38 Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thi mynystre, he schal entre for thee; excyte and strengthe thou him, and he schal departhe the lond bi lot to Israel. 39 Youre little children, of whiche ye seiden, that thei schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones that kunnin not to dai the diuersite of good and of yuel, thei schulden entre; and Y schal yyue to hem the lond, and thei schulden welde it. 40 Sotheli turne ye ayen, and go ye in to the wildernesse, bi the weie of the Reed See. 41 And ye answeriden to me, We sylvania to the Lord; we schulen stie, and we schulen fyte, oure Lord God commaundide. And whanne ye weren arayed with armeris, and yeden 'into the hil, the Lord seide to me, 42 Seie thou to hem, 'Nyle ye stye, nether fyte ye, for Y am not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemies. 43 Y

---

* 1:8 that is, he bihiyt stidefastli
† 1:23 pleside to me, that is, Y consentide for youre vnrestefulnesse.
‡ 1:36 outakun Caleph and outakun Josue and Leuytis and children not of xx. yeer.
spak, and ye herden not; but ye `weren aduersaries to the comauement of the Lord, and bolden with priyde, and stieden in to the hil. 44 Therfor Ammorrey yede out, that dwellide in the hillis, and he cam ayens you, and pursuede you, as bees ben wont to pursue, and killide fro Seir til Horna. And whanne ye turneden ayen, 45 and wepsten bifor the Lord, he here not you, nether wolde asente to youre voice; 46 therfor ye saten § in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

2

1 And we yeden forth fro thennus, and camen in to the wildirnesse that ledith to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me; and we cumpassiden the hil of Seir in long tyme. 2 And the Lord seide to me, It sufficith to you to cumpasse this hil; 3 go ye ayens the north.

4 And comaunde thou to the puple, and seie, Ye schulen passe bi the termes of youre bretheren, the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schulen drede you. 5 Therfor se ye diligent, that ye be not moued ayens hem; for Y schal not nyue to yewe of the land `of hem as myche as the steppe of a foot may trede, for Y yaf the hil of Seir in to the possessioun of Esau. 6 Ye schulen bie of hem metis for money, and ye schulen ete; ye schulen drawe, and drynke watir bouyt. 7 Thi Lord God blesside thee in all the werk of thin kondis; he knewe thi weye, hou thou passist this moste wildirnesse, bi fourti yeer; and thi Lord God dwellide with thee, and no thing failide to thee.

8 And whanne we hadden passid bi our bretheren, the sones of Esau, that dwelliden in Seir, bi the weie of the feeld of Elath, and of Asiongaber, we camen to the weie that ledith in to desert of Moab. 9 And the Lord seide to me, Fytye thou not ayens Moabitis, neither bigyn thou batel ayens hem, for Y schal not nyue to thee ony thing of the kond `of hem, for Y yaf Ar in to possessioun to `the sones of Loth. 10 Emyn, that is, griesful men, weren firstelys dwelleris therof, a gree puple, and strong, and so hie, that thei weren bieued as giants, 11 of the generacioun of Enachym, and thei weren lijk the sones of Enachym; forsothe Moabitis clepen hem Emyn. 12 Forsothe Horreis dwelliden bfore in Seir, and whanne thei weren put out, and wereon dowen away, the `sones of Esau dwelliden there, as Israel diede in the kond of his possessioun, which the Lord yaf to hym. 13 Therfor we riseden, that we schulen passe the stronde of Zared, and camen to it. 14 Sothei the tyme in which we yeden fro Cades Barne `til to the passynghe of the stronde of Zared, was of eyte and threttye yeer; til al the generacioun of `men fiyteris was wastid fro `the castels, as the Lord hadde swore; whos hond was ayens hem, 15 that thei schulen persiche fro the mydis of `the castels. 16 Forsothe after that alle the fiyteris felden doun, 17 the Lord spak to me, and seide, 18 Thou schalt passe to dai the termes of Moab, 19 the cyte, Ar bi name, and thou schalt ney in the nyy coost of the sones of Amon; be thou war that thou fiyte not ayens hem, nether be moued to batel; for Y schal not nyue to thee of the Iond of the sones of Amon, for Y yaf it to the `sones of Loth in to possessioun. 20 It is atertied the kond of giauintis, and giauintis habebitiden theryrne symtyme, whiche giauintis Amonyts clepen Zony?; 21 a myche puple and grett, and of noble lengthe, as Enachym, whiche the Lord didde awey fro the face of hem, 22 and made hem to dwelle for `tho giauintis, as he didde to the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seire, `atid ane howe, and yaf to hem the Iond `of Horreis, which `the sones of Esau welden `til in to present tyme. 23 Also men of Capadocie puttiden outEueys, that dwelliden in Asseryn, `til to Gaze; which yeden out fro Capadocie, and diden awey Eueis, and dwelliden for hem. 24 Rise ye, and `passe ye the stronde of Arnon; lo! Y haue bitake in `then Iond Seon, king of Esebon, of Amorrei; and his lond bigynne thou `to welde, and smyte thou batel ayens hem. 25 To dai Y schal bigynne to sende thi drede and strengthe in to pupilis that dwellen vnadir al heuene, that whanne thi name is herd, thi drede, and tremble bi the maner of wynnem traulynghe of child, and `be holdun with soorewe. 26 Therfor `yente messangeris fro the wildirnesse of Cademoch to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and `y seide with pesible wordis, 27 We schulen passe throu thi lond, we schulen go in the comyn weie; we schulen not bowe nether to the riyt side, nether to the left side. 28 Sille thow metis `to vs for prijs, that we ete; `yf thow watir for money, and so we schulen drynke. Oneli it is that thou graunte passage to vs, 29 as the sones of Esau diden, that dwellen in Seir, and as Moabitis diden, that dwellen in Ar; til we comen to Jordan, and passen to the lond which oure Lord God schal yuue to vs. 30 And Seon, kyng of Esebon, noldle yuue passage `to vs; for thi Lord God made hard his spirit, and made sad in yuel `the herte of hym, that he schulde be bitakun in to thin kondis, as thou seeest now. 31 And the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y bigan to bitake to thee Seon, and his lond; bigynne thou to welde it. 32 And Seon yede out ayens vs with al his puple to batel in Jasa. 33 And oure Lord God bitoke hym to vs, and we han Smyte hym with hise sondes, and al his puple. 34 And we token in that tyme alle the citrees, whanne the dwellers of the cittees, men, and wymmen, and children weren slayn; we leften not in hem ony thing, 35 outakun beestis that camen in to the part of men takynge prey, and outakun spylis of the cytees whiche we tokun. 36 Fro Aroer, which is on the breken of the stronde of Arnon, fro the toun which is set in the vale, `til to Galaad, no towne was ether cittee, that ascapipe oure kondis. 37 Oure Lord God bitoke alle to vs; outakun the kond of the sones of Amon, to which kond we neyidden not, and outakun alle thingis that liggen to the stronde of Jehob, and outakun the cittees of the munteyns, and alle places fro whiche oure Lord God forbeed vs.

3

1 And so we turneden, and stieden bi the weie of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Basan, yede out ayens vs with his puple, to fiyte in Edrai. 2 And the Lord

§ 1:46 In Ebreu it is thus, and ye saten in Cades bi many daies, bi the daies in which ye saten in othere dwellings. 24 bi the termes, that is, nyy the termes.
Deuteronomy 3:3

seide to me, Drede thou not hym, for he is bitakun in thin hond, with al his puple, and his lond; and thou schalt do to hym, as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwelle in Esebon. 3 Therfor oure Lord God bitook in oure hondis also Og, kyng of Basan, and al his puple; and we han smyte hym 'til to death, 4 and wastiden alle the cletes 'of him in o tymye; no town was that ascapide vs; we destrieden sixi cites, al the cuntrei of Argob, of the rewe of Og in Basan. 5 Alle the cletes were strenghid with hiyst wallis, and with yatis and barris; with out townes vnnombrable, that hadden not wallis. 6 And we diden awey thilke men, as we diden to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and we losten ech citee, and men, and wymmen, and little children; 7 forsothe we taken bi prey beestis, and the spylis of cletes. 8 And we token in that tymye the lond fro the hond of twye kyngis of Ammoreis, that were byenode Jordan, fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to the hil of Hermon, 9 which hil Sidonesy clepen Sarion, and Ammoreis clepen Sany. 10 We taken alle the cletes that were seten in the pleyn, and al the lond of Galaad, and of Basan, 'til to Selcha and Edray, cletes of the rewe of Og, in Basan. 11 For Og aloon, kyng of Basan, was left of the generacion of giaunts; and his yrn bed is schewid, which is in Rabath, of the sones of Amon, and hath nyne cubitis of lengthe, and foure cubitis of breede, at the mesure of a cubit of mannas hond. 12 And we weliden in that tymye the lond, fro Aroer, which is on the 'brinke of the stronde of Arnon, 'til to the myddil part of the hil of Galaad; and Y yaf the cletes 'of hym to Ruben and Gad. 13 Forsothe Y yaf the tother part of Galaad, and al Basan, of the rewe of Og, to the half lynage of Manasses, and al the cuntrei of Argob. Al Basan was clepid the lond of giaunts. 14 Jair, 'sone of Manasses, weldide al the cuntrey of Argob, 'til to the lond of Gesuri and of Machati; and he clepide bi his name Basan Anothair, that is, the townes of Jair, til in to present dai. 15 Also Y yaf Galaad to Machir; and to the lynagis of Ruben and of Gad Y yaf the lond of Galaad, 'til to the strond of Arnon, the myddil of the stronde, 16 and of the ends 'til to the stronde of Jeboth, which is the terme of 'the sones of Amon. 17 And Y yaf the pleyn of the wilderness 'til to Jordan, and the termes of Cenereth 'til to the see of desert, which sea is moost salt, at the roits of the hil of Phasga, ayens the eest. 18 And Y comaundide to you in that tymye, and seide, Youre Lord God yueth to you this lond in to erytage; 19 alle ye stronge men, without byues and little children and beestis, be maad redi, and 'go ye bifor youre britheren, the sones of Israel. For Y knowe that ye han manyes beestis, and tho schulen dwelle in cites whiche Y yaf to you, 20 til the Lord yuye reste to youre britheren, as he yaf to you, and til thei also welden the lond 'which the Lord schal yuye to hem byondre Jordan; thanne ech man schal turne ayen in to his possessioun which Y yaf to you. 21 Also Y comaundid to Josue in that tymye, and seide, Thin iyen sien whathingis youre Lord God die to these twei kyngis; so he schal do to alle rnewes, to whiche thou schalt go; drede thou not hem. 22 And Y preiede the Lord in that tymye, 23 and seide, Lord God, thou hast bigunne to schewe to thi seruaunt thi grettesness, and strongeste hond, 24 for noon other God is ether in heuene, ether in erthe, that mai do thi werkeis, and may be comparisound to thi strenghete. 25 Therfor Y schal passe, and schal se this beeste lond byiende Jordan, and this noble hil and Liban. 26 And the Lord was wrooth to me for you, nethir he herde me, but seide to me, It suffisith to thee; spake thou no more of this thing to me. 27 'Stye thou in to the hiynesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin iyen to the west, and north, and south, and eest, and biholde, for thou schalt not passe this Jordan. 28 Comaunde thou to Josue, and strenghete thou and coumforte hym; for he schal go before this puple, and he schal departe to hem the lond, which thou schalt se. 29 And we dweliden in the valey ayens the temple of Phegor.

Deuteronomy 4:11

1 And now, thou Israel, here the comaundementis and domes whiche Y teche thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that thou entre and welde the lond which the Lord God of youre fadris schal yuye to you. 2 Ye schulen not adde to the word which Y spoke to you,* nether ye schulen take awei 'fro it; kepe ye the comaundementis of youre Lord God, which Y comaunde to you. 3 Youre iyen sien alle thingis whiche the Lord die ayens Belphegor; how he alto brak alle the worships of 'hym fro the myddis of you. 4 Forsothe ye that cleuen to youre Lord God lyuen alle 'til in to present day. 5 Ye witen that Y tayyeu you the comaundements and riytfulnessis, as my Lord God comaundide to me; so ye schulen do tho in the lond whiche ye schulen welde, 6 and ye schulen kepe, and schulen fille in werk. For this is youre wisdom 7 and vnndurstondingy bifor puplis, that alle men here these comaundements, and seie, Lo! a wise puple and vnderstondyngel a greet folke! 8 Noon other nacioun is so greet, 'not in noumbr eber in bodili quantite, but in dignite, that hath Goddis neiynge to it silf, as oure God is redi to alle ooure bisechyngis. 8 For whi what other folke is so noble, that it hath cerymonyes and iust domes, and al the lawe which Y schal 'sette forth to dai bifor youre iyen? 9 Therfor kepe thi silf, and thi soule bisili; foryete thou not the wordis whiche thin iyen sien, and faile thou not doun fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi lifi. Thou schalt teche tho thi sones and thi sones sones. 10 Telle thou the day in which thou stodist bifor thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it here my words, and lerne for to drede me in al tymye in which it lyueth in erthe, and teche hise sones. 11 And ye neiyiden to

* 4:2 ye schulen not adde to the word etc. Here that adding is forbedun, that depraue, ether persuerith the vnndurstonding of the londe; that adding, that declarith, ether makith cheer, is not forbedun, bi this that is writun in xxiiiij. co. of Ecci. in the name of wisdom, ether of hooly scripture; Thei that declaren me, schulen hauve euerlastyngy lyf. † 4:6 wisdom, that is, saueri kunnyng, that bringith in to the loue of God. Sothely the wisdom of filosoforis brouyten more to hyenesse and pride.
And the Lord spak to you fro the myddis of fier; ye herden the vois of hise wordis, and outirli ye sien no fourrne. 13 And he schewiede to you his covenauent, which he comaundide, that ye schulden do, and 'he schewiede ten wordis, whiche he wroot in two tablis of stoon. 14 And he comaundide to me in that tyme, that Y schulde teche you cerymonyes and domes, whiche ye owo to do in the lord whiche ye schulen welde. 15 Therfor kepe ye bisili youre souls; ye sien not omy lincnes in the dai in which the Lord spak to you in Oreb, fro the myddis of the fier; 16 lest perauentrue ye be disseuyed and make to you a grauun lincese, ether an ymage of male, ether of female; 17 a lincnes of alle beestis that ben on erthe, ether of bridis fleyng vndur heuene, 18 and of cropyngye beestis that ben moued in erthe, ether of fischis that dwellen vndur the erthe in watris; lest perauentrue, 19 whanne thin iyen ben reisid to heuene, thee su the seorne, and moone, and alle the sterris of heuene, and be disseyued bi errour, and worschipe tho, 'bi outermer reuerence, and onour, 'bi yrner reuerence, 'tho thingis whiche thi Lord God made of nouyt, in to seruoyce to alle folxis that ben vndur heuene. 20 Forsothe the Lord took you, and ledde oute of the yrun furnyes of Egipt, that he schulde haue a puple of eritage,‡ as it is in 'present dai. 21 And the Lord was wrooth ayen for ye mrres, and swoor that Y schulde not passe Jordan, and schulde not entre in to the beeste lord, which he schal yuyue to you. 22 Lo! Y die in this erthe; Y schal not passe Jordan; ye schulen passe, and schulen welde the noble lord. 23 Be thou war, lest ony tymo thou foryte the covenauent of thi Lord God, which he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a grauun linces of tho thingis whiche the Lord forbeede to make. 24 For thi Lord God is fier wastynghe § ; 'God, a feruent louyere. 25 If ye gendren sone, and sone of sone, and ye dwellen in the lord, and ye be disseuyed, and make to you omy lincnes, and doen yuel bifor youre Lord God, that ye terren hym to greet warthe, 26 Y clepe witnesses to dai heuene and erthe, 'that is, ech resonable creature beyng in heuene and in erthe, that ye schulen perishe soone fro the lord, which ye schulen welde, whanne ye han passid Jordan; ye schulen not dwelle long tyme theryne, but the Lord schal do awei you, 27 and schal scatere 'in to alle hethen men, and ye schulen leeue fewe among nacions, to whiche the Lord schal lede you. 28 And there ye schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi 'the kond of men, to a tre and a stoon, that 'seen not, nether heren, nether eten, nether smellen. 29 And whanne thou hast souyt there † 'thi Lord God, thou schalt fynde hym; if netheus thou sekist with al the herte, and with al the tribulacioun of thi soule. 30 Aftir that alle thingis han founde thee, that ben biforsedy, forsothe in the laste tyme, thou schalt turne aye n to thi Lord God, and thou schalt here his vois. 31 For thi Lord God is mercifull God; he schal not forsake thee, nethir he schal do awei outirl, nethir he schal foryte the covenauent, in which he swoor to thi fadris. 32 Axe thou of elde daies that weren bifor thee, fro the day in which thi Lord God made of nouyt man on erthe, axe thou fro that oon ende of heuene 'til to the tother ende thereof;‡ if sich a thing was doon omy tyme, ether if it was eueru known, 33 that a puple hero the vois of God spekynge fro the myddis of the fier, as thou herdist, and siest; 34 if God 'dide, that he entride, and took to him sif a folc fro the middis of nacions, bi temptaciouns, myraclis, and grete wondis, bi batel, and strong hond, and arm holde forth, and orrible siytis, bi alle thingis whiche youre Lord God dide for you in Egipt, 'while thin iyen sien; 35 that thou schultid wite, that the Lord hym sifle is God, and noon other is, outakun oon. 36 Fro heuene he made thee to here his vois, that he schulde teche thee; and in erthe he schewiede to thee his grettiste fier, and thou herdist the words 'of hym fro the myddis of the fier; 37 for he louyde thi fadris, and chees her seet affir hem. And he ledde thee oute of Egipt, and yede bifoire in his greet vertu, 38 that he schulde do awei grettiste nacions, and strongere than thou, in thin entring, and that he schulde lede thee yyne, and schulde yuwe to thee the lord 'on hem in to possessioun, as thou seest in 'present day. 39 Therfor wite thou to dai, and thanke in thin herte, that the Lord him silfe is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe bynethe, and noon other is. 40 Kepe thou hise heestis, and comaundements,§ whiche Y comaundide to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sone after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme on the lord, which thi Lord God schal yuwe to thee. 41 Thanne Moises deparide three citees biyende Jordan at the east coost, 42 that he fle to tho, that sleeth his neighbor not wilfuli, and was not enmy before oon and 'the tother dai, and that he mai fle to summe of these citees; 43 Bosor in the wildernesse, which is set in the feeldi lord, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth in Galaad, which is in the lynage of Gad; and Golan in Basan, which is in the lynage of Manasses. 44 This is the lawe which Moises 'settid forth bifor the sones of Israel, and these ben the witnessyngs, and cerymonyes, and domes, which he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei yeden out of Egipt, 45 and these ben the witnessyngs, and cerymonyes, and domes, which he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei yeden out of Egipt, 46 biyende Jordan, in the valay ayens the temple of Phegor, in the lord of Seon, kynge of Amorrie, that dwellide in Esebon, whom Moises killide. And the sones of Israel yeden out of Egipt, and welldide 'the lord of him, 37 and the lord of Og, kynge of Basan, twee kynge of Amorrie, that weren biyende Jordan, at the rysying of the sunne; 48 Fro Aroer which is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, 'til to the hil of Seon, which is Hermon; 49 thei waldiden al the pleyn biyende Jordan, at the east coost, 'til to the

---

‡ 4:20 a puple of eritage, that is, cleuyngye to him vnmovaly; as eritage is possessiou vnmovaly.
§ 4:24 fier wastynghe, that is, punychinge sharply, as fier among other elements worchith more.
* 4:29 in the heestis, domes, and in cerymonyes, paciently abidinge the Lord.
† 4:30 that is, after alle these forseid things ben bifallen to thee.
‡ 4:32 that is, take heed to alle thinges that euer wero done.
§ 4:40 preuelli and appertilli, in prosperetiue and in aduersitiue.
Deuteronomy 5:1

see of wildrinesse, and 'til to the roots of the hil of Phasaga.

5

1 And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide to hym, Here, thou Israel, the ceremonyes and dones, whiche Y speke to dai in youre eeris; lerne ye tho, and 'tille ye in werk. 2 Oure Lord God made a bound of pees with vs in Oreb; 3 he made not counaunt, 'that is, of lawe writun, withoure fadris, but with vs that ben present, and lyuen. 4 Face to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier. 5 Y was reconcelene and mediatore betwixe God and you in that yyme, that Y schulde telle to you the wordis 'of hym, for ye dredden the fier, and 'stieden not in to the hil. And 'the Lord seide, 6 Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the haws of serague. 7 Thou schalt not haue alien Goddis in my sijt. 8 Thou schalt not make to thee a grauyn ymage, nether a linnenes of alle thingis * that ben in heuene aboue, and that ben in erthe bynethe, and that lyuen in warris vnnder erthe; 9 thou schalt not herie tho, 'and thou schalt not worshiphe tho; for Y am thi Lord God, 'God a feruent louyer; and Y yelde the wiclidnesse of fadris, in to sones in to the thridde and the fourth the generacion to hem that haten me, 10 and Y do mersy in to many thousandis to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. 11 Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi Lord God in veyn, for he schal not be vpvnypschid, that takith the name of God on a veyn thing. 12 Kepe thou the 'day of sabat that thou halewe it, as thi Lord God comauande to thee. 13 In sixe daies thou schalt worche, and thou schalt do alle thi werkis; 14 the seventehe day is 'of sabat, that is the reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne any thing of werk †; thou, and thi sone, and douter, seruaunt, and handmaide, and oxee, and asse, and 'al thi werk beeste, and the pilgrym which is with yyne thi yatis; that thi seruaunt reste and thin handmaide, as also thou. 15 Bithenke thou, that also thou seruedist in Egipt, and thi Lord God leede thee out fro thennus, in a strong hond, and arm holdun forth; therfor he comauandez to thee, that thou schuldist kepe the 'dai of sabat. 16 Onoure thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God comauande to thee, that thou lyue in long yyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 17 Thou schalt not sle. 18 Thou schalt not do letterche. 19 And thou schalt not do thefeth. 20 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessingys ayens thi neibore. 21 Thou schalt not coueite 'the wif of thi neibore, not hows, not feeld, not seruaunt, not handmayde, not oxe, not asse, and alle thingis ‡ that ben hise. 22 The Lord spak these words to al youre multitude, in the hil, fro the myddis of fier and of cloude and of myist, with gree yees, and addide no thing more; and he wroth tho wordis in two tablis of stoon, whiche he yaf to me. 23 Forsothe after that ye herden the vois fro the myddis of the darkeness, and sien the hil brenne, alle ye princis of lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, neiyiden to me, and seiden, Lo! 24 oure Lord God schewide to vs his maieste and greetesse; we herden his vois fro the myddis of fier, and we preuened to day that a man lyuue, 'while God spak with man. 25 Whi therfore schulen we die, and schal this gretteste fier deooure vs? For if we heren more the vois of oure Lord God, we schulen die. 26 What is ech man, that he here the vois of God lyuynge, that spekith fro the myddis of fier, as we herden, and that he may lyue? 27 Rathere neyie thou, and here thou alle thingis whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee; and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schulen here, and schulen do tho wordis. 28 And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he seide to me, Y herde the vois of the wordis of this puple, whiche thei spaken to thee; thei spaken wel alle thingis. 29 Whio schal yuye 'that thei haue siche soule, that thei drede me, and kepe alle my comauandements in al yyme, that it be wel to hem and to the sones 'of hem, with outen ende? 30 Go thou, and seye to hem, Tyme ye ayen in to your tentis. 31 Sotheli stonde thou here with me, and Y schal speke to thee alle comauandements, and ceremonyes, and dones, whiche thou schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the lond which Y schal yuye to hem in to possessioun. 32 Therfor kepe ye, and do ye tho thingis, whiche the Lord God comauande to you; ye schulen not bowe away, nether to the riyt side § nether to the left side, 33 but ye schulen go bi the weie whiche youre Lord God comauande, that ye lyue, and that it be wel to you, and that youre daies be lengthid in the lond of youre possessioun.

Deuteronomy 6:8

1 These ben the comauandements, and ceremonyes, and dones, whiche youre Lord God co-mauande that Y schulde teche you, and that ye do tho in the lond to which ye passen ouer to welde; 2 that thou drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle hise comauandements, and heestis, whiche Y comauande to thee, and to thi sones, and sones of sones, in alle the daies of thi lif, that thi daies be lengthid. 3 Thou Israel, here, and kepe, that thou do tho thingis whiche the Lord comauande to thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou be multiplied more, as the Lord God of thi fadris biihyte, to yuye to thee a lond flowynge with mylk and hon. 4 Thou Israel, here, thi Lord God is o God. 5 Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi strengthe. 6 And these wordis whiche Y comauande to thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; 7 and thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou schalt thenke on tho, sittynge in thin haws, and goynge in the weie, slepynge, and ryssinge. * 8 And thou schalt

* § 5:8 that is, of nothing of eny of alle tho thingis.  † 5:14 forbedden of God to the.  ‡ 5:21 that is, no thing of alle the thingis.  § 5:32 riyt side, etc. that is, nether for ony prosperite to be getun, nether aduersite to be eschewid.  * 6:7 slepynge and ryssinge.
bynde tho as a signe in thin hond; and tho schulen be, and schulen be mooued bifor thin iyen; and thou schalt write tho in the lyntel, 9 and in the doris of thin hows. 10 And whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and hath yoe to thee grete citees, and beeste, whiche thou bilidist not, 11 housis fulle of alle richessis, whiche thou madist not, and cisternes, which thou diggdest not, 'places of yvnes, and 'places of oluye, whiche thou plauntidist not, 12 and thou hast ete, and art fillid, 13 be war diligenti, lest thou foryte the Lord, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym aloone, 'bi seruycie due to God onely, and thou schalt swere bi his name.† 14 Ye schulen not go affir alien goddis, of alle hethen men that ben 'in youre cumpas; 15 for God is a feruent louyere, thi Lord God is in the myddis of thee, lest only tymes the 'stronge veniaunce of thi Lord God be wrooth ayens thee, and do awei thee fro 'the face of the erthe. 16 Thou schalt not tempete thi Lord God, as thou tempetist in the place of tempytng. 17 Kepe thou the comauandemtis of thi Lord God, and the witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, whiche he comauandide to thee; 18 and do thou that is pleasaunt and good in the siyt of the Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou entre, and welde the beste lond, of which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, 19 that he schulde do awey alle thin enemies bifor thee, as he spak. 20 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, that is, in tyme comyng, and schal seie, What wolen these witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, and domes to hem silf, whiche oure Lord God comauandide to vs? 21 thou schalt seie to hym, We wenern 'serauantis of Faraio in Egypt, and the Lord ledde vs out of Egypt, in strong hond; 22 and he dide myrralis, and grete wondris, and werste, 'that is, moost peynfel veniaunces, in Egypt, ayens Faraio and al his hows, inoure siyt. 23 And he ledde vs out therof, that he schulde yuye to vs led yn, the lond of which he swoor to oure fadris. 24 And the Lord comauandide to vs, that we do alle these lawfull things, and drede oure Lord God, that it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure ljjf, as it is to dai. 25 And he schal be merciful to vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle hise heestis, bifor oure Lord God, as he comauandide to vs.

7

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in to the lond, in to which thou schalt entre to welde, and hath do awey many folkis bifor thee, Ethie, and Gergesei, and Ammorrey, Canenei, and Pherezei, Euey, and Jebeusei; seuen folkis, of myche gretter noumbrue than thou art, and strengere than thou; 2 and thi Lord God hath bitake hem to thee, thou schalt smyte hem 'til deeth, thou schalt not make 'with hem a boond of pees, nether thou schalt haue merci on hem, 3 nether thou schalt felowshiphe mariasis with him; thou schalt not yuye tho douytir to the sone 'of hym,* nether thou schalt take his
douytir to thi sone; 4 for sche schal discyeue thi sone, that he sue not me, and that he serue more gooddis; and the strong veniaunce of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal do awei thee soone. 5 But rather thou schalt do these thingis to hem; destrie ye the auteris 'of hem, and breke ye ymagis 'of metal, and kitte ye doun wodis, and brenne ye grauun ymagis. 6 For thou art an hooli puple to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chees thee, that thou be a special puple to hym, of alle pustralis that ben on erthe. 7 Not for ye ouercamen in noumble alle folkis, the Lord is lyioned to you, and chees yow, sithen ye ben fewere alle puple; 8 but for the Lord louede you, and kepte the oath which he swoor to youre fadris; and he ledde you out in strong hond, and ayen boyyte you fro the hows of seruage, fro 'the hows of Faraio, kying of Egypt. 9 And thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym silf is a strong God, and folkful, and kepith couenaunt and mersi to hem that louen hym, and to hem that kepen his comauandemtis, in to a thousynde generacions; 10 and yelidh anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he destrie hem, and diffir no lengere; restorynge anoon to hem that thei diisseruen. 11 Therfor kepe thou the comauandemtis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche Y comauandide to thee to dai, that thou do. 12 If affir that thou herist these domes, thou kepist, and doist tho, thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couenaunt, and mersi, which he swoor to thi fadris. 13 And he schal loue thee, and schal multiplie thee, and he schal blesse the fruyt of thy wombe, and the fruyt of thy lond, thi wheete, and vingade, oile, and drues of beestis, and the floscis of thi scheep, on the lond for which he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye it to thee. 14 Thou schalt be blessid among alle puple; noon bareyn of euer eithir kynde schal be at thee, as well in men, as in thi flockis. 15 The Lord schal do awei fro thee all ache, 'ether sorewe; and he schal not brynge to thee the worste sikkness of Egypt, whiche thou knewist, but to alle thin enemies. 16 And thou schalt 'deououre, that is, distrie, alle puple, whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee; thin icycle schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt serue the goddis of hem, lest thei ben in to the falllyng of thee. 17 If thou seist in thin herte, These folkis ben mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? 18 'nyele thou dredre, but haue thou mynde, what thingis thi Lord God dide to Faraio, and alle Egipecians; 19 'he dide the gretteste veniaunces, whiche thin iyen sien, and miracles and grete wondris, and the strong hond, and arm 'holdun forth, that thi Lord God schulde lede thee out; so he schal do to alle puple whiche thou dredist. 20 Futhermore and thi Lord God schal sende venemouse flies in to hem, til he do awei, and destrie alle men, that fledden thee, and thei schulen not mowe be hid. 21 Thou schalt not drede hem, for thi Lord is in the myddis of thee, grete God, and ferdful. 22 He hym silf schal waste these naciouns in thi siyt, litil and litil, and bi partis; thou schalt not mow do awey tho naciouns togidere, lest peraventure beestis of erthe be multiplied ayens

† 6:13 speking treuth and fulfilling it. * 7:3 that duellith in ery of these londis.
Deuteronomy 7:23 116

Deuteronomy 9:7

thee; 23 and thy Lord God schal yyyue hem in thi siyt, and he schal sle hem, til thei be doon awey outerly. 24 And he schal bitake the kyngis ˚ of hem in to thin hondis, and thou schalt destrie the names ˚ of hem vndur heuene; noon schal mow aynestonde thee, til thou al to-breke hem. 25 Thou schalt brenne in fier the grauyn ymagis ˚ of hem; thou schalt not coueite the siluer and gold, of whiche tho ymagis ben maad, nether thou schalt take of tho any thing to thee, lest thou offende therfor, for it is abhominacioun of thi Lord God. 26 Nether thou schalt bryngye any thing of the idol in to thin hous, lest thou be maad cursid, as also that idol is; thou schalt wlate it as filthe, and thou schalt haue it as defoulyng, and fylthis of abhonymacioun, for it is cursid.

8 1 Be thou war diligenti, that thou do ech comaunder which Y comaunde to thee to dai, that ye moun lyue, and be multiplied, and that ye entre, and welde the lord, for which the Lord sower to your fadris. 2 And thou schalt haue mynde of al the weie, bi which thi Lord God ledde thee by fourti yeer, bi deseert, that he schulde turmente, and schulde tempte * thee; and that the things that were tretid in thi soule schulden be known, whether thou woldist kepe hisi comaundermis, ethir nay. 3 And he turmentide thee with nedynesse, and he yaf to thee meete, manna which thou knewist not, and thi fadris `knewen not, that he schulde schewe to thee, that a man lyueth not in breed alooone, but in ech word 4 that cometh `out of the Lordis mouth, `that is, bi manna, that cam down at the heest of the Lord. 4 Thi cloth, bi which thou wuere, hylid, failide not for eldnesses, and thi foot was not brokun undernethe, lo! 5 the fourth yeer is; that thou thenge in thin herte, for as a man techth his sone, 6 so thi Lord God tayyte thee, that thou kepe the comaundermis, and rule the lord, and go in hise weies, and drede hym. 7 For thi Lord God schal leede thee in to a good land, in to the land of ryueris, and of ˚ stondynge watreis, and of wells, in whoes feeldis and mounteyns the depthis of floodis breken out; 8 in to the land of wheete, of barli, and of vyneris, in which lord fige trees, and pumgranidas, and ˚ olyue trees commen forth; in to the land of oile, and of hony; 9 where thou schalt ete thi breed with out nedynesse, and schalt vse the abundance of alle things; of which lord the stony ben yrun, and metals of tyn ben diggid of the hillis therof; 10 that whanne thou hast ete, and art fillid, thou blesse thi Lord God for the beste land which he yaf to thee. 11 Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest ony tyme thou forythei thi Lord God, and dispise hise comaundermis, and domes, and cerymonyes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai; 12 lest afer thou hast ete, and art fillid, hast bilden fare houis, and hast dwellid in tho, 13 and hast droues of oxun, and flocks of scheep, and plente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle things, thine herte be reisid, 14 and thenke not on thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lord of Egipt, and fro the hous of seruage, 15 and was thi ledere in the greet wildirnesse and ferfuld, in which was a serpent ♠ brenninge with blast, and scorpione, 8 and dipsas, * and outiri no `watreis; which Lord ledde out stremes of the hardeste stoon, 16 and fedde thee with manna in the wildirnesse, which manna thi fadris kwenen not. And after that the Lord turmentid thee, and preude, at the last he hadd mersi on thee, 17 lest thou woldist seie in thin herte, My strengthe, and the myyt of myn honde yaf alle these thingsis to me. 18 But thenke thou on thi Lord God, that he yaf strengtheis to thee, that he schulde fille hisi couenaunt, of whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present dai schewith. 19 Forsothe if thou foryetist thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and worshippist hem ˚ in herte, and onourist ˚ with outforth, lol now Y biforsei to thee, that thou schalt perische outerli; 20 as hethen men perischeden, whiche the Lord dide awei in thin entryng, and so ye schulen perische, if ye schulen be vnobedient to the vois of your Lord God.

9 1 Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe Jordan to dai, that thou welde mooste naciouns, and strenge-rere than thou; grete citees, and wallid ˚ til to heuene; 2 a greet puple, and hiy; the sones of Enaychym, whiche thi silf ˚ siest, and herdist, whiche no man may aynestonde in the contrarie part. 3 Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, that thi Lord God hym silf schal passe bifoer thee; he is a fier deouryunge and wastynge, that schal al to breke hem, and schal do awei, and destrie bifoer thi face swiftli, as he spak to thee. 4 Seie thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord God hath do hem awei in thi siyt, For my riytfulnesse the Lord broyte me yn, that Y schulde welde this lond; sithen these naciouns ben doon awei for herwickidness. 5 For not for thi riytfulnessis, and equyte of thin herte thou schalt entreth that thou welde the lord ˚ of hem; but for thi diden wickidli, thei were doen awei, whanne thou entriedist, and that the Lord schulde fille his word which he bihiyte vndur an otho to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 6 Therfor wite thou that not for thi riytfulnesses thi Lord God yaf to thee this beste lond in to possesioni, sithen thou art a puple of hardeste nol. 7 Haue thou mynde, and foryete not, hou in the wildirnesse thou

* 8:2 that he schulde turmente thee, and schulde tempte, that thi pacience were known to othere men, to ensaumple of hem, and to merit to thee; and the Scripture spekith here, as to the good men of that puple, for bi the rule of Isidore, ofte a thing is arettid to al the puple, which thyngh acordith to it bi reson of o part.  † 8:3 word is not in Ebreu.  ‡ 8:15 in which was a serpent and so forth, fro the hirting of whiche the Lord defendide thee; and the synguler is tukan here for the plurul, a serpent, that is, serpents, and so of scorpion and dipsas, as in viij co. of Exodi, a greuouseste fle cam, that is, the multitude of flies; also the glos selth, that dipsas is a kynde of the leeste serpent, so that it is unmethis perseyd, and he persichith soone, whom euere dipsas bitth.  § 8:15 that is, an eddre that fethneth swnetnesse with the heed, but venemeth with the tayl.  ¶ 8:15 that is, an eddre. dipsas is an eddre, that makith hem whom he stungthis for die for thirst.
1 In that tyme the Lord seide to me, Hewe thou twei tablis of stone to thee, as the formere weren; and stie thou to me 'in to the hil. And thou schalt make an arke, 2 ether a cofere, of tre, and Y schal write in the tablis, the wordis that weren in these tablis whiche thou brakist bifore; and thou schalt putte tho tablis in to the arke. 3 Therfor Y made an arke of the trees of Sechim, and whanne Y hadde hewe twei tablis of stone, at the licsnes of the formere tablis, Y stieide in to the hil, and hadde the tablis in the hondis. 4 And he wroth in the tablis, bi that he 'hadde writun bifore, ten wordis, whiche the Lord spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fyer, whanne the puple was gaderid, and he yaf the tablis to me. 5 And Y turnide ayen fro the hil, and cam doun, and puttide the tablis in to the arke which Y hadde maad, 'whiche tablis ben there hidur to, as the Lord comaundide to me. 6 Forsothe the sones of Israel moeduen tentis fro Beroth of the sones of Jachan in to Mosera, where Aaron was deed, and biried, for whom his son Eleazar was set in preesthood. 7 Fro thensu thei camen in to Galgad; fro which place thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jehabatha, in the lond of watris and of strondis. 8 In that tyme Y departide the lynage of Leuy, that it schulde bere the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and schulde stonde bifor hym in servyce, and schulde blesse in his name til in to present dai. 9 For which thing Leuy hadde not part, nether possession with his brethren, for the Lord hym silf is his possession, as thi Lord God bihiyte to hym. 10 Forsothe Y stood in the hil as bifore, fourti daies and fourti niytis, and the Lord herde me also in this tyme, and nolde leese thee. 11 And he seide to me, Go thou, and go bifor this puple, that it entre, and welde the lond which Y swoor to her fadris, that Y schulde yeeve to hem. 12 And now, Israel, what axith thi Lord God of thee, but noth that thou dreide thi Lord, and go in his weies, and that thou loue hym, and serue thi Lord God in ai thin herte, and in ai thil soule; 13 and that thou kepe the comaundementis of thi Lord God, and the cerymoynes of hym, which Y comaundide to thee to dai, that it be wel to thee. 14 Lo! heuene is of thi Lord God, and heuene of heuene; the erthe and alle thingis that ben ther ynnre ben hise; 15 and netheles the Lord was glued * to thi fadris, and louede hem, and he chees her seed after hem, and you of alle folks, as it is preued to dai. 16 Therfor circumcide ye the prepucie, 'ethir vnclennesse, of

---

* 10:15 the Lord was glued, that is, was ioyned to hem with the glu of charite bi his pure liberalte, for he hadde noede to hem, as nether to thee.  † 10:16 of youre herte, that is, in doynge away al yuel thouyt and wille.
youre herte, and no more make ye harde youre nol. 17 For youre Lord God hym sifl is God of goddis, and Lord of lordis, 'God greet, and myhti, and feerful, which takith not persoono, nether yiftis. 18 He makith doon to the fadirles, and modirles, and to the widewe; he loueth a pilgrym, and yyueth to hym lyflode and clothing. 19 And therfor 'loue ye pilgrims, for also ye weren comelyngis in the land of Egypt. 20Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym alone, and thou schalt cleue to hym, and thou schalt swere in his name. 21 He is thi presyng, and thi God, that made to thee these grete dedis, and ferful, which thin iyen sijen. 22 In seuenti men thi fadris yeden doun in to Egypt, and lo! now thi Lord God hath multiplied thee as the sterris of heuene.

11

1 Therfor loue thi Lord God, and kepe thou hise comauendemtis and cerymonyes, domes and heestis, in al tyme. 2 Knowe ye to day tho thingis whiche youre sones known not; 'whiche sones sien not the doctryn of youre Lord God, hise grete dedis, and strong hond, and 'arm holdun forth, 1 myracleis and werkis, whiche he dide 'in the myddis of Egypt to Farao, kyng, and to al 'the lord of hym, and to al the oost of Egipcians, 4 and to horsis, and carris; hou the wattris of the reed see hiliden hem, whanne thei pursueden you, and the Lord 'dide awei hem 'til in to 'present dai; 3 and whiche thingis the Lord dide to you in wildernesse, til ye camen to this place; 6 and to Dathan and Abiron, 'the sones of Helib, that was 'the sone of Ruben, whiche the erthe solewide, whanne his mouth was openyd, with 'the housis and tabernacles, and al the catel 'of hem which thei hadden, in the myddis of Israel. 7 Yore iyen sien alle the grete werkis of the Lord, 8 whiche he dide, that ye kepe alle hise heestis whiche Y comaunde to dai to you, and that ye moun entre, and welde the lond, 9 to which ye schulen entre, and ye lyue therynne in myche time; which lond, flowynge with mylk and hony, the Lord bihiyte vndryr an ooth to youre fadris and to 'the seed of hem. 10 For the lond, to which thou schalt entre, velde is not as the lond of Egypt, 'out of which thou yestid, where whanne the seed is cast in the maner of gardynys, moist waters ben led; 11 but it is hilli, and feldi, and abidith reynes fro heuene, 12 which lond thi Lord God biholdith, and hise iyen ben therynne, fro the bigynnynge of the yeer 'til to the ende thereof. 13 Therfor if ye schulen obeye to myn heestis whiche Y comaunde to dai to you, that ye loue youre Lord God, and serue hym in al youre herte, and in al youre soule; 14 he schal yuye to youre lond reyn tymeful and late, that ye garde wheete, and wyn, and oile, 15 hey of the feeldis to feede heestis, that ye bothe ete and be filld. 16 Be ye war, lest perauntent youre herte be disseyued, and ye go awere fro the Lord, and serue alien goddis, and worschiphe hem; 17 and the Lord be wrooth, and close heuene, and reynes come not doun, nether the erthe yuye his fruyt, and ye perishe swiftli fro the beste lond

which the Lord schal yuye to you. 18 Putte ye thes wordis in youre hertes and soules, and honge ye 'tho wordis for a signe in the hondis, and sette ye bitwixe youre iyen. 19 Teche youre sones, that thei thenke on tho wordis, whanne thou sittis in thin hows, and goist in the weie, and lyggiest doun, and risist. 20 Thou schalt write tho wordis on the postis, and yatis of thin hous, 21 that the daies of thee and of tho sones be multiplied in the lond which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye to hem, as long as heuene is aboue erthe. 22 For if ye kepen the heestis whiche Y comaunde to you, and ye do tho, that ye loue youre Lord God, and go in alle hise weies, 23 and cleue to hym, the Lord schal destrie alle these hethen men bifor youre face, and ye schulen welde tho folkis that ben grettere and strongere than ye. 24 Ecch place which youre foot schal trede, schal be yeuere; fro the deseert, and fro the Liban, and fro the greet flood Eufrates 'til to the west see, schulen be youre termes. 25 Noon sland stonde ayens you; youre Lord God schal yuye youre outward drede and inward drede on ech lond which ye schulen trede, as he spak to you. 26 Lol! Y sette forth in youre siyt to day blyssyng and cursyng; 27 blyssyng, if ye obeien to the heestis of youre Lord God, whiche Y comaunde to you to dai; 28 cursyng, if ye heren not the heestis of youre Lord God, but goen awei fro the weie which Y schewe now to you, and goen after alien goddis whiche ye heren known not. 29 Sotheli whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, to which to enhabite thou goist, thou schalt sette blyssyng on the hil Garisym, cursyng on the hil Hebal, whiche hillis ben biyende Jordan, 30 aftir the weie that goith to the goyng doun of the sunne, in the lond of Cananey, that dwelith in the feeldi places ayens Galgala, which is bisisid the valey goyng and entringe fer. 31 For ye schulen passe Jordan, that ye welde the lond which youre Lord God schal yuye to you, and that ye haue and welde that lond. 32 Therfor se ye, 'that ye fille the cerymonyes and domes, whiche I schal sette to dai in youre siyt.

12

1 These ben the heestis and domes, whiche ye owen to do, in the lond which the Lord God of thi fadrys schal yuye to thee, that thou welde it, in alle daies in whiche thou schalt go on erthe. 2 Distrie ye alle the places wherynne hethen men whiche ye schulen welde, worschipiden her goddis, on hiy mounteyns, and little hillis, and vnud ech tre ful of bowes. 3 Distrie ye 'the aerius of hem, and 'breke ye the ymagis; brenne ye the wodis with fier, and al to breke ye the idolis; destrie ye 'the names of hem fro the places. 4 Ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God 5; but ye schulen come to the place which youre Lord God chees of alle youre lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle therynne; 6 and ye schulen come, and schulen offre in that place youre brett sacrifices, and slayn sacrifices, the dymes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and avowi and yiftis, the firste gendrid things of oxun, and of scheep.

124 ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God; that is, in offringe sacrifices in dyserue places, as idolatrouris diden to her idols. as mysbleuing men don, seching her Goddis hither and thider
7 And ye and youre housis schulen ete there in the siyt of youre Lord God; and ye schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche ye putten hond, in whiche youre Lord God blesside you. 8 Ye schulen not do there tho thingis whiche we don here to dai, ech man that semeth riyful to ‘ hym slyf. 9 For ‘til in to present tyme ye camen not to reste and possessioun, which the Lord God schal yuye to you. 10 Ye schulen passe Jordan, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond whiche youre Lord God schal yuye to you, that ye reste fro alle enemies ‘bi cumpas, and dwelle without ony drede. 11 In the place which youre Lord God chees that his name be theryne. Thidur ye schulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y comaunde, brent sacrifies, and sacrifies, and the dynes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and what euere is the beste in yfits, whiche ye auowiden to the Lord. 12 Ther ye schulen ete bifor youre Lord God, ye, and youre sones and douytris, youre seruaunts, and seruauntessis, and the dekenes, that dwellen in youre cietes; for thei han not other part and possessioun among you. 13 Be thou war lest thou offre thi brient sacrifies in ech place which thou seest, 14 but in that place which the Lord Chees in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrifies, and schalt do what euer thingis Y comaunde to thee. 15 Forsothe if thou wolt ete, and the etyng of fleischis delitith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blisseyng of thi Lord God, which he yaf to thee in thi cietes, whether it is vncleene, ‘that is, spottid ether wemmed and feble, ether clene, ‘that is, hool in membris and with out wem, which is leesseful to be offrid, thou schalt ete as a capret and hert; oneli without etyng of blood, 16 which thou schalt scheidte out as wattr on the erthe. 17 Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi cieetes the tithis of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, the firste gendrid thingis of droues, and of scheep, and alle thingis whiche thu hast awovid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruytis of thin hondis; 18 but thou schalt ete tho bifor thi Lord God, in the place which thi Lord God chees, thou, and thi sone, and douteur, seruant, and seruauntess, and the deken that dwellith in thi cieetes; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt be fillid bifor thi Lord God in alle thinges to whiche thou holdist forth thin hond. 19 Be thou war lest thou forsake the deken in al tyme, ‘in which thou lyuest in erthe. 20 Whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he spak to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis, whiche thi soule desirith, 21 forsothe if the place is fer, which thi Lord God Chees, that his name be there, thou schalt sle of thin oxun, and scheep, whiche thou hast, as ‘the Lord comaunde to thee; and thou schalt ete in thi cieetes as it plesith thee. 22 As a capret and hert is etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene man and vncleene schulen ete therof in commaun. 23 Onei eschewe thou this, that thou ete not blood; for the blood’ of tho beestis is for the lijf, and therfor thou owist not ete tho lijf with fleischis, 24 but thou schalt scheidte as wattr ‘the blood on the erthe, 25 that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast do that, that plesth in the siyt of the Lord. 26 Sotheli thou schalt take that thou ‘auowidist, and halewiest to the Lord, and thou schalt come to the place which the Lord Chees; 27 and thou schalt offre thin ofryngeis, fleischis, and blood, on the aer of thi Lord God; thou schalt scheidte in the aer the blood of sacrifies; forsothe thou schalt ete the fleischis. 28 Kepe thou and here alle thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with outen ende, whanne thou hast do that, that is good and pleasant in the siyt of thi Lord God. 29 Whanne thi Lord God hath distryed bifor thi face folkis, to whiche thou schalt entre to welde, and thou hast weldid tho folkis, and hast dwellid in ‘the lond of hem, 30 be thou war lest thou sue hem, aftar that thei ben distried, whanne thou entrist, and thou seke ‘the cerymonyes of hem, and seie, As these folkis worshypiden her goddis, so and Y schal worschipe. 31 Thou schalt not do in lijk manere to thi Lord God; for thei diden to her goddis alle abhomynaciouns whiche the Lord wlatith, and ofrfiden her sones and douytris, and brenent with fier. 32 Do thou to the Lord thi this thing oneli which Y comaunde to thee, nethir adde thou any thing, nether abate.

13
1 If a prophet risith in the myddis of thee, ethir he that seith hym slyf to haue seyn a dreem, and he biforiseyth a signe and a wondur to comynge aftir; 2 and this that he spak bifalithis, and he seith to thee, Go we, and sue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we hem, 3 thou schalt not here the wordis of that prophet, ethere of dremere; for youre Lord God assaieth you, 4 that he wite 5 opyni whether ye loun hym ethere nay, in al youre herte, and in al youre soule. 5 Sue ye youre Lord, and ‘drede ye hym; kepe ye his comaundements, and here ye ‘the vois of hym; ye schulen serue hym, and ye schulen cleue to hym. 6 Forsothe thiilke prophet, ether the feynere of dremes, schal be slayn 7; for he spak that he schulde turne youe awei fro youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egypt, and ayenbouyte youe fro the hous of seruage, that ‘thilke prophete schulde make thee to erre fro the weie which thi Lord God comaundide to thee; and thou schalt do away yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 If thi brothir, the sone of thi modir, ether thi sone, ethir thi douyter, ether the wif which is in thi bosom, ethir thi freend whom thou louest as thi soule, wole conseule thee, and seith priueli, Go we and serue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, 9 and thi fadris, of alle the folkis ‘in cumpas, that ben niy ether fer, fro the bigynnynge ‘til to the ende of the lond, 8 assente thou not to hym, nether here thou, nether thin iyen spare hym, that

\* 13:3 assaieth you, that is, suffrith siche thingis to be doon, that ye be preued.  
† 13:3 that he wite, that is, that he make to be knonow of othere men, for he takith not of newe the knowyng of any thynge, but he knewo alle thingis fro with bigynnynge, and in this maner God spekith in xxii. co. of Genesis, Now Y haue knowe that thou drestid the Lord, that is, Y haue made knowun, for bi the offering of Isaac the obedience of Abraham was knowun to men, and was put to hem into ensample.  
‡ 13:5 schal be slayn without mersey, while he is conuyect bi witnessis ether knoulechith.  
§ 13:9 anoon thou schalt sle him, whanne he is demed bi iugis.
Deuteronomy 13:9

thou haue mercy, 9 and hide hym, but anoone thou schalt sle hym. 5 Thin hond be fyrst on him and aftir thee al the puple putte to hond. 10 He schal be oppressid with stoonus, and 'schal be slayn; for he wolde drawe thee awei fro thi Lord God, that lede thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the hous of serauge, 11 that al Israel here and drede, and do no more any thing lijk this thing. 12 If thou herist ony men selynge in oon of thi citees, whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee to enhabite. 13 The sones of Belial yeden out fro the myddis of thee, and turneden awei the dwelleris of the citee, and seiden, Go we, and serue alien goddis whiche ye knownen not, 14 enqueure thou bisili, and whanne the treuthe of the thing is bhildun diligentli, if thou fyndist that this thing is certeyn, which is seid, and that this abhominacioni is doon in werk, 15 anoone thou schalt smyte the dwelleris of that citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thou schalt 'do it awey, and alle thingis that ben ther ynyne, 'til to beestis.

16 Also what euer thing of purtenaunce of houshold is, thou schalt gadere in the myddis of the striets therof, and thou schalt brene with that citee, so that thou waste alle thingis to thi Lord God, and it be a bireil euerlastynge; it schal no more be bilden.

17 And no thing of that cursynge schal cleue in thin hond, that the Lord be turned awei fro the yre of his strong veniaunce, and haue mercy on thee, and multiplie thee, as he swoor to thi fadris. 18 Whanne thou hast herd the vois of thi Lord God, thou schalt kepe alle hie heestis whiche Y comaundee to thee to day, that thou do that that is plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God.

14

1 Be ye the sones of youre Lord God; ye schulen not kitte you, 2 nether ye schulen make ballidnesse, on a deed man, for thou art an hooli puple to thi Lord God, and he chees thee that thou be to hym in to a special puple, of alle folkis that ben on erthe. 3 Ete ye not tho thingis that ben vnceleene.

4 This is a beeste which ye schulen ete; an oxe, and a scheep, and a goet, an hert, 5 a capret, a 'wilde oxe, tregefulaf, 'that is, a beeste in parti lijk a buk of geet, and in parti lijk an hert, a figarde, an ostrich, a camelioun, 'that is, a beeste lijk in the heed to a camel, and hath white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and 'is lijk an hors in the necke, and in the feet is lijc a 'wilde oxe, and a parde. 6 Ye schulen ete ech beeste that departieth the clee 'in to twi partis, and cheweth code. 7 Sotheli ye schulen not ete these beestis, of these that chewen code, and departen not the clee; a camel, an hare, and a cirogrille, 'that is, a beeste ful of prickis, and is more than an ichroun; for tho chewen code, and departen not the clee, tho schulen be vnceleene to you; 8 also a swyn, for it departieth the clee, and cheweth not code, schal be vn celeene; ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen not touche the deed bodiess. 9 Ye schulen ete these thingis, of alle that dwellen in watriis; ete ye tho thingis that han fynnes and scalis; 10 ete ye not tho thingis that ben with out fynnes and scalis, for tho ben vnceleene. 11 Ete ye alle clene briddis; 12 ete ye not vnceleene briddis, that is, an egle, and a gripe, 13 and an aliete, ixon, 'that is, a whijt bridd lesse than a vultur, and is of the 'kynde of vultris, and a vultur, and a kite bi his kynde, 14 and al thing of rauenys kynde, 15 and a strucioun, and a nyt crowe, and a lare, 16 and an hauk bi his kynde, a fawcun, 17 and a swan, and a siconye, and a dipper, a pursirion, and a reremous, a corneraunt, 18 and a caladrie, alle in her kynde; also a lapwynde and a bacte. 19 And al thing that crepth, and hath fynnes, schal be vnceleene, and schal not be etun.

20 Ete ye al thing that is cleene; sotheli what euer thing is deed bi it sif, ete ye not therof. 21 Yuye thou to the pilgrym which is with yyne thi yatis, that he ete, ether sille thou to hym, for thou art the hooli puple of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kyde in 'the mylk of his modir. 22 Thou schalt departhe the tenthe part of alle thi fruytis that comen forth in the lond bi ech yeer; 23 and thou schalt ete in the siyt of thi Lord God, in the place which he chees, that his name be clepid therynne; thou schalt offre the tith of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, and the firste gendryd thingis of thi droues, and scheep, that thou lerne to drede thi Lord God in al tyne. 24 Sotheli whanne the wei is lengere, and the place which thi Lord God chees is fer, and he hath blessid thee, and thou maist not bere alle these thingis to that place, 25 thou schalt sille alle thingis, and schalt turne in to prijs, and thou schalt bere in thin hond, and thou schalt goe to the place which thi Lord God chees; 26 and thou schalt bie of the same money what euer thing plestith to thee, ethir of droues, ether of scheep; also thou schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing that thi soule desirith; and thou schalt ete bifor thi Lord God, and thou schalt make feeste. 27 thou, and thin hows, and the deken which is withynne thi yatis; be thou war lest thou forsake hym, for he hath not other part in possiessiou. 28 In the thridde yeer thou schalt departe another dyme of alle thingis that grownen to thee in that yeer, and thou schalt kepe withynne thi yatis. 29 And the deken schal com, whych hath noon other part nether possiessiou with thee, and the pilgrym, and the fadirles, ether modirles child, and widue, that ben withynne thi yatis, 'schulen come, and schulen ete, and be fyllid, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle werkis of thin hondis whiche thou schalt do.

15

1 In the seuenthe yeer thou schalt make remysioun, 2 that schal be fyllid bi this ordre. To whom ony thing is 'dettid, ethir owid of his freend, ethir neibore, and brother, he schal not mowe axe, for it is the yeer of remysioun of the Lord. 3 Thou schalt axe of a pilgrym * and comelyng; thou hast not power to axe of a citeseyn and neibore; 4 and outerli a nedi man and begger schal not be among you, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in the lond which he schal yuye to thee in to the possiessiou. 5 If netheles thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God,
and schalt kepe alle thingis whiche he commaundide, and whiche Y commaunde to dai to thee, he schal blesse thee, as he biyhite. 6 Thou schalt leene to many folks, and thou schalt not take borynyng of ony man; thou schalt be lord of full many nacionous, and no man schal be lord of thee. 7 If oon of thi britheren that dwellen with yne the yatis of thi ciette, in the lond whi thi Lord God schal yvye to thee, cometh to pouert, thou schalt not make hard thin herete, nether thou schalt driv wyte to gyder the honde, but thou schalt opene it to the pore man, and thou schalt yvye loone to which thou siest hym hau ne deede. 9 Be thou war lest peraunture wickid thout crepe priueli to thee, and thou seie in thin herte, The seuenthe yeer of remissioun neiyeth; and thou turne awye the iyen fro thi pore brother, and thou nyle yvye to hym the loone that he aixith; lest he crie aynes thee to the Lord, and it be maad to thee in to syne. 10 But thou schalt yvye to hym, and thou schalt not do ony thing falsly in releuyngge hise nedis, that thi Lord God blesse thee in ally tym, and in alle thingis to whiche thou schalt sette to hond. 11 Pore men schulen not faile in the lond of thin habitaconiu; therfor Y commaunde to thee, that thou opene the hond to thi brother nedi and pore, that lyuen with thee in the lond. 12 Whanne thi brothir an Ebrew man, ethir an Ebrew womanman, is seeld to thee, and hath serued thee sixe yeer, in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt delyeure hym fre. 13 And thou schalt not suffre hym go awey voide, to whom thou hast yvye froidom; 14 but thou schalt yvye lijfode in the weye, of flockis, and of cornfloor, and of thi pressour, in which thi Lord God hath blessid thee. 15 Haue thou mynde that also thu seruedist in the lond of Egypt, and thi Lord God delyurede thee, ‘ether made thee free, and therfor Y commaunde now to thee. 16 Forsothe if ‘the serauant seith, Y nyle go out, for he loueth thee, and thin hows, and feelith that it is wel to hym at thee, thou schalt take ‘a nal, and thou schalt peere his eere in the yate of thin hous, and he schal serue thee til in to the world, ‘that is til to the jubilee, ethir fiftithe yeer; also thou schalt do in lijk maner to the handmayde. 18 Thou schalt not turne awei fro hem thin iyen, whanne thou schalt delyure hym fre, for bi the hire of an hirid man thei serueden thee bi sixe yeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle the werkis whiche thou doist. 19 Of the first gendrid thingis that ben borun in thi drwues, and scheep, what euer is of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to thi Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in the first gendrid thing ‘of oxe, and thou schalt not clipse the firste gendrid things of scheep. 20 Thou schalt ete the bi alle yeeris in the sijt of thi Lord God, thou, and thin hows, in the place ‘which the Lord chees. 21 Sotheli if it hath a wem, ethir is crokod, ethir is blynd, ethir is foule, ethir feble in any part, it schal not be offrid to thi Lord God; 22 but thou schalt ete it with yne the yatis of thi ciette, bothe a cleene man and vncleneu schlunen ete in lijk maner, as a capret and an hert. 23 Onely thou schalt kepe this, that thou ete not the blood of tho, but scheid out as warit in to erthe.

16

1 Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruytis, and of the bigynnyng of somer, that thou make pask to thi Lord God; for in this monethe thi Lord God ledde thee out of Egypt in the nytt. 2 And thou schalt offre pask to thi Lord God, of scheep and of oxun, in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there. 3 Thou schalt not ete ‘ther yenne breed ‘dyyt with sourdouy; in seuen daies thou schalt ete breed of affliccioun, with out sourdouy, for in rede thou yedist out of Egypt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of thi goyn out of Egypt, in alle the daies of thi liff. 4 No thing ‘dyyt with sourdouy schal appere in alle thi termes by seuen daies, and of the fleishis of that † that is offrid in the euenit, schal not dwelle in the firste dai in the moreadic. 5 Thou schalt not mow offre pask in ech of thi cieties whiche thi Lord God schal yvye to thee, 6 but in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there; thou schalt offre pask in the euenit, at the goyn dung of the sunne, whanne thou yedist out of Egypt. 7 And thou schalt sethe, and ete, in the place which thi Lord God hath chose, and thou schalt rise in the moreadic of the secunde dai, and thou schalt go in to thi tabernacle. 8 Bi sixe daies thou schalt ete therf breed; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gaderynge of thi Lord God,‡ thou schalt not do werk. 9 Thou schalt nombre to thee seuenne woukis, fro that dai in which thou settidist a sikil in to the corn; 10 and thou schalt halewe the feeste dai of woukis to thi Lord God, a wilful offryng of thyn hond, which thou schalt offrage by the blessing of thi Lord God. 11 And thou schalt ete before thi Lord God, thou, and thi sone, and thi douyter, and thi serauant, and thin handmayde, and the dekene which is with yne thi yatis, and the comelynge, and the fadirles ethir modirles child, and the widwe, that dwellen with you, in the place ‘which thi Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. 12 And thou schalt halewe mynde for thou were serauant in Egypt, and thou schalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben commaundid. 13 And thou schalt halewe the solempnytte of tabernaculis bi seuenne daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi fruytis of the cornfloor, and pressour. 14 And thou schalt ete in the feeste dai, thou, and thi sone, and douyter, and thi serauant, and thin handmayde, also the dekene, and comelynge, and the fadirles ethir modirles child, and the widwe, that ben with yne thi yatis, ‘schulen ete. 15 Bi seuenne daies thou schalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which the Lord chees; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou schalt be in gladnesse. 16 In thee tymes bi the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere in the sijt of thi Lord, in the place which he chees, in the solempnyte of

† 15:6 leene to many folks, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt take weddis of many folks. ‡ 16:3 in rede thou yedist out; in Ebreu it is, sudeynly, ether hastily thou yedist out. ❧ 164 of the fleishis of that, that is, of the lamb of pask. ❦ 16:8 the gadering of thy Lord God; in Ebreu it is, the withholding of thi Lord God.
Deuteronomy 16:17

17

1 Thou shalt not offer to the Lord God an ox and a sheep in which is a wem, ethor any thing of vice, for it is abominacioun to thi Lord God.  
2 And whanne a man ether a womanan, that doon yuel in the syte of thi Lord God, ben founadan at thee, with yne oon of thi yatis whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, and thei broken the couenaunt of God,  
3 that thei go and serue alien goddis, and worshiphe hem, the sunne, and moone, and al the knythyd of heuene, whiche thingis Y commaundide not;  
4 and this is teld to thee, and thou herist, and ´enquerist diligenti, and fyndist that it is soth, and abominacioun is doon in Israel;  
5 thiou shalt lede out the man and the womanan, that diden a moo curstid thing, to the yatis of thy citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoounos.  
6 He that schal be slayn, schal perishe in the mouth of twyeene, ethir of thre witnessee; no man be slayn, for o man seith witnesseeayens hym.  
7 The hon of witnessee schal firste sle hym, and the last hon of the tothir pupil schal be sent, that thou do awei yuel fro the mydys of thee.  
8 If thou persyuesest, that hard and douteul doom is at thee, bitwixe blood and blood, cause and cause, lepre and not lepre, and thou seest that the wordis of iugis with yne thi yatis ben dyuerse; risse thou, and stie to the place whiche thi Lord God hath choosen;  
9 and thiou shalt come to the preestis of the kyn of Leuy, and to the iuge which is in that tymye, and thiou shalt ake hym, whiche schulene swewe to thee the treuthe of doom.  
10 And thou shalt do, what euer thing thei seeth, that ben souereyns in the place whiche the Lord chees, and techen thei bi the lawe of the Lord;  
11 thiou shalt sue the sentence of hym; thiou schalt not bowe to the riyt side, ether to the lefte.  
12 Forsothe that man schal die, which is proud, and nyle obei to the commaundement of the preest, *that mynystrith in that tymye to thi Lord God, and to the sentence of iuge, and thou shalt do awei yuel fro the mydys of Israel;  
13 and al the pupil schal here, and drede, that no man fro thennus forth bolne with pride.  
14 Whanne thou hast ertrid in to the lord, which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, and weldist it, and dwellist theryne, and seist, Y schal ordyne a kyng on me, as alle nacionis ´bi cumpas han;  
15 thou shalt ordyne hym, *whom thi Lord God cethist of the nombure of thi brethren.  
16 Thou shalt not mowe make king a man of anothir folk, which man is not thi brother.  
17 And whanne the king is ordyneid, he schal not multiplie horsis to hym, nethir he schal lede ayen the pupil in to Egypt, nethir he schal be reisid bi the nombure of knytyts, moo stithen the Lord commaundide to you, that ye turne no more ayen bi the same weie.  
18 The kyng schal not hau feul many wyues, that drawen his soule ´to ouer myche fleischlynesse, nether he schal haue grete burthuns of siluer and of gold.  
19 Forsothe after that he hath sete in the trone of his rewme, he schal write to himself the deuteronomy of this lawe in a ´volym ether book, and he schal take a saumperl at preestis of ´the kynt of Leuy;  
20 and he schal haue it with hym, and he schal rede it in alle the daies of his lifj, that he lerne to drede thi Lord God, and to kepe hise wordis and cerymonyes, that ben commaundid in the lawe;  
21 nether his herte be reisid in to pride on hise brithen, nether bowe he in to the riyt side, ether left side, that he regne long tymye, and he hise sones on Israel.
he dwellith, and wole come and desirith the place which the Lord chees, 7 he schal mynystre in the name of his Lord God as alle hise britheren dekenes, that schulen stonde in that tymne before the Lord. 
8 He schal take the same part of meetis, 8 which and otheren dekenes schulen take; outakun that that is due to hym in his cibie, bi successioun ethir eritage of fadir. 
9 Whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, be thou war lest thou wolue sue abomynacions of tho folks; 10 noon be foundan in thee that clenith his sone, 7 ether his douytrit, 7 and leidith bi the fier, ethir that axith questiones of dyyynouris 7 that dyyynen aboute the auteris, and that taketh hede to dremes and chitering of bryddis; nethir ony wicche be, 11 nethir an enchauntere, 7 that is, that disseuyeth mennes iyen that a thing sene that is not; nether a man take counsel at hem that han a feend spekynghe in the wombe, nether take counsel at false dyyynouris nethir seke of deed men the treueth. 
12 For the Lord hath abomynacion of all these thingis, and for siche wickidnes he schal do awel hem in thin entryng. 
13 Thou schalt be perfit and without filthe, with thi Lord God. 
14 These hethen men, the lond of whiche thou schalt welle, heren hem that worchen bi chitering of briddis, and false dyyynouris; forsothe thou art taught in other maner of thi Lord God. 
15 Thi Lord God schal reise a prophete of thi folk and of thi britheren as me, thou schalt here hym; 
16 as thou axidist of thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the cumpany was gaderid, and thou seidist, Y schal no more here the vois of my Lord God, and Y schal no more se ’this grettis fier, lest Y die. 
17 And the Lord seide to me, Thei spaken wel alle thingis. 
18 Y schal reise to hem a prophete, lijk thee, of the myddis of her britheren, and Y schal putte my words in his mouth, and he schal speke to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal commaunde to him. 
19 Forsothe Y schal be vengere of ’that man, that nyle here the words ’of hym, whiche he schal speke in my name. 
20 ’Sotheli a prophete ’schal be slayn, which is bischrewid with pride, and wolfe speke in my name tho thingis, whiche Y commaunde not to hym, that he schulde seie, ethir bi the name of alien goddis. 
21 That if thou answerist bi pryuy thouyt, Hou may Y vndirstonde the word, which the Lord spak not? thou schalt haue this signe; 6 
22 ’The Lord spak not this thing which thilke prophete biforseid in the name of the Lord, and it bifulith not, but ’the prophete feynede bi the pride of his soule, and therfor thou schalt not drede hym.

19

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath distried the folks, whose lond he schal yuye to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwellid in the citees and housis therof; 2 thou schalt departe three citees to thee in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee into possessioun. 
3 Thou schalt make redi diligentli the weye, and thou schalt departe euenly in to thee parts al the proynce of thi lond, that he that is exild for mansleyng, haue ’of ny whidur he may ascape. 
4 This schal be the lawe of a mansleere flyenge, whos lijf schal be kept. If a man smytteth wyntwylgi his neiaybore, and which is preuyd to haue not hady helder ayens hym yistirdai and the thridde dai agoyn, 5 but to haue go sympli with hym in to the wode to hewe doun trees, and in the fellyng doun of trees the axe fleeth fro the hond, and the yrun slidith fro the helue, and smytteth, and sleeth his freend; this man schal flee to oon of the forsee citees, and schal lyue; 
6 lest peraurentu the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be pricid with sorewe, and ’pursue, and take hym, if the weie is lengere, and Smyte ’the lijf of hym which is not gilti of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony helder before ayens hym that is slayn. 
7 Therfor Y commaunde to thee, that thou departe thee citees of euene space bitwixhe hem sylf. 
8 Forsothe whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he swoor to thi fadiris, and hath yoyue to thee al the lond which he bhiyjte to hem; if netheles thou kepist hise comaundementis, 
9 and doist tho thingis whiche Y commaunde to thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hise weies in al tymue, thou schalt adde to thee thee othere citees, and thou schalt double the noumber of the forsee citees, 
10 that gilteles blood be not sched out in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee to haue in possessioun, lest thou be gilft of blood. 
11 Forsothe if any man hatith his neiaybore, and settith aspies, 7 ether tresouns, to his lijf, and risith, and Smythith him, and he is deed, and he fleeth to oon of the forsee citees, 
12 the eldere of men that citee schulen sende, and ’thei schulen take hym fro the place of refuyat; and thei schulen bitake hym in to the hond of the nexte kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, 
13 and he schal die, and thou schalt not haue mercy on hym; and thou schalt do away gilft blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee. 
14 Thou schalt not take, and turne ouer the termes of thi neiaybore, which the formere men settiden in thi possessioun, which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee in the lond, ’which lond thou schalt take ’to be weldid. 
15 O witnesse schal not stonde ayens ony man, what euer thing it is of synne and of wickidnesse; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of twyne ethir of thi witnesse. 
16 If a fals witnesse stondith ayens a man, and accusith hym of brekynyg of the lawe, bothe, 17 of whiche the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the sijt of preestis, and of iugis, that ben in tho dailes. 
18 And whanne thi sekynghe moost diligentli han founde that the fals witnesse seide a leesying ayens his brothir, 19 thei schulen yelde to hym, as he thoyyte to do to his brother; and thou schalt do away yuel fro the myddis of thee, that othere men here, 
20 and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis. 
21 Thou schalt not haue mercy on hym, but thou schalt axe lijf for lijf, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot.

20

1 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemys, and seest multitude of knytyts, and charis, and

† 18:21 to knowe a false prophete fro a trewe prophete.
grettere multitude of the aduersarie oost than thou hast, thou schalt not drede hem; for thi Lord God is with thee, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt.

2 Sotheli whanne the batel neiyeth now, the preest schal stande bifor the scheltrun, and thus he schal speke to the puple, 3 Thou, Israel, here to dai, ye han batel ayens youre enemies; youre herte drede not, 'nyle ye drede; nyle ye yuyue stede, drede ye not hem; 4 for youre Lord God is in the mydis of you, and he schal fyte for you ayens aduersaries, that he deluyere you fro perel. 5 Also the duykis schulen cri bi alle cuumanyes, 'while the oost schal here, Who is a man that bilsidge a newe hows, and halewide not it?* go he and tunre ayen into his hows, lest peraenture he die in batel, and another man halewe it. 6 Who is a man that plauunte a vyner, and not yit made it to be comyn, and of which it is leeeufel to alle men to ete? go he, and tunre ayen in to his hows, lest peraenture he die in batel, and another man be set in his office. 7 Who is a man that spowski a wiff, and 'took not hir 'bi fleischli knowyn? go he, and tunre ayen in to his hows, lest peraenture he die in batel, and another man take hir. 8 Whanne these thingis ben seid, thi schulen adde othere thingis, and schulen speke to the pple, Who is a ferdul man, and of gastful herte? go he, and tunre ayen in to his hows, lest he make 'the hertis of his britheren for to drede, as he is agast bi drede. 9 And whanne the duykis of the ooste ben stille, and han maad ende of speking, ech 'of the prinics and cheuenteynts of the oost schal make redie his cumpeneyes to batel. 10 If any tyme thou schalt go to a citee to ouercome it, first thou schalt profire pees to it;† 11 if the citee resseyueth, and openeth to thee the yatis, al the puple that is ther ynyne schal be saued, and schal serue thee vndur tribut. 12 Sotheli if they nylen make boond of pees, and bigmen batel ayens thee, thou schalt fyte ayen its. 13 And whanne thi Lord God hath bitake it in thin hond, thou schalt smyte bi the schwarpsnes of sweal al thing of male kynde which is ther ynyne, 14 with out wymen, and yonge children, beestis and othere thingis that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the spuylis of thin enemies, which spuylis thi Lord God yaf to thee. 15 Thus thou schalt do to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee, and ben not of these citees which thou schalt take in to possessioun. 16 Sotheli of these citees that schulen be younne to thee, thou schalt not sufre eny to lyue, 17 but thou schalt sle bi the schwarpsnes of sweal; that is to seie, Ethei, and Ammorrey, and Cananei, Ferezei, Euey, and Jebusei, as 'thi Lord God comauandide to thee; 18 lest peraenture thei techen you to do alle abhomycauncis, whiche thei wrouyten to her goddis, and ye doon synne ayens youre Lord God. 19 Whanne thou hast bisegid a citee 'in myche tymne, and hast cumpassid with strengthish that thou ouercome it, thou schalt not kitte doun trees, of whiche 'me may ete, nether thou schalt waste the cuntrey bi cumpas with axis; for it is 'a tree, and not man, nether it may encresse the noumbr of fiyteris ayens thee. 20 Forsothe if onye ben not appl trees, but 'of the feeld, and ben able in to othere visis, kitte doun, and make thou engynes, til thou take the citee that fiytyth ayens thee.

21

1 Whanne the careyn of a man slayn is foundun in the lond which thi Lord God schal yyyue to thee, and 'the gilte of sleyng is vknoun, 2 the grettere men in birthe and thi iugis schulen go out, and schulen mete fro the place of the careyn the spaces of alle citees 'bi cumpas; 3 and the eldre men of that citee, 'which thei seen to be neer than othere, schulen take of the droue a cow calf, that 'drow not yok, nether kittle the erthe with a schar; 4 and thi schulen lede that cow calf to a scharp 'vale, and ful of stoonyes, that was neuere erid, nether resseyuede seed; and in that valey thei schulen kitte the heed of the cow calf. 5 And the preestis, the sones of Leuy, schulen neywe, whiche thi Lord God chees, that thei mynystre to hym, and blesse in his name, and al the cause hange at 'the word of hem; and what euer thing is cleene ethir vnclenee, be demed. 6 And the grettere men in birthe of that citee schulen come to the slayn man, and thei schulen waische heri hondis on the cow calf, that was slayn in the vale; 7 and thei schulen seie, 'Oure hondis schedden not out this blood, nether oure iyen sien. 8 Lord, be mercuryfyl to the puple Israel, whom thou 'ayen brouytist, and arette thou not innocent blood in the mydis of thi puple Israel. And the gilte of blood schal be don awaye fro hem. 9 Forsothe thou schalt be alien fro the blood of the innocent which is sched, whanne thou hast do that that the Lord comauandide. 10 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemies, that thi Lord God bitakith hem in thin hond, and thou ledist prisoneris, 11 and thou seest in the noumbr of prisoneris a fair womman, and thou louest hir, and wole haue hir to wiff, 12 thou schalt brynge hir in to thin hows; 'which womman schal schaua the heer, and schal kitte the naules aboute, and sche schal putte awei the clooth, 13 wher yenne sche was takun, and sche schal sitte in thin hows, and schal biwepe hir fadir and modir o monethe; and afterward thou schalt entre to hir, and schalt sleepe with hir, and sche schal be thi wiff. 14 But if afterward sche sittith not in thi soule, 'that is, plesith not thi wille, thou schalt deluyere hir fre, nethir thou schalt mowe sille hir for money, nether oppresse bi power, for thou 'madist hir Iowe. 15 If a man hath twy wyues, oon loued, and 'the tothir hateful, and he gendrith of hir fre children, and the sone of the hateful wiff is the firste gendrid, 16 and the man wole departhe the catel bitwixe hise hose, he schal not mowe make the sone of the loued wiff the firste gendrid, and settie bifoer the sone of the hateful wiff, 17 but he schal knowe the sone of the hateful wiff the firste gendrid, and he schal yyyue to that sone alle thingis double of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone is

* 20:5 and halewide not it, that is, made not a solemnpe feeste of exhuberating therof.  † 20:10 profire pees to il, that is vnystorundun of citees without the lond of biheest. 21:7 seye with an ooth.
the begynnyng of his fre children, and the firste gendrid thingis ben due to hym. 18 If a man gendrid a sone rebel, and ouerthewert, which herith not the commaundement of fadir and modir, and he is chastisid, and dispisith to obei, thei schulen take hym, and schulen led to the elder men of that citee, and to the yate of doom; 20 and thei schulen seie to hem, This oure sone is ouerthewer and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestryngis, 21 The puple of the citee schal oppresse hym with stoonus, and he schal die, that ye do awei yuel fro the myddys of you, and that al Israel here, and drede. 22 Whanne a man doith a synne which is worthi to be punyshid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth, and is hangid in a iebat, 23 his careyn schal not dwelle in the tre, but it schal be biried in the same daie; for he that hangith in the cros is cursid of God, 4 and thou schalt not defoule thi lond which thi Lord God yaf thee in to possessioun.

22

1 Thou schalt not se 'thi brotheris ox, ethic scheep, errynge, and schalt passe, but thou schalt brynge ayen to thi brother. 2 And if thi brother is not nyy, nether thou knowist hym, thou schalt lede tho beestis in to thin hows, and tho schulen be at thee, as long as thi brother sekeith tho, and til he resseyue hym. 3 In lik maner thou shalt do of 'the asse, and clooth, and of ech thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not negligent as of an alien thing. 4 If thou seest that the asse, ethir oxe of thi brothir felde in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt 'reise with hym. 5 A woman schal not be clothid in a manmys clotch, 6 neither a man schal vse a wommannys cloth; for he that doith thes thingis is abonymyable bifor God. 7 If thou goist in the weie, 6 and fyndist a 'nest of a brid in a tree, ethir in the erthe, and fyndist the modir sittynge on the briddis ethir eyrune, thou schalt not holde the modir with 'the children, but thou schalt sufre 'the modir go, and schalt holde the sones taken, that it be wel to thee, and thou lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bilieste a newe hows, 8 thou schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched in thin hows, and thou ben gilti, if another man slidith, and falle in to a dich. 9 Thou schalt not sowe thi vyner 6 of another seed, lest bothe the seed which thou hast sowe, and tho thingis that 'comen forth of the vyner, ben halewid tegidere. 10 Thou schalt not ere with an oxe and asses togidere. 11 Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouun togidir of wolle and 'of flex. 12 Thou schalt make litlle cordis bi foure corneris in the hymms of thi metil, 'with which thou art hilid. 13 If a man weddith a wijf, and afterward hatith hir, 14 and sekith occasiouns bi which he 'schal forsake hir, and putthith ayens hir 'the werste name, and seith, Y haue take this wijf, and Y entride to hir, and Y found not hir virgyne; the fadir and modir of hir schulen take 15 hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes of her virgynyte to the elder men of the citee, that ben in the yate; 16 and the fadir schal seie, Y yaf my douytir wijf to this man, and for he hatith hir, he putthith to hir 'the werste name, 17 that he seye, Y found not tho douytir virgyne; and lo! these ben the signes of virgynyte of my douytir; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth 18 bifo the elder men of the citee. And the elder men of that citee schulen 18 take the man, and schulen bete hym, 19 and furthermore thei schulen condempe hym in an hundrid siclis of siluer, whiche he schal yuye to the 'fadir of the damysel, for he diffamde the werste name on a virgyn of Israel; and he schal haue hir wijf, and he schal not mowe forsake hir, in al 'the tyme of his lijf. 20 That if it is soth, that he putthith ayens hir, and virgynyte is not foundun in the damysel, thei schulen caste hir 'out of 'the yatis of 21 the hous of hir fadir; and men of that citee schulen oppresse hir with stoonys, and schie schal die, for sche dide vnleeful thing in Israel, that sche dide fornycacioun 9 in 'the hows of hir fadir; and thou schalt do awey yefro the myddis of thee. 22 If a man slepith with 'the wijf of another man, euer eithir schal die, that is, auowter and auowtresse; and thou schalt do awey yefro Israel. 23 If a man spousith a damysel virgyn, and a man fyndith hir in the citee, and doith letcherie with hir, 24 thou schalt lede euer eithir to the yate of that citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoonus; the damysel schal be stonyd, for sche crieid not, whanne sche was in the citee; the man schal 'be stonyd, for he 'made low the wijf of his neibore; and thou schalt do awei yefro the myddis of thee. 25 Forsothe if a man fyndith in the feeld a 'damysel, which is spousid, and he takith, and doith letcherie with hir, he aloone schal die; 26 the damysel schal suffre no thing of yuel, nethir is gilti of deeth; for as a theef risith ayens his brothir, and sleeth his lijf, so and the damysel suffride; sche was aloone in the feeld, 27 sche crieid, and nooned was present, that schulde deluyer hir. 28 If a man fyndith a damysel virgyn that hath no sppose, and takith, and doith letcherie with hir, and the thing cometh to the doom, 29 he

† 21:23 That is, curs is taken here for peyne of hangyng, youan of the iugis that holudn the place of God. is cursid of God: In Ebreu it is thus, the justynfyng of God is hangi bi oure translacium; curs is taken here for the peyne of hanging, youan of the iugis that holudn the place of God; that the be the vnurdurstanding, for he that hangith in the tre, is cursid of God, that is, for siche peyne set of hem that holudn the place of God, owth to suffise, and therfor owther this he owthin not to be priued fro birying. 22:5 in a mannes clooth: In Ebreu it is thus, the vessel, that is, armer of a man schal not be on a womanman. 22:29 Thou schalt not sowe tho sone thy vyner: In Ebreu it is thus, thou schalt not sowe meddilid thing, lest the fulness of the seed, which thou hast sowe, be defould, and the fruty of the vyner; the cause of sich dyuersite is this, for the Ebreu word here signefeth bothe halewen, and defouling; fruty of the vyner, plautoil of the newe, is vnleene bi iij. yeer, and the corn touchinge the fruyt vnleene schulde also be vnlene, and so oﬀringis, as the ﬁrste fruytis and tithis, mynten not be maad thereof to the Lord. 22:17 sprede forth clooth; that is, as Ebreus seyn, they schulen declare the virgynete of her douytir bi the words of witness. 22:21 that sche dide fornycacioun, aftir feith youon to the hosebonde, elles sche schulde not die for sich synne, as it is had in the ende of this co. and in xxij. co. of Exodi.
that slepte with hir schal yuye to 'the fadir of the damysel fisti siclis of siluer, and he schal haue hir wijf, for he 'made hir low; he schal not mow forsake hir, in alle the daies of his lijf. 30 A man schal not take 'the wijd of his fadir, nethir he schal schewe 'the hilyng of hir.

23

1 A geldyng whanne hisse stoonys ben brokun, ethir kit awey, and his yerde is kit awet, schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord. 2 A child born of hordom schal not entre 7 in to the chirche of the Lord, 'til to the tente generacioun. 3 Ammonytsis and Moabities, yhe aftar the tente generacioun, schulen not entre in to the 'chirche of the Lord with outen ende; 4 for thi nolden come to you with breed and watir in the weie, whanne ye yeden out of Egipt; and for thi hireden ayens thee Balaam, the sone of Beor, fro Mesopatanye of Siryre, that he schulde curse thee; 5 and thi Lord God nolde here Balaam, and God turnede 'the cursyng of Balaam in to thi blesyng, for he louyde thee. 6 Thou schalt not make pees with hem, nethir thou schalt seke goodis to hem, in alle the daies of thi lijf in to with outen ende. 7 Thou schalt not 'haue abhomynacioun of a man of Ydumye, for he is thi brothir, nethir of a man of Egipt, for thou were a comelyng in the lond of hym. 8 Thi that ben bornun of hem, schulen entre in the thridde generacioun in to the 'chirche of the Lord. 9 Whanne thou schalt go out 'in to batel ayens thin enemies, thou schalt kepe thee fro al yuel thing. 10 If a man is among you, which is defould in 'sleep of ynyt, he schalt go out of 'the castels †; 11 and he schal not turne ayen before that he be waischun in watir at euentid, and affir the goyng doun of the summe he schal go ayen in to the castels. 12 Thou schalte haue a place without the castels, to which thou schalt go out to nedeful thingis of kynder; 13 and thou schalt bere a litle stake in the girdil; and whanne thou hast sete, thou schalt digge bi cumpas, and 'thou schalt hile with erthe thingis 'defaid out, 14 where thou art releuyd. For thi Lord God goeth in the myddis of castels, that he diiliure thee, and biteke thin enemies to thee, that thi castels be hooi, and no thing of filthe appere in tho, lest he forsake thee. 15 Thou schalt not biteke a servaanunt to his lord, 16 which seruanunt fleeth to thee; 17 he schal dwelle with thee in the place that plest hym, and he schal reste in oon of thi citees; and make thou not hym sorri. 17 Noon hoore schal be of the doutrys of Israel, nether a lechour of the sones of Israel. 18 Thou schalt not offere the hire of 'an hoore hows, nether the prijs of a dogge, in the hows of thi Lord God, what euer thing is that thou hast avowid; for euer eithir is abhomynacioun bifor thi Lord God. 19 Thou schalt not leene to thi brothir to vsure money, neither fruytis, 20 nethir ony othir thing, but to an alien. 5 Forsothe thou schalt leene to thi brothir without vsure that he nedeth, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi werk, in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde. 21 Whanne thou makist awou to thi Lord God, thou schalt not tarie to yelde, for thi Lord God schal 'requyre, ether axe, that; and if thou tariest, it schal be arretid to thee in to synne. 22 If thou 'nylt bihete, thou schalt be with out synne. 23 Forsothe thou schalt kepe, and 'do that that yede out onys of thi lippis, as thou bihiyist to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wilde and thi mouth. 24 If thou entrist in to the vynere of thi neiybore, ete thou grasip, as myche as plesith thee; but bere thou not out with thee. 25 If thou entrist in to 'the corn of thi freend, thou schalt breke 'eers of corn, and frote togidere with 'the hond; but thou schalt not repe with a sikil.

24

1 If a man takith a wijd, and hath hir, and sche fyndith not grace bifor hisse iyen for sum vilite, he schal write a 'libel, ethir litil book, of forsakynge, and he schal yyuve in 'the hond of hir, and he schal deluyere hir fro his hows. 2 And whanne sche goith out, and weddith anothir hosebonde, 3 and he also hatith hir, and yuyeth to hir a 'lilit booke of forsakynge, and deluyereth hir fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, 4 the formere hosebonde schal not mow resseyue hir in to wijf, for sche is defould, and maad abhomynable before the Lord; lest thou make thi lond * to do synne, which lond thi Lord God yaf to thee to welde. 5 Whanne a man hath take late a wijd, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing 6 of comyn nede schal be enioyned to hym, but he schal yyuve tent with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in o yeer with his wijf. 6 Thou schalt not take in the stide of wed the lowere and the hiyere queerne stoon of thi brothir, for he puttide his lijf to thee. 7 If a man is takun, 'that is, conuycit in doon, bisili aspyngye to stele his brothir of the sones of Israel, and whanne he hath seeld hym, takith priys, he schal be slayn; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 Kepe thou diligenti, lest thou renne in to the sijnesse of lepre, but thou schalt do what euer thingis the preestis of the kyn of Leuy tenech theen, bi that that Y comauundide to hem, and 'fille thou diligenti. 9 Haue ye mynde what thingis youre Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie, whanne ye yede 'out of Egipt. 10 Whanne thou schalt axe of thi neiybore ony thing which he owith to thee, thou schalt not entre in to his hows, that

---

* 23:2 a child born of hordom schal not entre etc. that is, to the hiy gaurneuance of the peple, but ech man that wolde, was resseyued to feith, and vertuouys lify nedeful to saluaciuon. † 23:10 he schal go out of the castels of the Godhed and of Leuytis, not out of the castels of the comyn peple. ‡ 23:15 thou schalt not biteke a seruanunt to his lord, that is, whanne the seruanunt is souy of his lord to be slayn, ether to be meymed, ether to be turmentid in other maner vnduly: he schal dwelle with thee, and so forth; til the ire of his lord cease, and thanne he schal be yoldun to his lord, sthen he is the thing ether catel of his lord, as also other thingis schulen be restorid.  § 23:20 but to an alien, this is gauntryt of a thing not leueful, but of a thing lesse yuel to escheve a more yuel, that is, lest they wolde grewe her britheren lewis with vsuris.  * 23:23 Forthi kepe the heestis for that thou hast auowid, in comparisoon of him that hootith, and fulfillith it not. † 24:4 thi lond, that is, men dwelinge in thi lond. ‡ 24:5 nether ony thing etc. In Ebrene it is, nether ony thing schal be enioyned to him, that is, of thingis perteynyng to batel.
thou take awei a wed; 11 but thou shalt stonde with out forth, and he schal brynghe forth that that he hath. 12 Sotheli if he is pore, the wed schal not dwelle bi nyet at thee, 13 but anoon thou shalt yelede to hym bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, that he slepe in his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue riutfulnesse bifor thi Lord God. 14 Thou shalt not denye the hire of thi brother nedi and pore, ethir of the comelyng that dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with yyne thi vatis; 15 but in the same dai thou shalt yelede to hym the prijs of his trauel, bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, for he is pore, and susteyneth therof his lijf; lest he crey ayens thee to the Lord, and it be arettid to thee into syne. 16 The fadris schulen not be slayn for the sones, nether the sones for the fadris, but ech man schal die for hyis owne syne. 17 Thou shalt not periuerue, ethir waiwardli turne, the doon of the comelyng, and of fadiris ethir modirles; nethir thou schalt take awei in the stide of wed the cloth of a widewe. 18 Haue thou mynyde, that thou seruedist in Egypt, and thi Lord God delyureede thee fro thennus; therfor Y comaunde to thee that thou do this thing. 19 Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and forystet, and leueest a repe, thou schalt not turne ayen to take it, but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng, and fadiris, ethir modirles, and a widewe take awei, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al the werk of thin hondis. 20 If thou gaderist fruytys of olyues, what ever thing leeueth in trees, thou schalt not turne ayen to gadere, but thou schalt leeuue to a comelyng, fadiris, ethir modirles, and to a widewe. 21 If thou gaderist grasip of the vyner, thou schalt not gadere raisyns that leeuuen, but tho schulen faile in to the vys of the comelyng, of the fadiris, ethir modirles, and of the wydewe. 22 Haue thou mynyde that also thou seruedist in Egypt, and therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou do this thing.

25

1 If cause is bitwixe ony men, and thei axen iugis, thei schulen yuue the victorie of riutfulnesse to him, whom thei perseuyen to be iust, thei schulen condenmp hym of wickidnesse, whom thei perseuyen to be wickid. 2 Sotheli if thei seen hym that synnede, worthi of betyngis, thei schulen caste him doun, and make to be betun bifor hem; also the maner of betyngis schal be for the mesure of syne, 3 so oneli that tho passe not the noumbre of fourti, lest thi brother be to-rent vilche bifor thin iyen, and go awei. 4 Thou schalt not bynde the mouth of the oxe tredynge thi fruytis in the corn floor. 5 Whanne britheren dwellen to gidere, and oon of hem is deed with out fre children, the wif of the deed brother schal not be weddid to anothir man, but his brother schal take him, and schal reise seed of his brother. 6 And he schal clepe the firste gendrid sone `of hir bi the name `of hym, `that is, of the deed brothir, that his name be not don awei fro Israel. 7 Forsethe if he nyle take the wif of his brother, which is due to hym bi lawe, the womman schal go to the yate of the citee; and sche schal axe the gretttere men in birthe, and sche schal seie, `The brother of myn hosebonde nyle reise seed of his brother in Israel, nethir wolde take me in to mariage. 8 And anoon thei schulen make hym to be clepid, and thei schulen axe. If he answerith, Y yindle take hir to wifij; 9 the womman schal go to hym bifor the eldre men of Israel, and sche schal take awei the schoo, and sche schal spete in to his face, and schal seie, So it schal be doon to the man, that biddith not `the hows of his brother; 10 and `the name of hym schal be clepid in Israel, The hows of the man vnschoold. 11 If twoi men han strijf bitwixe hem silef, and oon bigynnth to stryue ayens another, and the wifij of `tho tother man wolde delyuere his hosebonde fro the hond of the strongere man, and puttith hond, and `takith the schemeast membris `of hym, 12 thou schalt kitte awei `the hond of hir, nether thou schalt be bowid on hir bi ony mercy. 13 Thou shalt not haue in the bagge dyuere weyitys, 14 a gretere and a lesse, nether a buschel more and lesse schal be in thin hows. 15 Thou schalt haue a lust weyite and trewe, and an euene buschel `and trewe schal be to thee, that thou lyue in mychte yyme on the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 16 For the Lord schal haue hym abhymnable that doith these thingis, and he wlatith, `ethir cursith, al vriyfulnesse. 17 Haue thou mynyde what thingis Amalech dide to thee in the weie, whanne thou yedist out of Egypt; 18 heu he cam to thee, and kille the laste men of thin oost, that saten wery, whanne thou were disesid with hungur and trauel, and he drede not God. 19 Therfor whanne thi Lord God hath youe reste to thee, and hath maad suget alle nacionis `bi cumpas, in the lond which he bihiyete to thee, thou schalt do awei `the name of hym vndur heuene; be thou war lest thou foryte.

26

1 And whanne thou hast entried in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee to welde, and thou hast gete it, and hast dwellid therynne, 2 thou schalt take the firste fruytis of alle thi fruytis, and thou schalt putte in a panyere; and thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name be inwardly clepid there. 3 And thou schalt go to the preest, that schal be in tho daies, and thou schalt seie to hym, Y knowleche to dai bifor thi Lord God, that Y entride in to the lond, for which he swoor to oure fadris, that he schulde yuye it to vs. 4 And the preest schal take the panyere of thin hond, and schal sette bifor the auter of thi Lord God. 5 And thou schalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord God, Sirus pursude my fadir, `which fadir yede doun in to Egypt, and was a pilgrim there in feweste noumbre; and he encreeside in to a greet folk, and strong, and of multiline without noumbre. 6 And Egiptians turmentiden vs, and pursueden, and puttiden greuuoste births. 7 And we crieden to the Lord God of oure fadris, which herde vs, and bihelde oure mekenesse, and trauel, and angwischis; 8 and he ledde vs out of Egypt in mytty hond, and arm holdun forth, in grete drede, in myrralis, and grete wondris, 9 and ledde vs in to this place; and yaf to vs a lond flowynge with mylk and hony. 10 And therfor Y ofere now to thee the frystre fruytis of the fruits of the lond which
the Lord yaf to me. And thou shalt leeeue thoe in the siyt of thi Lord God. And whanne thi Lord God is worshipid, 11 thou shalt ete in alle the goodis whiche thi Lord God yaf to thee and to thin hows, thou, and the dekke, and the comelyng which is with thee. 12 Whanne thou hast fillid the tithe of alle thi fruytsis, in the thridde yeer of tithis, thou shalt yuye to the deken, and to the comelyng, and to the fadirles, ethir modirles child, and to the widewe, that thei ete with ynni thi yatis, and be fillid. 13 And thou shalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord God, Y haue take awai * that that is halewid of myn hows, and Y yaf it to the deken, and to the comelyng, to the fadirles, ethir modirles child, and to the widewe, as thou commaundist to me; Y passide not thi commaundemantis, Y foryat not thin heest. 14 Y ete not of tho thingis in my moreynig,† nether Y departedh tho in ony vcnllenese, nethir Y spendede of tho ony thing in biringy of deed body, ‘that is, in makynge feestis therof in biringyte of deen men. Y obiede to the voi of my Lord God, and Y dice alle thingis as thou commaundist to me. 15 Bihold thou fro thi seynyturie, fro thei hyy dwelling place of heuene, and blesse thou thi puple Israel, and the lond which thou hast yoye to vs, as thou ‘hast swoore to oure fadris; the lond flowyne with mylky and hony. 16 To dai thi Lord God commaundite to thee, that thou do these commaundemantis and domes, that thou kepe and fiile of al thin herte, and of al thi soule. 17 Thou hast chose the Lord to day, that he be God to thee, and thou go in hise weies, and thou kepe hise cerymoyynes, and heestis, and domes, and obeie to his commaundement. 18 Lo! the Lord ches thee to day, that thou be a special puple ‡ to hym, as he spak to thee, and that thou kepe alle hice commaundemantis; 19 and he schal make thee hiyere than alle folcis, whiche he made in to his preisyng, and name, and glorite; that thou be an holi puple of thi Lord God, as he spak to thee.

27  
1 Forsotothe Moyes commaundite, and the eldre men, to the puple of Israel, and seiden, Kepe ye ech ‘commaundement which Y commaunde to you to dai. 2 And whanne ye han passid Jordan, in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yyye to thee, thou schalt resye grete stooman, and thou schalt make tho pleyyn with chalk, 3 that thou mow write in tho alle the words of this lawe, whanne Jordan is passid, that thou entre in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yyye to thee, the lond flowyne with mylky and hony, as he swoor to thi fadris. 4 Therforwhanne thou hast passid Jordan, reis thou the stonys whiche Y commaunde to dai to thee, in the hil of Hebal; and thou schalt make the pleyyn with chalk. 5 And there thou schalt bille an auer to thi Lord God, of stoonys whiche yrynn toucheide not, 6 and of stonys unforme and vnpoisliclid; and thou schalt offe thouen brent sacrificis to thi Lord God; and thou schalt offe peseble sacrificis, 7 and thou shalt ete there, and thou schalt make feeste bifor thi Lord God. 8 And thou schalt write pleynly and clereli on the stoonyes alle the words of this lawe. 9 And Moises and the preestis of the kynde of Leuy seiden to al Israel, Israel, perseuye thou, and here; to day thou art maad the puple of thi Lord God; 10 thou shalt here his vois, and thou schalt do ‘the commaundemantis, and riyftfulnessis, whiche Y commaunde to thee to dai. 11 And Moises commaundite to the puple in that day, 12 and seide, These men schulen stonde on the hil of Garizym to blesse the Lord, whanne Jordan ‘is passid; Symeone, Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Joseph, and Benjamyn. 13 And euene ayens these men schulen stonde in the hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad, and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym. 14 And the dekenes schulen prouncen, and schulen seie ‘with hiy vois to alle the men of Israel, 15 Cursid is the man that makith a grauny ymage and yoton togidere, abhomyaccion of the Lord, the werk of ‘hondis of crafti men, and schal sette it in priuez place; and al the puple schal answere, and schal seie, Amen! 16 He is cursid that onoureth not his fadir and modir * ; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 17 Cursid is he that ‘berith ouer the ternes of his neybore †; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 18 Cursid is he that makith a bynde man to erre in the weie; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 19 He is cursid that peruerth the doom of a comelyng, of a fadirles, ethir modirles child, and of a widewe; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 20 Cursid is he that slepith with ‘the wijf of his fadir, and schewith the hiling of his bed; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 21 Cursid is he that slepith with ony beeste; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 22 Cursid is he that slepith with his suster, the douytir of his fadir, ethir of his modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 23 Cursid is he that slepith with his wyues modir; and al the puple schal seye, Amen! 24 Cursid is he that sleeth preuelyes his neybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 25 Cursid is he that takith yiftis, that he smyte the lijf of innocen blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that dwellieth not in the words of this lawe, nethir ‘parfourmeth tho in werk; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!

28  
1 Forsotohe if thou herist the voi of thi Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle hice commaundemantis, whiche Y commaunde to thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the hiyere than alle folcis that lyuen in erthe. 2 And alle these blessyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee; if nethees thou herist his commaundemantis. 3 Thou schalt be blessid in citee, and blessid in feeld; 4 blessid schal be the fruyt of thi wome, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis; 5 blessid schulen be the flockis of thi

---

* 26:13 Y haue take away, that is, Y haue departid fro other things that perteynen to myn hows. † 26:14 Y eet not of tho things in my moreynig; that is, in the tym of my ned; Y wastide not siche thingis in myn voyis. ‡ 26:18 a special puple; that is, loued singulerly. * 27:16 that onoureth not his fadir, etc. In Ebreu it is, that dispisith his fadir. † 27:17 he fordeth his neybour terms, that doth other wise to his neybore, than he wolde he dide to him.
Deuteronomy 28:5

27 The Lord smyte thee with the botche of Egypt, and 'the Lord smyte the part of bodi wherbi 'ordures ben voyded; also 'the Lord smyte thee with scabbe, and yichyng, so that thou mayst not be curid. 28 The Lord smyte thee with madnessse, and blyndnesse, and woodnesse of thouyt; and grope thou in mydday, as a byld man is wont to grope in darkness; and dresse he not thi weies; in al tyme suffre thou fals changel, and be thou oppressid bi violence, nethir haue thou ony that schal deluyere thee. 30 Take thou a wip, and anothir man sleepe with hir; bilde thou an hows, and dwelle thou not ther yne; plaunte thou a vyner, and gadere thou not grapis therof. 31 Thin oxe be offrid bifor thee, and ete thou not therof; thin ase be rauschid in thi syyt, and be not yoldun to thee; thi scheep be youun to thin enemies, and noon be that helpe thee. 32 Thi sones and thi douytris be yoonu to another puple, 'while thin iyen seen, and failen at the syyt of hem al day; and no strengthe be in thin hond. 33 A puple whom thou knowist not ete the fruytis of thi lond, and alle thi trauals; and euere be thou suffryngfys fals calengis, and be thou oppressid in alle daies, 34 and wondryngte at the ferdifulnesse of the thinges whiche thin iyen schulen se. 35 The Lord smyte thee with the worste botche in the kneses, and in the hynderd partes of the leg; and thou mow not be heelid fro the sole of the foot 'til to the top. 36 And the Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyng, whom thou schalt ordyeene on thee, in to a folc which thou knowist not, thou, and thi fadris; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, to a tre, and snoon. 37 And thou schalt be lost in to prouerbe, and fable to alle puples, to whiche the Lord schal brynge thee yn. 38 Thou schalt caste myche seed in to the erthe, and thou schalt gadere litli; for locustis schulen deouure alle thinges. 39 Thou schalt plautente, and schalt digge a vyner, and thou schalt not drynke wyn, nether thou schalt gadere therof any thing; for it schal be wastid with worms. 40 Thou schalt haue olyue trees in alle thi termes, and thou schalt not be anoyntid with oile; for thou schulen doun doun, and schulen perishe. 41 Thou schalt gendere sones and douytris, and thou schalt not vse hem; for thei schulen be led in to caitifte. 42 Rust schal waaste alle thi trees and fruytis of thi lond. 43 A comelyng, that dwellith with thee in the lond, schal stie on thee, and he schal be the hiiere; forsothe thou schalt go doun, and schalt be the lowere. 44 He schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed, and thou schalt be in to the tail. 45 And alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen pursue, and schulen take thee, til thou perishe; for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God, nether kepist hise comauendiments and cerymonyes, whiche he comauandide to thee. 46 And signes, and grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in thi seed, til in to withouten ende; 47 for thou seruedist not thi Lord God in the ioye and gladnesse of herte, for the abundance of alle things. 48 Thou
schalt serue thin enemie, whom God schal sende to thee in hungur, and thirst, and nakidnesse, and in pouert of alle things; and he schal putte an yrun yok on thi nol, til he al to-tobre thee. 49 The Lord schal brynge on thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste endis of erthe, in to the lincesse of an egle fleynge with bire, of which folc thou maist not vnderstonde the langage; 50 a folk mooost greedi axere, that schal not yuye reuerence to an elde man, nethir haue mercy on a litil child. 51 And schal deouere the fruyt of thi beestis, and the fruytis of thi lond, til thou persichtis, and schal not leeeu to thee wheete, wyn, and oile, drewes of oxun, and flockis of scheep, 52 til he leese thee, and al to-tobre in alle thi cites, and til thi sadde and hie wallis be distried, in whicho thou haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schal be bisegid withynne thy yatis in al thi lond, which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 53 And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fleischis of thi sones, and of thi douytris, which the Lord God schal yuye to thee, in the angwisch and distriying, bi which thin enemey schal oppresse thee. 54 A man delicat of lijf, and "ful letterhouse, schal haue emuye to his brother, and wijf that liggit in his bosum, 55 lest he yuye to hem of the fleischis of hise sones which he schal ete; for he hath noon other thing in biseging and pouert, bi which thin enemeyes schulen waaste thee with ynne alle thi yatis. 56 A tender womman and delicat, that myyte not go on the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most softnesse and tendernessse, schal haue emuye to hir hosebonde that liggit in hir bosum, on the fleischis of sone and douyter, 57 and on the filthe of skynnes, wherwyn the child is wlapappid in the wombe, that gon out of the myddis of hir "scharis, ethir hipe bonys, and on fre children that ben borun in the same our. Thei schulen ete "the children priueli, for the scarseste of alle things in bisegynge and distriyingi, bi which thin enemy schal oppresse thee with ynne thy yatis. 58 No but thou schalt kepe and do alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben writun in this volym, 'ether book, and schalt drede his glorious name and ferful, that is thi Lord God, 59 the Lord schal encreese thi woundis, and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sickenes worsste and euertelinge. 60 And he schal turne in to thee alle the turmentyngis of Egypt, which thou dreedsth, and tho schulen cleue to thee. 61 Furthermore the Lord schal brynge on thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not writun in the volym of this lawe, til he al to-tobre thee. 62 And ye schulen dwelle fewe in noumoure, that weren bifoire as the sterris of heuene for multitude, for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God. 63 And as the Lord was glad bifoire on you, and dide wel to you, and multipledye you; so he schal be glad, 'and schal leese, and distrie you, that ye be takun awei fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. 64 The Lord schal leese thee in to alle puplis, fro the hiynesse of erthe 'til to the termes therof; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, whiche thou knowst not, and thi fadris 'knowen not, to trees and stooymis. 65 Also thou schalt not reeste in tho folkis, nether rest schal be to the step of thi foot.

For the Lord schal yuye to thee there a ferdful herte, and iyen failynge, and lijf waastyd with morenyng. 66 And thi lijf schal be as hangynge bifoire thee; thou schalt drede in nynt and dai, and thou schal not bileue to thi lijf. 67 In the morewtid thou schalt seie, Who schal yuye the euentid to me? and in the euentid 'thou schalt seie, Who schal yuye the morewtid to me? for the drede of thin herte, bi which thou schalt be maad aferd, and for the thingis whiche thou schalt see with thin iyen. 68 The Lord schal lede thee ayen bi schipis in to Egypt, by the weie of whicho he seide to thee, that thou schuldist no more se it. There thou schalt be seelde to thin enemeyes, in to seruauntmis and 'hand maidis; and noon schal be that schal deluyere thee.

29

1 These ben the wordis of boond of pees, which the Lord comaundide to Moyses, that he schulde smyte with the sones of Israel in the lond of Moab, outakun that bond of pees, which he couenauntide with hem in Oreb. 2 And Moises clepid al Israel, and seide to hem, Ye sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dice bifoer you in the lond of Egypt, to Farao and alle hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; 3 the greet temptaciouns whiche thin iyen sien, 'tho signes, and grete wondris. 4 And the Lord yaf not to you an herte vndurstondyngye, and iyen seyne, and eeris that mouen here, til in to present dai. 5 He ledde you bi fourti yeer thoruy desereet; youre clothis weren not brokun, nether the schoon of youre feet waren waastid bi eldennesse; 6 ye eetun not breed, ye drunken not wyn and sidur, that ye schulden wite that he is youre Lord God. 7 And ye camen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon yede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen to us to batel. And we han Smyte hem, 8 and we token awey the lond 'of hem, and we yauen 'the lond to possessiou, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses. 9 Therfor kepe ye the wordis of this couenaunt, and fille ye tho, that ye vndirstonde all thingis whiche ye schulen do. 10 Alle ye stonden to day bifoer youre Lord God, youre princes, and lynagis, and the greter men in birthe, and techeris, al the puple of Israel, 11 fre children, and youre wyues, and comelyngis that dwelle with thee in castels, outakun the heweris of stonus, and outakun hem that beren watris; 12 that thou go in the boond of pees of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which thi Lord God smyttith with thee, 13 that he reise thee in to a puple to hym silf, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 14 And not to you aloone Y Smyte this loond of pees, and conforme these othis, 15 but to alle men, present and absent. 16 For ye witen hou we dwelliden in the lord of Egypt, and how we passiden bi the myddis of naciouns; whiche ye passiden, 17 and siyen abhomynaciouns and filthis, that is, idols 'of hem, tre and stoon, siluer and gold, whiche thei worschipiden. 18 Lest perauntere among you be man ether womman, myene ether lynage, whos herte is turned away to dai fro youre Lord God, that he go, and serue the
goddis of the folkis; and a roote * buriounynyge galle and bitternesse be among you; 20 and whanne he hath herd the wordis of this ooth, he blesse hym silf † in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be to me, and Y schal go in the schrewidnesse of myn herte; and lest the drunkun take the thristi, 20 and the Lord forguye not to hym, but thanne ful greethi his strong venniaunce be feers, and the feruerys that man, and alle the cursisi that ben writhen in this book ’sitte on hym; and ’the Lord do away his name vnbur heuene, 21 and waaste hym in to perdicioun fro alle the lynagis of Israel, bi the cursis that ben conteyned in the book of this lawe and of boond of pees. 22 And the generacioun suynge schal seie, and the sones that schulen be borun affoward, and pilgrims that schulen come fro fer, seyne the venniauncis of that lond, and the sikenessis bi whiche the Lord turmentide that lond, 23 brennynghe ’that lond with brymston and heette of the sunne, so that it be no more sowun, nether bringe forth ony grene thing, in to ensaumple of destriyinge of Sodom and of Gomorre, of Adama and of Seboym, whiche the Lord destriede in his ire and strong venniaunce. 24 And alle folkis schulen seie, Whi did the Lord so to this lond? What is the greet ire of his strong venniaunce? 25 and thei schulen answere, For thei forsonken the couenant of the Lord, whiche he couenantide with her fadris, whanne he leede hem out of the lond of Egypt, 26 and thei serueden alien goddis, and worschipiden hem, whiche thei knewen not, and to whiche thei weren not youun; 27 therfor the strong venniaunce of the Lord was wrooth ayens this lond, that he brouyte yn on it alle the cursis that ben writhen in this book; 28 and he castide hem out of her lond, in ire and strong venniaunce, and in gretteste indignacioun; and he castide forth in to an alien lond, as it is preued to dai. 29 Thingis ben hid ‡ of oure Lord God, ’that is, in his biforknowing, whiche thingis ben schewid to us, and to oure sones with outen ende, that we do alle the wordis of this lawe.

30

1 Therfor whanne alle these wordis komen on thee, blessing ether cursing, which Y settide forth in thi siyt, and thou art led bi repentauence of thin herte among alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath scaterid thee, 2 and turnest ayen to hym, and obiest to his coomandemintis, as Y comaundide to thee to dai, with thi sones, in al thin herte and in al thi soule, 3 thi Lord God schal leede thee ayen fro thi caiffite, and schal haue mercy on thee, and eft he schal gadre thee from alle pupilis, in to whiche he scateride the biore. 4 If thou art scaterid to the endis † of heuene, fro thennisi thi Lord God schal withdrawe thee; 5 and he schal take and schal bringe thee in to the lond which thi fadris weldiden; and thou schal holde it, and he schal blesse thee, and schal make thee to be of more noombre than thi fadris weren. 6 Thi Lord God schal circumcide thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue thi Lord God in al thin herte and in al thi soule, and maist liue.†

† 29:19 he blesse him silf; that is, bifeete foryyuenesse to him silf, and so breke more tristilly Goddis lawe.‡ 29:29 thingis ben hid, etc. Ebrews expownen thus, synnes hid fro God ben reserued to dampancium; whiche ben schewid to vs, that is, ben punyschid by mannus doom. * 30:4 the endis etc. that is, to the fererethe parts of erethe. † 30:6 Loue therfore your enemies hertily and preieth for hem.

31

1 And so Moises yede, and spak alle these wordis to al Israel, 2 and seide to hem, Y am to dai of an hundrid and twenti yeer, Y may no fereith go out and go yn, most stiten also the Lord seide to me, Thou schalt not passe thi Jordan. 3 Therfor thi Lord God schal passe biore thee; he schal do awei these folkis in thi siyt, and thou schalt welden hem; and this Josue schal go bifer thee, as the Lord spak. 4 And
Deuteronomy 31:5 132  Deuteronomy 32:10
the Lord shal do to hem as he dide to Seon, and Og<br>kyng of Ammorrres, and to 'the lord of hem; and<br>he shal do hem awey. 5 Therfor whanne the Lord<br>bath take to you also hem, ye schulen do in lijk<br>maner to hem, as Y comaundide to you. 6 Do ye<br>manli, and be ye coumfortid; nyle ye drede in herte,<br>nethre drede ye at the siyt of hem, for thi Lord God<br>hym silf is thi ledere, and he schal not leeue, nether<br>shal forsake thee. 7 And Moyses clepid Josue, and<br>seide to hym bifoir al the multitude of the sones of<br>Israel, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for<br>thou shalt lede this pupple in to the lond which the<br>Lord swoor that he shal yuye to 'the fadris of hem; and<br>thou shalt departe it bi lot. 8 And the Lord hym silf<br>which is youre ledere, schal be with thee, he schal<br>not leeue, nether schal forsake thee; nyle thou<br>drede, nether drede thou herte in. 9 Therfor Moyses<br>wrote this lawe, and bitook it to the preestis, sones <br>of Leuy, that baren the arke of the bond of pees of<br>the Lord, and to alle the elder men of Israel. 10 And<br>Moyses comaundide to hem, and seide, After seuen<br>yeer, in the yer of reymissoun, in the solemnepete<br>of tabernaclis, 11 whanne alle men of Israel schulen<br>come togidere, that thei appere in the siyt of her<br>Lord God, in the place 'which the Lord ches, thou<br>shalt rede the words of this lawe bifoir al Israel, <br>12 while thei heren, and while al the pupple is gaderid<br>to gider, as wel to men, as to wymmen, to little<br>children, and comelyngis that ben with ynye thi<br>yatis; that thei here, and lerre, and drede youre<br>Lord God, and kepe and fille alle the words of this<br>lawe; 13 also that the sones of hem, that now knownen<br>not, moun here, and that thei drede her Lord God<br>in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen in the lond to<br>whiche ye schulen go to gethe, whanne Jordan is<br>passid. 14 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! the<br>daies of thi deeth ben nyy; clepe thou Josue, and<br>stande ye in the tabernacle of witnessyng, that Y<br>comaundide to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue yeden,<br>and stooden in the tabernacle of witnessyng; 15 and<br>the Lord apperide there in a pliure of cloude, that<br>stood in the entryng of the tabernacle. 16 And<br>the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! thou shalt slepe with<br>thi fadris, and this pupple schal rise, and schal do<br>fornycacioun aftir alien goddis in the lond, to<br>which lond it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynye; there<br>it schal forsake me, and schal make void the boond<br>of pees, which Y couenaundite with it. 17 And my<br>strong venience shal be wrooth ayens that pupple<br>in that dai, and Y schal forsake it, and Y schal hide<br>my face fro it, and it schal be in to deououryng; alle<br>yuels and turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it<br>seie in that dai, Verili for the Lord is not with me,<br>these yuels han founde me. 18 Forsothe Y schal<br>hide, and schal hile 'my face in that dai, for alle<br>the yuels 'whiche it dide, for it suede alien goddis.<br>19 Now therfor write ye to you this song, and 'teche<br>ye the sones of Israel, that thei holde it in mynde, and<br>syngye bi mouth; and that this song be to me for<br>a witnessyng among the sones of Israel. 20 For<br>Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which Y swoor<br>to hise fadris, flowyngye with mylk and hony; and<br>whanne thei han ete, and ben fillid, and ben maad<br>fat, thei schulen turne to alien goddis, and thei<br>schulen serue hem; and thei schulen bacbite me, and<br>schulen make voide my couenaunt. 21 After that<br>many yuels and turmentyngis han founde hym, this<br>song schal answere hym for witnessyng, which song<br>no foryetnyng schal do awey fro the mouth of thi<br>seed. For Y knowe the thoytis therof to day, what<br>thingis it schal do, bifore that Y bringe it in to the<br>lond which Y biihyte to it. 22 Therfor Moises wroth<br>the song, and tauyte the sones of Israel. 23 And the<br>Lord comaundide to Josue, the sone of Nun, and<br>seide, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for<br>thou shalt lede the sones of Israel in to the lond<br>which Y biihyte, and Y schal be with thee. 24 Therfor<br>aftr that Moises wroth the words of this lawe in<br>a book, and fillide, 25 he comaundide to Leuytis *<br>that baren the ark of boond of pees of the Lord,<br>26 and seide, Take ye this book, and putte ye it in<br>the side of the arke of boond of pees of youre Lord <br>God, that it be there ayens thee in to witnessyng.<br>27 For Y knowe thi struyngyn, and thin hardest nol; yit<br>while Y lyuede and entride with you, ye iden euere<br>struyungyl ayens the Lord; hou myche more whanne<br>Y schal be deed. 28 Gadere ye to me all the grettere<br>men in birthte, and techeris, bi youre lynagis, and<br>Y schal speke to hem, herynge these wordis, and Y<br>schal clepe ayens hem heuene and erthe. 29 For Y<br>knowe, that aftr my deeth ye schulen do wickidli, <br>and schulen bowe awei soone fro the weie which Y<br>comaundide to you; and yuels schulen come to you<br>in the laste tymne, whanne ye 'han do yuel in the siyt<br>of the Lord, that ye terre hym to ire bi the weriks<br>of youre hondis. 30 Therfor while al the cumpeny<br>of the sones of Israel herde, Moises spak the words<br>of this song, and fillide 'til to the ende.<br><br>32 1 Ye heuene, here what thingis Y schal speke; the<br>erthe here the wordsi of my mouth. 2 My techyinge<br>weex toegidere as reyn; my speche flete out as dew, as<br>lytly reyn on eerebe, and as droops on gras. 3 For<br>Y schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord; yuye<br>ye glorie to oure God. 4 The weriks of God ben<br>perfit, and alle hise weies ben domes; God is feithful,<br>and without ony wickidness; God is iust and<br>riytfull. 5 Thei synned ayens hym, and not hise<br>sones in filthesis, 'that is, of idolatrie; schrewid and<br>waidear generacioun. 6 Whether thou yeldist these<br>thingis to the Lord, thou fonned pupple and vnuwijs?<br>Whether he is not thi fadir; that weldide thee, and<br>made, 'and made thee of nouyt? 7 Haue thou minde<br>of elde daies, thanke thou alle generaciounis; axe<br>thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee, axe thi grettere<br>men, and thei schulen seie to thee. 8 Whanne the<br>hijeste departide folksis, thanke he departed the<br>sones of Adam, he ordeynede the termes of puplis<br>bi the noumber of the sones of Israel. * 9 Forsothe<br>the part of the Lord is his puple; Jacob is the litil<br>part of his eritage. 10 The Lord foond hym in a<br>deseret lond, 'that is, priued of Goddis religiouin,<br>in the place of orour 'ethir hidousnesse, and of

---

* 31:25 to Leuylis, that is, to prestitis of the lynage of Leuy.  * 32:8 of the sones of Israel, the translacioun of lxx. hath, of the sones of God.
wast wildernesse; the Lord ledde hym aboute, and tautyte hym, and kepte as the apple of his iye. 11 As an egle stryngen his briddes to fle, and flyenye on hem, he spreded forth his wyngis, and took hem, and bar in hise schuldris. 12 The Lord alone was his ledere, and noon alien god was with hym. 13 The Lord ordeynede hym on an hyi lond, that he schulde ete the fruytis of feeldis, that he schulde souke hony of a stoon, and oile of the hardeste roche; 14 Botere of the droue, and mylke of sheep, with the fatnesse of lambren and of rammes, of the sones of Basan; and that he schulde ete kydis with the merowe of wheete, and schulde drynke the cleereste blood of grape. 15 The louteu puple was 'maad fat, and kikide ayen; maad fat withoutforth, maad fat with ynyne, and alargid; he forsook God his makere, and yede awei fro God his helthe. 16 Thei terriden hym to ire in alien goddis, and thei excitiden to wrathfulnesse in abhomyPasuon. 17 Thei offriden to feendis, and not to God, to goddis whiche thei knevwen not, newe goddis, and freisches camen, whiche 'the fadrnis of hem worschipiden not. 18 Thou hast forsake God that gendride thee, and thou hast foryte 'thi Lord creatour. 19 The Lord sij, and was stiriid to wrathfulnesse; for hise sones and douytris terriden hym. 20 And the Lord seide, Y schal hyde my face fro hem, and Y schal biholde 'the laste thingis of hem; for it is a waiaward generacioni, and vnfeithful sones. 21 Thei terriden me in hym that was not God, and thei 'terriden to ire in her vanytees; and Y schal terre hem in hym, that is not a puple, and Y schal terre hem 'to yre in a fonna folk. 22 Fier, that is, peyne maad redi to hem, is kynldli in my stronge venuance, and it schal brenne 'til to the laste thingis of helle; and it schal deoure the lond with his fruyt, and it schal brenne the founementis of hillis. 23 Y schal gadere 'yuelis on hem, and Y schal fille myn arewis in hem. 24 Thei schulen be waasid with hungur, and bribdis schulen deoure hum with briteriste byting; Y schal sende in to hem the teeth of beesists, with the woodnesse of wormes drawynge on erthe, and of serpentis. 25 Swerd with outforth and drede with ynyne schal waaste hem; a yong man and a virgyn togidre, a soukynge child with an elde man. 26 And Y seide, Wherby ben thei? Y schal make the mynde of hem to cesse of men. 27 But Y delayede for the yre of eneymes, lest peraurenture 'the eneymes of hem shulden be proude, and seie, Oure hiy hond, and not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. 28 It is a folk with out counsell, and with out prudence; 29 Y wolde that thei saueriden, and 'vnderstoden, and purueriden the laste thingis. 30 How pursuoene of eneymes a thouxende of Jewis, and twyne dryuen awey ten thouxynde? Whether not therfore for her God selde hem, and the Lord closide hem togidere? 31 For oure God is not as the goddis of hem, and oure eneymes ben iugs. 32 The vyner of hem is of the vyner of Sodom, and of the suburbis of Gomorre; the grape of hem is the grape of galle, and the clustre is most bittir. 33 The galle of dragouns is the wyn of hem, and the venym of eddris, that may not be heelid. 34 Whether these thingis ben not hid at me, and ben seelid in myn tresouris? 35 Veniaunce is myn, and Y schal yeldel to hem in tym, that the foot of hem slide; the dai of percidion is nyy, and tymes hasten to be present. 36 The Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal do merci in hise seruauntes; the puple schal se that the hond of fyteres is sijk, and also men closid failiden, and the residues ben waastid. 37 And thei § schulen seie, Where ben 'the goddis of hem, in whiche thei hadden trust? 38 Of whos sacrificis thei eeten fatnesiss, and drunkun the wyn of fleynty sacrificis, rise thei and helpe you, and defende thei you in nede. 39 Se ye that Y am aloone, and noon other God is outakun me; Y schal sle, and Y schal makke to lyue; Y schal Smyte, and Y schal makke hool; and noon is that may deluyre fro myn hond. 40 And Y schal reise myn hond to heuene, and Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende. 41 If Y schal whette my sword as leit, and myn hond schal take doom, Y schal yeldel venuance to myn eneymes, and Y schal quyte to hem that haten me. 42 Y schal fille myn arewis with blood, and my sword schal deoureus fleischis of the blood of hem that ben slayn, and of the caitifete of the heede of eneymes maad nakid. 43 Folks, preise ye the puplic of hym, for he schal venie the blood of hise seruauntes, and he schal yelde venuance in to the eneymes of hem; and he schal be mercifull to the lond of his puple. 44 Therfor Moises cam, and spak alle the wordis of this song in the eeries of the puple; bothe he and Josue, the sone of Nun. 45 And 'he fillide alle these wordis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, 46 Putte ye youre hertis in to alle the wordis whiche Y witnesse to you to day, that ye commaundye to youre sones, to kepe, and do tho, and to fulfille alle thingis that ben writun in the book of this lawe; 47 for not in veyn tho ben commaundyd to you, but that alle men schulden lyue in tho; whiche wordis ye schulen do, and schulen contynue in long tym in the lond, to which ye schulen entere to welde, whanne Jordan is passid. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises in the same day, 49 and seide, Ste thou in to this hil Abiryem, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which is in the lond of Moab, ayens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which Y schal yuye to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou in the hil. 50 In to which hil thou schalt stie, and schalt be ioyned to thy puplicis, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and was put to his puplicis. 51 For ye trespassid ayens me, in the myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Watris of Ayenseyng, in Cades of deseert of Syn; and ye halewiden not me among the sones of Israel.

† 32:14 butre geten bi trauell is pacience in aduersete, sweet milk is loue that narschit vertu, fatnesse is good esamauple flowinge charitabili to other. ‡ 32:15 it wanside, it was maad fatt, ful greitid and out largid fatt, and it wynesede ayen God bi grucchinge and vnfeithfulnesse; it was maad fat with oute forth, it was maad fat with inne forth, and alargid bi good fame. § 32:37 and they, that is, good men among the Jewis. * 32:42 that is, hem that lyuen after the fleshe. † 32:42 of the blood of hem that ben slayn here thuri deedly synne, and of the caitifete of auntecriost her heed, maad nakid of Goddis help, Crist shal take venuance, and districh hem alle with his word.
33

1 This is the blessing, bi which Moyses, the man of God, blesside the sones of Israel bifor his deeth; 2 and seide, The Lord cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir; he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and thousands of seynis with hym; a lawe of fier in his riythond. 3 He louede puplis; alle seynis ben in his hond, and thei that neiyen to hise feet schulen take of his doctrin. 4 Moisis commaundide lawe `to vs, eritage * of the multitude of Jacob. 5 And the king schal be at the moost riyful, whanne princes of the puple schulde be gaderid togidere with the lynagis of Israel. 6 Ruben lyue, and die not, and be hile in notulm. 7 This is the blessing of Juda; Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and brynge in hym to his puple; hise hondis schulen flyte for hym, and the helpere of hym schal be ayens hise aduersaries. 8 Also he seide to Leuy, Thi perfeccioun and thi techyngh is of an hooly man, whom thou prueidest in temptacioun, and demedist at the Watis of Ayenseligne; 9 which Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir, Y knowe not you, and to hise britheren, Y knowe not hem; and kownen not these sones. These kepeth thi speche, and these kepeth thi couenaunt; Al 10 Jacob, thei kepeth thi domes, and `thou, Israel, thei kepeth thi lawe; thei schulen putte encense in thi strong venairea,† and brent sacrifice on thin auter. 11 Lord, blesse thou the strengthe of hym, and reseseye thou the weriks of his hondis; smyte thou the backis of hise enemys, and thei that haten hym, rise not. 12 And he seide to Benjamyn, The moost loued of the Lord schal dwelle tristili in hym, `that is, in the Lord; he schal dwelle al day as in a chaumbur, and he schal reste bitwixe the schuldris of hym. 13 Also he seide to Joseph, `His lord is of the Lordis blessyng; of the applis of heuene, and of the dewe, and of watir liggyngne bnynte; 14 of the applis of fruytis of the summe and moone; of the coppe of elde muntynes, 15 and of the applis of euerlastyng neite hillis; 16 and of the fruytis of the lond, and of the fulnesse therof. The blessyng of hym that apperide in the busche come on the heed of Joseph, and on the cop of Nazarey, 17 `that is, hooli, among hise britheren. 18 As the first gendrid of a boile is the feirness of hym; the hornes of an unicorn ben the horns of hym; in theo schal wynedew folkis, `till to the termes of erthe. These ben the multitudis of Effraym, and these ben the thousynds of Manasses. 19 And he seide to Zabulon, Zabulon, be thou glad in thi goyng out, and, Ysacar, in thi tabernaclis. 20 Thei schulen clepe puplis to the hil, there thei schulen offre sacrificiess of riyfulnesse; whiche schulen souke the flowing of the see as mylk, and hid tresours of graeul. 21 And he seide to Gad, Gad is blessid in broodness; he restide as a lioun, and he took the arm and the nol. 22 And he sied his prinshed, that `the techere was kept in his part; which Gad was with the princes of the puple, and didie the riyfulnesse of the Lord, and his doom with Israel. 22 Also he seide to Dan, Dan, a whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largeli fro Basan. 23 And he seide to Neptalym, Neptalym schal vse abundance, and he schal be ful with blessingis of the Lord; and he schal welde the see ‡ and the south. 24 Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blessid in sones, and plese he hise britheren; dippe he his foot in oile. 25 Yrune and bras the scho of hym; as the dai of thi youthe so and thin elders. 25 Noon other god is as the God of the moost riyful, that is, `as the God `of the puple of Israel, gouerned bi moost riyful lawe; the stiere of heuene is thin helpere; cloudis § rennen aboute bi the glorie of hym. 27 His dwellynge place is aboue, and armes euerlastyngne ben bnynte; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal seie, Be thou al to-broken. 28 Israel schal dwelle trustilli and alone; the iye of Jacob in the lond of whete, and of wyn; and heuenes schulen be derk with dew. 29 Blessed art thou, Israel; thou puple that art saued in the Lord, who is lijk thee? The schelid of thin help and the sword of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemys schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

34

1 Therfor Moyses stiede fro the feeli places of Moab on the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, ayens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the lond of Galaad `till to Dan, 2 and al Neptalym, and the lond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the lond of Juda, `till to the laste see; and the south part, 3 and the breede of the feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes `till to Segor. 4 And the Lord seide to hym, This is the lond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and Y seide, Y schal yuue it to thi seed; thou hast seyn it with thin iyen, and thou schalt not passe `to it. 5 And Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, was deed there, in the lond of Moab, `for the Lord commaundide. 6 And the Lord bieride hym 7 in a valey of the lond of Moab, ayens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre `till in to present day. 7 Moises was of an hundrid and twenti yeer whanne he diede; his iye daseidew not, nethir hise teeth weren stirid. 8 And the sones of Israel biwepten hym thretti dais in the feeli places of Moab; and the dais of weillyng of men `bymorenyng Moises weren fillid. 9 Forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, was fillid with `the spririt of wisdom, for Moises settide hise hondis on hym; and the sones of Israel obieiden to Josue, and diden as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 10 And `a profete roos no more in Israel `as Moises, 11 whom the Lord knewe face to face, 11 in alle myraclis, and grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente bi hym, that he schulde do in the lond of Egypt to Farao, and alle hise seruauntis, and to al the lord `of hym, 12 and

33:4 eritage, for eritage is a thing vnvmountl. So the lawe was yowun to Jewis, that it schulde be kept of hem vnvmountably.
† 33:10

§ 33:10

puotte encense in thi strong venairea, that is, to turn away thi strong venairea fro thi peple.
‡ 33:23 he schal welde the see, etc.; for the see of Galiliee, as to the south part therof, felde in the lot of Neptalym.
§ 33:26 cloudis. In Ebrew it is, heuenes and armes of the world.
* 34:6 bieride him, by the seruye of anguels.
† 34:10 as Moyses, that is, euene to him.
al strong hond, and the `grete merueylis, whiche Moyses dide bifor al Israel.
The Gospel According to Matthew

1 The book of the generacion of Jhesu Crist, the son of Dauud, the son of Abraham. 2 Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and hise britheren. 3 Judas bigat Fares and Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom. 4 Esrom bigat Aram. Aram bigat Amynadab. Amynadab bigat Naason. Naason bigat Salomon. 5 Salomon bigat Booz, of Raab. Booz bigat Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth bigat Jesse. Jesse bigat Dauud the king. 6 Dauud the king bigat Salomon, of hir that was Vries wijf. 7 Salomon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abias. 8 Abias bigat Asa. Asa bigat Josaphath. Josaphath bigat Joram. Joram bigat 9 Osias. Osias bigat Joathan. Joathan bigat Achaz. Achaz bigat Ezechie. 10 Ezechie bigat Manasses. Manasses bigat Amon. 11 Amon bigat Josias. Josias bigat Jeconyas and his britheren, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne. 12 And after the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, Jeconyas bigat Salatiel. Salatiel bigat Zorobabel. 13 Zorobabel bigat Abbyt. Abbyt bigat Eliachym. Eliachym bigat Asor. 14 Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat Achym. 15 Achym bigat Elyt. Elyt bigat Eleasar. Eleasar bigat Mathan. 16 Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Joseph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesus was borun, that is clepid Christ. 17 And so alle generaciones fro Abraham to Dauud ben fourtene generaciones, and fro Dauud to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne ben fourtene generaciones, and fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne to Crist ben fourtene generaciones. 18 But the generacion of Crist was thus. Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesus, was spousid to Joseph, bifore thei camen togiderere, she was foundun haungy of the Hooli Goost in the wombe. 19 And Joseph, hir hosebonde, for he was ryftwil, and wolde not puplishe hir, he wolde priueli haue left hir. 20 But while he thoyute thes thinges, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide in sleep to hym, and seide, Joseph, the sone of Dauud, nyle thou drede to take Marie, thi wijf; for that thing that is borun in hir is of the Hooli Goost. 21 And she shal bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus; for he schal make his puple saaf fro her synnes. 22 For al this thing was don, that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi a profete, seyinge, Lo! 23 a virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she schal bere a sone, and they schulen clepe his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God with vs. 24 And Joseph roos fro sleepe, and dide as the aungel of the Lord commaundide hym, and took Marie, his wijf; 25 and he knew her not, til she hadde borun her firste bigete sone, and clepide his name Jhesus.

2

1 Therfor whanne Jhesus was borun in Bethlehem of Juda, in the daies of king Eroude, lo! the astroynes camen fro the eest to Jerusalem, 2 and seiden, Where is he, that is borun king of Jewis? for we han seyn his sterre in the eest, and we comen to worschiphe him. 3 But king Eroude herde, and was trubild, and al Jerusalem with hym. 4 And he gaderide to gide alle the prynces of prestis, and scribis of the puple, and enquiere of hem, where Crist shulde be borun. 5 And thei seiden to hym, In Bethlehem of Juda; for so it is writun bi a profete. 6 And thou, Bethlehem, the lord of Juda, art not the leest among the prynces of Juda; for of thee a duki schal go out, that schal gouerne my puple of Israel. 7 Thanne Eroude clepide pruyeli the astroynes, and lernyde bisili of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperide to hem. 8 And he sente hem in to Bethlehem, and seide, Go ye, and axe ye bisili of the child, and whanne yee han foundun, telle ye it to me, that Y also come, and worschiphe hym. 9 And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng, thei wenten forth. And lo! the sterre, that thei syen in the eest, wente bifoire hem, til it cam, and stood aboue, where the child was. 10 And thei syen the sterre, and joyyden with a ful greet joye. 11 And thei entriden in to the hous, and founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei felden doun, and worschipiden him. And whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris, thei offeryd to hym yiftis, gold, encense, and myrre. 12 And whanne thei hadden take an aunsweere in sleep, that thei schulden not turne ayen to Eroude, thei turnedn ayen bi anothe weie in to her cuntrey. 13 And whanne thei were goon, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep, and seide, Rise vp, and take the child and his modir, and fled in to Egypt, and be thou there, til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Eroude seke the child, to destrie hym. 14 And Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir bi nyt, and wente in to Egypt, 15 and he was there to the deeth of Eroude; that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi the profete, seyinge, Fro Egipt Y haue clepid my sone. 16 Thanne Eroude seynge that he was disseyued of the astroynes, was ful wrooth; and he sente, and slowe alle the children, that weren in Bethlehem, and in alle the coostis therof, fro two yeer age and with inne, aftir the tyme that he had enquered of the astroynes. 17 Thanne it was fulfillid, that was seid bi Jeremye, the profete, 18 seyinge, A vois was herd an hí, wepyngye and moche weyling, Rachel biwepyngyre hir sones, and she wolde not be comfortid, for thei ben noyt. 19 But whanne Eroude was deede, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in Egypt, 20 and seide, Ryse vp, and take the child and his modir, and go in to the lond of Israel; for thei that souyten the lijf of the child ben deede. 21 Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir, and cam in to the loond of Israel. 22 And he herde that Archilaut regned in Judee for Eroude, his fadir, and drede to go thidir. And he was warred in sleep, and wente in to the parties of Galilee; 23 and cam, and dwincte in a citee, that ys clepid Nazareth, that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi profetis, For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.
4

1 Thanne Jhesus was led of a spirit in to desert, to be temptid of the feend. 2 And whanne he hadde fastid fourti daies and fourti nyytis, affiardw he hungride. 3 And the temperer cam nyy, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, see that thys stoones be maad looses. 4 Which answeride, and seide to hym, It is writun, Not oonli in breed luyet man, but in ech word that cometh of Goddis mouth.

5 Thanne the feend took hym in to the hooli cite, and settide hym on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thee adoun; for it is writun, That to hise aungels he comauandide of thee, and thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon. 7 Eftssoone Jhesus seide to hym, It is writun, Thou shalt not tempete thi Lord God. 8 Eftssoone the feend took hym in to a ful hyy hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewnes of the world, and the ioye of hem; 9 and seide to hym, Alle these Y schal yuye to thee, if thou falle down and worschipe me. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sathanas; for it is writun, Thou shalt not worchiphe thi Lord God, and to hym alono thou shalt serue. 11 Thanne the feend lafte hym; and lo! aungels camen nyy, and serueden to hym. 12 But whanne Jhesus hadde herd that Joon was takun, he wente in to Galilie. 13 And he lefte the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, beside the see, in the coostis of Zabulon and Neptalym, 14 that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seyngye, 15 The lond of Sabulon and the lond of Neptalym, the weie of the see ouer Jordan, of Galilie of hethen men, 16 the puple that walkide in derknessey saise greet liyt, and while men satten in the citee of shadewe of deth, lyt aroos to hem. 17 Fro that yyme Jhesus bigan to preche, and seie, Do ye panaunce, for the kyngdom of heuenes schal come nyy. 18 And Jhesus walkide bisidis the see of Galilie, and saye twoi britheren, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrewe, his brothir, castyngye nettis in to the see; for thi weren fischeris. 19 And he seide to hem, Come ye aftrr me, and Y shall make you to be maad fischeris of men.

20 And anoon thei lefeth the nettis, and sueden hym. 21 And he yede forth fro that place, and saie twyne othere britheren, James of Zebede, and Joon, his brother, in a schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendyngye her nettis, and he clepide hem. 22 And anoon thei lefeth the nettis and the fadir, and sueden hym. 23 And Jhesus yede aboute al Galilie, techyngye in the synagogis of hem, and prechyngye the gospel of the kyngdom, and heelyngye euyer languor and eche sekenesse among the puple. 24 And his fame wente in to al Sirie; and thei brouyten to hym alle that weren at male ese, and that weren take with dyuerse languores and turmentis, and hem that hadden feendis, and lunatike men, and men in palesy, and he heelde hem. 25 And ther sueden hym myche puple of Galilie, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of biyende Jordan.

5

1 And Jhesus, seyngye the puple, wente vp in to an hil; and whanne he was set, hise disciplis camen to hym. 2 And he openyde his mouth, and tayyte hem, and seide, 3 Blessed ben pore men in spirit, for the kyngdom of heuenes is herne. 4 Blessed ben mylde men, for thei schulen welde the erthe.

5 Blessed ben thei that mornen, for thei schulen be comfourtid. 6 Blessed ben thei that hungren and thristen riwytsynesse, for thei schulen be fulfillid.

7 Blessed ben mercifiul men, for thei schulen gete merci. 8 Blessed ben thei ben that of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. 9 Blessed ben pesible men, for thei schulen be clepid Goddis children.

10 Blessed ben thei that suffren persecusyon for riwytsynesse, for the kingdam of heuenes is herne. 11 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen curse you, and schulen pursue you, and shulen seie al yuel ayens you liyngye, for youre meede is plenteuose in heuenes; for so thei han pursued also profetes that weren bifor you.

12 Ye ben salt of the erthe; that if the salt vansyche away, whereynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no but that it be cast out, and be defouild of men. 14 Ye ben liyt of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; 15 ne me teendith not a lanterne, and putthit it vndur a busschel, but on a candistike, that it yuye liyt to alle that ben in the
hous. 16 So schyne youre liet bakon men, that thei se youre goode werkis, and glorifie youre fadir that is in heuene. 17 Nil ye dene, that Y cam to vnado the lawe, or the profetis; Y cam not to vnado the lawe, but to fulfile. 18 Forsothe Y seie to you, til heuene and erthe passe, o lettir or o titel sham not passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be done. 19 Therfor he that brekith oon of these leeste maundementis, and techith thus men, schal be clepid the lest in the rewme of heuene; `but he that doith, and techith, schal be clepid greet in the kyngdom of heuene. 20 And Y seie to you, that but your riytfulnesse be more plenteoue than of scribis and of Farisees, ye schulen not entre into the kyngdom of heuene. 21 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not sle; and he that sleeth, schal be gilito to doom. 22 But Y seie to you, that ech man that is wrooth to his brothir, schal be giliti to doom; and he that seith to his brother, Fyl! schal be giliti to the counsel; but he that seith, Fool, schal be giliti to the fier of helle. 23 Therfor if thou offrist thi yifte `at the auter, and ther thou bithenkist, that thi brothir hath sum what ayens thee, 24 yeeue there thi yifte bifor the auter, and go first to be recounseld to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt come, and schalt offfe thi yifte. 25 Be thou consentyng to thin aduersariis soone, while thou art in the weie with hym, lest perauntert thin aduersariis take thee to the domesman, and the domesman take thee to the mynstre, and thou be sent in to prisoun. 26 Treuli Y seie to thee, thou shalt not go out fro thennus, til thou yeldhe the last ferthng. 27 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt `do no letterie. 28 But Y seie to you, that every man that seeth a woman for to coueite hir, hath now do letterie bi hir in his herte. 29 That if thi riyt iye sclaundre thee, pulle hym out, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee, that oon of thi membris perische, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. 30 And if thi riyt hond sclaundre thee, kitte hym aweye, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee that oon of thi membris perische, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. 31 And it hath be sayed, Who euer leeueth his wijf, yuye he to hir a libel of forsakynge. 32 But Y seie to you, that every man that leeueth his wijf, outtakun cause of fornycacioun, makith hir to do letterie, and he that weddith the forsakun wijf, doith awytyre. 33 Eftsounie ye han herd, that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not forsware, but thou schalt yelde thin othis to the Lord. 34 But Y seie to you, that ye swere not `for any thing; nethir bi heuene, for it is the trone of God; 35 nethir bi the erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nethir bi Jerusalem, for it is the citee of a gret kyng; nethir thou shalt not swere bi thin heed, 36 for thou maist not make oon heere white, ne blacke; 37 but be youre word, Yhe, yhe; Nay, nay; and that the more is than these, is of yuel. 38 Ye han herd that it hath be seid, Iye for iye, and tothe for tothe. 39 But Y seie to you, that ye ayenstonde not an yuel man; but if any smyte thee in the riyt cheke, schewe to him also the tothir; 40 and to hym that wole stryue with thee in doom, and take away thi coote, leeeu thou `to him also thi mantill; 41 and who euer constreyneith thee a thousynde pacs, go thou with hym othir twyne. 42 Yyue thou to hym that axith of thee, and turne not awey fro hym that wole borewe of thee. 43 Ye han herd that it was seid, Thou shalt loue thi neiybore, and hate thin enemey. 44 But Y seie to you, loue ye youre enemeyes, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you, and preye ye for hem that pursuen, and sclaunderen you; 45 that ye be the sones of your fadir that is in heuene, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode `and yuele men, and reyneth on just men and vniuste. 46 For if ye louen hem that louen you, what mede schulen ye han? whether pupplicans doon not this? 47 And if ye geten youre britheren oonli, what schulen ye do more? ne doon not hethene men this? 48 Therfore be ye parfit, as youre heuenli fadir is parfit.

Matthew 6:22

6 1 Takith hede, that ye do not youre riytwisnesse bifor men, to be seyn of hem, ellis ye schulen haue no meede at youre fadir that is in heuene. 2 Therfore whanne thou doit almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore thee, as ypcoritis doon in synagogis and streitis, that thei be worschippid of men; sotheli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 3 But whanne thou doit almes, knowe not thi left hond what thi riyt hond doith, that thin almes be in hidils, 4 and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal quyte thee. 5 And whanne ye preyen, ye schulen not be as ipcoritis, that loun to preyen stondynge in synagogis and corneris of streitis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie to you, thei han resseyued her meede. 6 But whanne thou schalt preye, entre in to thi couche, and whanne the dore is schet, preye thi fadir in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal yelde to thee. 7 But in preying nyle yee speke myche, as hethene men doon, for thei gessen that thei ben herd in her myche speche. 8 Therfor nyle ye be maad lich to hem, for your fadir woot what is neede to you, bifoore that ye axen hym. 9 And thus ye schulen preye, Oure fadir that art in heuene, halewde bi thi name; 10 thi kyngdoom come to be; thi wille don `in erthe as in heuene; 11 yuye to vs this dai ooure `breed ouer othir substauence; 12 and forryye to vs oure dettis, as we forryyen to oure dettours; and lede vs not in to temptacioun, 13 but delyuere vs fro yuel. 14 Amen. For if ye forryyen to men her synnes, youre heuenli fadir schal forryye to you youre trespasis. 15 Sotheli if ye forryyen not to men, nether youre fadir schal forryye to you youre synnes. 16 But whanne ye fasten, nyle ye be maad as ypcoritis sorefoul, for thei defacen hem sif, to seme fastyng to men; treuli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 17 But whanne thou fasten, anoyte thi thin heed, and wasiche thi face, 18 that thou be not seen fastynge to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in priuey, shal yelde to thee. 19 Nile ye tresoure to you tresours in erthe, where ruste and mouyte destrieth, and where theues deluen out and stelen; 20 but gadere to you tresours in heuene, where nether ruste ne mouyte destrieth, and where theues deluen not out, ne stelen. 21 For where thi tresoure is, there also thin herte is. 22 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be sypmle, al thi bodi shal
be liyful; 23 but if thin iye be weiward, al thi bodi shall be derk. If thanne the liyt that is in thee be derknessis, how grete schulen thilk derknessis be?
24 No man may serue twen lordis, for ethir he schal hate ‘the toon, and loute the tother; ethir he schal susteyne ’the toon, and dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue God and richeness. 25 Thferfor I seie to you, that ye be not bisi to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete; nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. Whether lijf is not more than meete, and the bodie more than cloth. 26 Biholde ye the foules of the eire, for thei sowen not, nethir repen, nethir gaderen in to bernes; and youre fadir of heuene fedith hem. Whether ye ben not more worthi than thei? 27 But who of you thynkyng mai putte to his stature o cubit? 28 And of clothid what ben ye bisye? Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, how thei wexen. Thei trauelen not, nether spynnyn; 29 and Y seie to you, Salomon in al his glorie was not keuered as oon of these. 30 And if God clothith thus the hei of the feeld, that to day is, and to morowe is cast in to an ouen, howe myche more you of litle feith?
31 Thferfor nyle ye be bisi, seiyenge, What schulen we ete? or, What schulen we drinke? or, With what thing schulen we be keuered? 32 For hethene men seken alle these thingis; and youre fadir woot, that ye han nede to alle these thingis. 33 Thferfor seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and his riytfullnesse, and alle these thingis schuln be cast to you. 34 Thferfor nyle ye be bisy in to the morew, for the morew shall be bisi to ‘hym sill; for it suffisith to the dai his owen malice.

7
1 Nile ye deme, ’that ye be not demed; for in what doom ye demen, 2 ye schulen be demed, and in what mesure ye meten, it schal be meten ayen to you. 3 But what seest thou a litil mote in the iye of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne iye? 4 Or hou seist thou to thi brothir, Brothir, sufre I schal do out a mote fro thin iye, and lo! a beem is in thin owne iye? 5 Ipocritye, ’do thou out first the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to do out the mote of the iye of thi brothir. 6 Nile ye yuye hooli thing to houndis, nethir caste ye youre margaritis before swyne, lest peraunterei thei defoulen hem with her feet, and the houndis be turned, and al totere you. 7 Aexe ye, and it schal be youun to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 8 For eech that axith, takith; and he that sekhith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. 9 What man of you is, that if his sone axe hym breond, whethir he wole take hym a stoont? 10 Or if he axe fishe, whether he wole take hym an edder? 11 Thferfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuelle men, kunnen yuye good yiftis to youre sones, hou myche more youre fadir that is in heuene schal yuye good thingis to men that axen hym? 12 Thferfor alle thingis, what euere thingis ye wolen that men do to you, do ye to hem, for this is the lawe and the prophethis. 13 Entre ye bi the streyt yate; for the yate that ledith to perdicium is large, and the weie is broode, and there ben many that entren bi it. 14 Hou streit is the yate, and narwy the weye, that ledith to lijf, and ther ben fewe that fynden it. 15 Be ye war of fals prophetis, that comen to you in clothings of scheep, but withynmeforth thei ben as wolues of raueyn; 16 of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. Whether men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus of breris? 17 So everye good tre makith good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel fruytis. 18 A good tre may not make yuel fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good fruytis. 19 Everye tre that makith not good fruyt, schal be kyt doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. 20 Thferor of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. 21 Not ech man that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuene; but he that doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuene, he schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuene. 22 Many schulen seie to me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether we han not prophesied in thi name, and han caste out feendis in thi name, and han doon many vertues in thi name? 23 And thanne Y schal knouleche to hem, That Y knewe you neure; departe awre fro me, ye that worchen Wickinese. 24 Thferor ech man that herith these my words, and doith hem, schal be massa lijk to a wise man, that hath bildid his hous on a stoont. 25 And reyn helde doun, and floidis camen, and wyndis blewen, and ryschiden ’in to that hous; and it felde not doun, for it was foundun on a stoont. 26 And every man that herith these my words, and doith hem not, is lijk to a fool, that hath baidid his hous on grauel. 27 And reyn camen doun, and floidis came, and wyndis blewen, and thee hurliden ayen that hous; and it felde doun, and the fallying doun therof was gret. 28 And it was doun, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techyng; 29 for he tayte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribis ’of hem, and the Fariseees.

8
1 But whanne Jhesus was come doun fro the hil, mych puple suede hym. 2 And loo! a leprouse man, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolst, thou maist make me clene. 3 And Jhesus helde forth the hoond, and touched hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene. And anoon the lepere of him was clensed. 4 And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seide thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to the preists, and offre the yift that Myoses comandide, in witnessyng to hem. 5 And whanne he hadde entrid in to Cafaranaum, ’the centurien neyide to him, and periede him, 6 and seide, Lord, my childe lijth in the hous sijk on the paleise, and is yuel turmentid. 7 And Jhesus seide to hym, Y schal come, and schal heele hym. 8 And the centurien answerede, and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not worthi, that thou entre vndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe shall be heelid. 9 For whi Y am a man ordeyned vndur power, and haue knyntis vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do this, and he doith it. 10 And Jhesus herde these thingis, and wondride, and seide to men ’that sueden him, Treuli Y seie to you, Y foond not so great feith in Israel. 11 And Y seie to you, that many schulen come fro the eest and the west, and schulen reste...
with Abraham and Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom of heuenes; 12 but the sones of the rewme schulen be cast out in to vnter derkness; there schal be wepyng, and gyrrnt of teeth. 13 And Jhesus seide to the centurioun, Go, and as thou hast blyeud, be it doon to thee. And the child was heeld fro that houre. 14 And whanne Jhesus was comun in to the hous of Symyme Petre, he say his wyues modir liggenye, and shakun with feueris. 15 And he touchide hir hoond, and the feuer lefte hir; and she roos, and seuered hir. 16 And whanne it was euen, thei brouyten to hym manye that hadden deueldis, and he castide out spiritis bi word, and heeleide alle that weren yuel at ese; 17 that it were fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seyngye, He took oure infirmytees, and bar oure sikness. 18 And Jhesus say myche pulate aboute him, and bade hise disciplis go ouer the watir. 19 And a scribe neyede, and seide to hym, Maistir, Y shal see thee, whidir euuer thou schalt go. 20 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of heuene han nestis, but mannes sone hath not where ’e schal reste his heed. 21 Anothir of his disciplis seide to him, Lord, sufere me to go first, and birie my fader. 22 But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue thou me, and let deed men birie his deede men. 23 And whanne he was goon vp in to a litil schip, his disciplis sueden hym. 24 And loo! a greet stearing was maad in the see, so that the schip was hild with wawes; but he slepte. 25 And hise disciplis came to hym, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we perisichen. 26 And Jhesus seide to hem, What ben ye of litil feith agaste? Thanne he roos, and comaiundide to the wyndis and the see, and a greet pesibilnesse was maad. 27 And men wondriden, and seiden, What maner man is he this, for the wyndis and the see oebischen to him? 28 And whanne Jhesus was comun ouer the watir in to the cuntre of men of Gerasa, twen men metten hym, that hadden deueldis, and came out of graues, ful woode, so that noo man mytte go bi that weie. 29 And lo! thei crieden, and seiden, What to vs and to thee, Jhesus, the sone of God? ’art thou comun hidir before the tymre to turmente vs? 30 And not fer fro hem was a flocke of many swyne lesweyngye. 31 And the deueldis preyeden hym, and seiden, If thou castist ou out vs fro hennes, sende vs in to the droue of swyne. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye. And thei yedun out, and wenten in to the swyne; and loo! in a greet bire al the droue wente heedleyng in to the see, and thei weren deed in the wattris. 33 And the hirdis fledden awwey, and camen in to the citee, and telden alle these thingis, and of hem that hadden the feendis. 34 And lo! al the citee wente out ayens Jhesus; and whanne thei hadden seyn hym, thei preyeden, that he wolde passe fro her coostis.

9

1 And Jhesus wenete vp in to a boot, and passide ouer the watir, and cam in to his citee. 2 And lo! thei brouyten to hym a man sike in palesye, liggyngye in a bed. And Jhesus saw the feith of hem, and seide to the man sike in palesye, Sone, haue thau trist; thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 3 And lo! summte of the scribus seiden withynne hem siff, This blasfemeth. 4 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn her thoytis, he seide, Wherto thenken ye yuele thingis in youre hertis? 5 What is liytere to seye, Thi synnes ben foryouun to thee, ethir ’to seie, Riste thou, and walke? 6 But that ye wite that manns sone hath power to foryyue synnes in eterhe, thanne he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Rise vp; take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 7 And he roos, and wente in to his hous. 8 And the puple seynge dredded, and glorifie God, that yaf suche power to men. 9 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, he say a man, Mathu bi name, sittynge in a tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me. 10 And he roos, and foloweid hym. And it was don, the while he sat’ at the mete in the hous, lo! many pupliccans and synful men camen, and saten ’ at the mete with Jhesus and hise disciplis. 11 And Farisees sien, and seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith youre maister with pupliccans and synful men? 12 And Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not nedeful to men that faren wel, but to men that ben yuel at ese. 13 But go ye, and lerne what it is, Y wol merci, and not sacrifec; for I cam, not to clepe ryftul men, but synful men. 14 Thanne the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and seiden, Whi we and Farisees fasten ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? 15 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of the spouse moun mornne, as long as the spouse is with hem? But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. 16 And no man putteh a clout of buyousto cloth in to an elde clothing; for it dooth awey the fulness of the cloth, and a wers breking is maad. 17 Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde botelis, ellis the botelis ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn sched out. But men putte newe wyne in to newe botelis, and bothe ben kept. 18 Whiles that Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, my douyter is now deed; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyue. 19 And Jhesus roos, and ’hise disciplis, and sueden hym. 20 And lo! a womman, that hadde the blodi flux twelue yere, neyide biynede, and touchide the hem of his cloth. 21 For sche seide with yyne hir self, Yif Y touche oonli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. 22 And Jhesus turnede, and say hir, and seide, Douytir, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the womman was hool fro that our. 23 And whanne Jhesus cam in to the hous of the prince, and say mynstrallis, and the puple makynge noise. 24 he seide, Go ye a wei, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scornyned hym. 25 And whanne the folec was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos. 26 And this fame wente out in to al that loond. 27 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, twei blynde men cryngye sueden hym, and seiden, Thoun sone of Daudit, haue merci on vs. 28 And whanne he cam in to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen ye, that I do to you? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. And Jhesus seide, Bileuen ye, that Y mai do this thing to you? Thei seien to him, Yhe, Lord. 29 Thanne he touchide her iyen, and seide, Affir youre feith
be it done to you. 30 And the yen of hem were opened. And Jhesus thretenede hem, and seide, Se ye, that no man wite. 31 But thei yeden out, and diffameden hym thorum al that lond. 32 And whanne thei weron gon out, loo! thei brouyten to hym a doumba man, haunyng a deuel. 33 And whanne the deuel was cast out, the doumb man spak. And the puple wondride, and seide, It hath not be say thus in Israel. 33 But the Farisees seiden, In the prince of deuels he castith out deuels. 35 And Jhesus wente aboute alle the 'cites and castels, techinghe in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and helynge every langour and every sijknesse. 36 And he sye the puple, and hadde reuthe on hem; for thei weren traulid, and liggyngse as scheep not haunyng a scheepherde. 37 Thanne he seide to hise disciplis, Sotheli there is myche ripe corn, but fewe werk men. 38 Therfor preye ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn.

10

1 And whanne his twelue disciplis weren clepid togidere, he yaf to hem powere of vnclene spiritis, to caste hem out of men, and to heele eueri langour, and sijknesse. 2 And these ben the names of the twelue apostlis; the firste, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brother; James of Zebede, and Joon, his brother; Filip, and Bartholomeu; 3 Thomas, and Matheu, pupplican; and James Alfe, and Tadee; 4 Symount Chanane, and Jadas Scarioth, that brettayde Crist. 5 Jhesus sente these twelue, and comaundide hem, and seide, Go ye not 'in to the weie of heithene men, and entre ye not in to the cites of Samaritanis; 6 but rather go ye to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that han persichid. 7 And go ye, and preche ye, and see, that the kyngdam of heuenes shall neiyre; 8 heele ye sike men, reise ye deede men, clense ye mesels, caste ye out deuels; freeli ye han takun, freli yyyue ye. 9 Nyle ye welde gold, nether siluer, ne money in youre girdils, not a scrippe in the weie, 10 nether tewi cootis, nefir shoon, nether a yerde; for a werkmann is worthi his mete. 11 In to what euere ciete or castel ye schulen entre, axe ye who theyrne is worthi, and there dwelle ye, til ye go out. 12 And whanne ye goon in to an hous, 'grete ye it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. 13 And if thilk hous be worthi, youre pees schal come on it; but if that hous be not worthi, youre pees schal turne ayen to you. 14 And who euere ressyeyuth not you, nethir herith youre wordis, go ye fro that hous or ciete, and sprenghe of the dust of youre feet. 15 Treuly Y seie to you, it shall be more suffrable to the loond of men of Sodorn and of Gomnor in the dai of iugement, than to thilke ciete. 16 Lo! Y sende you as scheep in the myddil of wolues; therfor be ye sly as serpentis, and symple as dowues. 17 But be ye war of men, for thei schulen take you in counsellis, and thei schulen bete you in her synagogis; 18 and to meyris, or presidentis, and to kyngis, ye schulen be lad for me, in witnessynge to hem, and to the hethen men. 19 But whanne thei take you, nyle ye thanke, hou or what thing ye schulen speke, for it shall be youun 'to you in that

our, what ye schulen speke; 20 for it ben not ye that spoken, but the spirit of youre fadir, that spekith in you. 21 And the brother shall take the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sones schulen rise ayens fadir and modir, and schulen turmente hem bi deeth. 22 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille in to the ende, shall be saaf. 23 And whanne thei pursuen you in this citeit, fle ye in to anothir. Treuli Y seie to you, ye schulen not ende the citees of Israel, to for that manus sone come. 24 The discipile is not aboue the maistir, ne the seruaunt aboue hys lord; 25 it is ynowe to the discipile, that he be as his maistir, and to the seruaunt as his lord. If thei han clepid the hosebonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his houlshold meyne? 26 Therfor drede ye not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. 27 That thing that Y seie to you in derknessis, seie ye in the liyt; and preche ye on housis, that thing that ye heeren in the ere. 28 And nyle ye drede hem that slean the bodi; for houi moun not sle the soule; but rather drede ye hym, that mai lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle. 29 Whether twei sparewis ben not seelid for an halpeny? and oon of hem shall not fall on the erthe with outen youre fadir. 30 And alle the heeres of youre heed ben nounbrid. 31 Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben betere than many sparewis. 32 Therfor euery man that schal knouleche me before men, Y schal knouleche hym bifor my fadir that is in heuenes. 33 But he that schal denyne me bifor men, and I shall denyne him bifor my fadir that is in heuenes. 34 Nile ye deme, that Y cam to sende pees in to erthe; Y cam not to sende pees, but swerd. 35 For Y cam to departe a man ayens his fadir, and the douytir ayens hir modir, and the sones wij ayens the housbondis modir; 36 and the enemies of a man ben 'thei, that ben homeli with him. 37 He that loueth fadir or modir more than me, is not worthi to me. And he that louethe sone or douytir ouer me, is not worthi to me. 38 And he that takith not his croos, and sueth me, is not worthi to me. 39 He that fyndith his lijf, shal lose it; and he that leisith his lijf for me, shal fynde it. 40 He that resseyueth you, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 41 He that resseyueth a prophethe in the name of a prophethe, shal take the mede of a prophethe. And he that resseyueth a lust man in the name of a lust man, schal take the mede of a lust man. 42 And who euer yyyue drynke to oon of these leeste a cuppe of coolde watir onoli in the name of a discipile, treuli Y seie to you, he shal not leese his mede.

11

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid, he comaundide to hise twelue disciplis, and passide fro thennus to teche and preche in the citees of hem. 2 But whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the weriks of Crist, he sente twenye of hise disciplis, 3 and seide to him, 'Art thou he that schal come, or we abiden another? 4 And Jhesus answeride, and seide 'to hem, Go ye, and telle ayen to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn. 5 Blynden men
seen, croikid men goon, meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, deed men rysen ayen, pore men ben takun to þrecych of the gospel. And he is blessid, that shal not be sclauondrid in me. And whanne thei were goon awei, Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple. What thing weneten ye out in to desert to se? a reed wawed with the wyn? Or what thing weneten ye out to see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the houiss of kyngis. But what thing weneten ye out to se? a prophete? Yhe, Y Seie to you, and more than a prophete. For this is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that shall make redi thi weye bifor thee. 11 Treuli Y seie to you, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wynnem; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. 12 And fro the daies of Joon Baptist til nowe the kyngdom of heuenes sufrrith violence, and violent men rausyechen it. 13 For alle prophetics and the lawe til to Joon propheciedien; and if ye wolen resseyue, he is Elie that is to come. 14 He that hath eris of herengy, here he. 15 But to whom schal Y gesse this generacioni liuk? It is liik to children sittynge in chepyng, that crien to her peers, 17 and seien, We han songun to you, and ye han not daunsid; we han morned to you, and ye han not weillid. 18 For Joon cam nether etynge ne drynkynge, and thei seien, He hath a deuel. 19 The sone of man cam etynge and drynkynge, and thei seien, Lo! a man a glouton, and a drinkere of wijne, and a freend of pupplicans and of synfyl men. And wisdom is justyfied of her sones. 20 Thanne Jhesus bigan to seye repreff to citees, in whiche ful manye vertuex of hym weren doon, for thei diden not penaunce. 21 Wo to thee! Corosaym, woo to thee! Bethsaida; for if the vertuex that ben doon in you hadden be doon in Tyre and Sidon, sumtyme thei hadden don penaunce in heyre and aiscke. 22 Netheles Y seie to you, it schal be lesse peyne to Tire and Sidon in the dae of doom, than to you. 23 And thou, Cafarnaum, whetir thou schalt be arerid vp in to heuene? Thou shalt go doun in to helle. For if the vertuex that ben doon in thee, hadden be doon in Sodom, peraunten thei schulden haue dwellid in to this dae. 24 Netheles Y seie to you, that to the lond of Sodom it schal be 'lesse peyne in the dae of doom, than to thee. 25 In thanke tyme Jhesus answeirde, and seide, Y knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse men, and redi, and hast schewid hem to little children; 26 so, fadir, for so it was plesyng tofore thee. 27 Alle thingis ben youne to me of my fadir; and no man knewe the sone, but the fadir, nethir ony man knewe the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. 28 Alle ye that trauelien, and ben chargid, com to me, and Y schal fulfilte you. 29 Take ye my yok on you, and lerne ye of me, for Y am mylde and meke in herde; and ye schulen fynde reste to youre souls. 30 For my yok is softe, and my charge liyt.

Matthew 11:6-12

1 In that tyme Jhesus wente bi cornew in the sabot
day; and his disciple hungren, and bigunnen to
plucke the eris of corn, and to ete. 2 And Fariseis,
senyng, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplines don that
thing that is not leueful to hem to do in sabatis.
3 And he seide to hem, Whether ye han not red,
what Daid dide, whanne he hungride, and thei
that wereyn with hym? 4 hou he entride in to the
hous of God, and eat loques of proposiociun, whiche
loques it was not leueful to hym to ete, nether to
hem that wereyn with hym, but to prestis aloone?
5 Or whether ye han not red in the lawe, that in
sabatis prestis in the temple defoulen the sabotis,
and thei ben with oute blame? 6 And Y seie to you,
that there is a gretter than the temple. 7 And if ye
wisten, what it is, Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice,
ye schulden neuer haue condenmpd innocents.
8 For manimus Sone is lord, yhe, of the sabat.
And whanne he passide frou thensumus, he cam in to
the synagoghe of hem. 10 And lo! a man that hadde
a drye hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden,
Whether he be leueful to hele in the sabot? that thei
schulden acuse hym. 11 And he seide to hem, What
man of you schal be, that hath o scheep, and if it
faile in to a diche in the sabotis, whether he shall
not holde, and lifte it vp? 12 How myche more is a
man better than a scheep? Therfor it is leueful to
do good in the sabatis. 13 Thanne he seide to the
man, Stretche forth thin hoond. And he strauyte
forth; and it was restorid to heelthe as the tothir.
14 And the Farisees wenten out, and maden a counsel
ayens hym, hou thei schulden distrie hym. 15 And
Jhesus knewe it, and wente awei fro thensumus; and
many sueden hym, and he helide hem alle. 16 And
he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not make
hym knowun; 17 that that thing were fulfillment, that
was seid by Isiae, the prophete, seiyng, Lo! my
child, whom Y haue chosun, my derling, in whom
it hath wel plesid to my soule; Y shal put my spirit
in him, and he shal telle dom to hethen men. 19 He
shall not struye, ne crey, nethir ony man shall heare
his voice in stretis. 20 A brisid rehed he shal not
breke, and he schal not quenche smokyng flax,
till he caste out doon to victorie; 21 and hetene
men schulen hope in his name. 22 Thanne a man
blynde and doumbe, that hadde a feend, was brouyt
to hym; and he helide hym, so that he spak, and say.
23 And al the puple wondride, and seide, Whether
this be the sone of Daid? 24 But the Farisees herdien,
and seiden, He this casteth not out feendis, but in
Belsabub, prince of feendis. 25 And Jhesus, wityng
her thouytis, seide to hem, Eche kingdom departid
ayens it sifl, schal be desolatid, and ech cite, or
houx, departid ayens it self, schal not stonde. 26 And
if Satanas castieth out Satanas, he is departid ayens
him sifl; therfor hou shal his kingdom stonde?
27 And if Y in Belsabub caste out deuisel, in ‘whom
youre sones casten out? Therfor thei schulen be
youre domes men. 28 But if Y in the Spirit of God
caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of God is
comen in to you. 29 Ethir hou may ony man entre
in to the hous of a stronge man, and take away
hise vesselis, but ‘he first bynde the stronge man,
and thanne he schal spuyse his hou? 30 He that
is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gaderith
not togide with me, scaterith abrood. 31 Therfor I seie to you, al synne and blasfemye shal be forøyoun to men, but 'the spirit of blasfemy shal not be forøyoun. 32 And who euer seith a word ayens mannus sone, it shal be forøyoun to him; but who that seith a word ayens the Hooli Goost, it shal not be forøyoun to hym, nether in this world, ne in 'the tothir. 33 Ethir make ye the tree good, and his fruyt good; ether make ye the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is known of the fruyt. 34 Ye generacioun of euddris, hou moun ye speke goode things, whanne ye ben yuel? For the mouth spekith of plente of the herte. 35 A good man bryngith forth good things of good tresoure, and an yuel man bryngith forth yuel things of yuel tresoure. 36 And Y seie to you, that of every idel word, that men spoken, thei schulen yelede resoun thereof in the dai of doom; 37 for of thei words thou schalt be justified, and of thi words thou shalt be damned. 38 Thanne summe of the scribys and Fariseys anweriend to hym, and seiden, Mayster, we woluen se a tokene of thee. 39 Which anweriend, and seide to hem, An yuel kynrede and a spouse brekreith seith a tokene, and a tokene shal not be youun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. 40 For as Jonas was in the wombe of a whal thre daies and thre nytyts, so mannus sone shal be in the herte of the erthe thre daies and thre nytyts. 41 Men of Nynyeu schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penance in the prechyng of Jonas, and lo! here a grettier than Jonas. 42 The queene of the south shal rise in doom with this generacioun, and schal condempne it; for she cam fro the eendis of the erthe to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here a grettier than Salomon. 43 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out fro a man, he goith bi drie places, and sekith rest, and fyndith not. 44 Thanne he seith, Y shal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clenisd with besyms, and maad faire. 45 Thanne he goith, and takith with him seene othere spirits worse than hym silf; and thei entren, and dwelwen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. So it shal be to this worste generacioun. 46 Yit whil he spak to the pule, lo! his modir and his brethren stoden withouteforth, sekynge to speke to hym. 47 And a man seide to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi brethren stoden withouteforth, sekynge thee. 48 He anweriend to the man, that spak to hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and who ben my britheren? 49 And he helde forth his hoon to in hise disciplis, and seide, Lo! my modir and my bretheren; 50 For who euer doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he is my brothin, and sistir, and modir.

1 In that dai Jhesus yede out of the hous, and sat quisidis the see. 2 And myche pule was gaderid to hym, so that he wente up in to a boot, and sat; and al the pule stood on the brenken. 3 And he spac to hem many thingis in parablis, and seide, Lo! he that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. 4 And while he sowith, summe seedis felden quisidis the weie, and briddis of the eir came, and eeten hem. 5 But othere seedis felden in to stoney places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoon thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden not depnesse of erthe. 6 But whanne the somme was risun, thei swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, thei drieden vp. 7 And other seedis felden among thornes; and thornes xenen vp, and strangelden hem. 8 But other seedis felden in to good lond, and yauen fruyt; summe an hundrid fooold, an othir sisti fooold, an othir thrithi fooold. 9 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 10 And the disciplis came nyv, and seiden to hym, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? 11 And he anweriende, and seide to hem, 'For to you it is youun to knowe the priuytees of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not youun to hem. 12 For it shal be youun to hym that hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei fro hym. 13 Therfor Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seynge seen not, and thei hergyng heeren nether, nether vnstandystond; 14 that the prophesie of Ysaie 'seiyng be fullfyll 15 in hem. With hergyng ye schulen here, and ye shulen not vnstandystond; and ye seyng schulen se, and ye shulen not se; 15 for the herte of this pule is greellit fattid, and thei herden heuyli with eers, and thei han closed her iyen, lest sumtyme thei seen with iyen, and with eers heeren, and vnstandystond in herte, and thei be conseuertid, and Y heele hem. 16 But youre iyen that seen ben blesseid, and youre eers that heren. 17 Forsothe Y seie to you, that manye profetis and lust men couetidden to se the thingis that ye seen, and thei sayn not, and to heere the thingis that ye heren, and thei herden not. 18 Therfor here ye the parable of the sovere. 19 Ech that herith the word of the rewme, and vnstandystondith not, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauschith that that is sowun in his herte; this it is, that is sowun quisidis the weie. 20 But this that is sowun on the stowy loond, this it is, that herith the word of God, and anoon with ioye takith it. 21 And he hath not roote in hym silf, but is temporal. For whanne tribulacioun and persecucion is maad for the word, anoon he is sclaudrid. 22 But he that is sowun in thornes, is this that heerith the word, and the bisynesse of this world, and the fallace of ritchessis strangulith the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt. 23 But he that is sowun in to good loond, is this that herith the word, and vnstandystond, and bryngith forth fruyt. And summe makith an hundrid foot, treuli anothir sisti foot, and another thrithi foot. 24 Another parable Jhesus puttidfe forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good seed in his feld. 25 And whanne men slepten, his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in the myddil of whete, and wente awei. 26 But whanne the erbe was grewen, and made fruyt, thanne the taris apperiden. 27 And the seruauntis of the hosebonde man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord, whether hast thou not sowun good seed in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it taris? 28 And he seide to hem, An enemy hath do this thing. And the seruauntis seiden to him, 'Wolt thou that we goon, and gaderen hem? 29 And he seide, Nay, lest
perauenture ye in gaderynge taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote. 30 Suffer ye hem bothe to weze in to repying tyme; and in the tyme of ripe corne Y shall seie to the reperis, First gadere ye to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knychtis to be bret, but gadere ye whete in to my berne. 31 Another parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and sewe in his feeld. 32 Which is the leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath waxen, it is the moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwelne in the bowis therof. 33 Another parable Jhesus spac to hem, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to sour douy, which a womman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid. 34 Jhesus spac alle thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fulfild, 35 that is seid bi the prophete, seyligne, Y shall opene my mouth in parablis; Y shall telle out hid thingis fro the makynge of the world. 36 Thanne he lefte the puple, and cam in to an hou; and hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, Expowne to vs the parable of taris of the feeld. 37 Which answeride, and seide, He that soweth good seed is manns sone; 38 the feeld is the world; but the good seed, these ben sones of the kyngdom, but taris, these ben yuele children; 39 the enemy that soweth hem is the feend; and the ripe corne is the endyng of the world, the reperis ben anguelis. 40 Therfor as taris ben gaderid togidere, and ben bret in fier, so it shal be in the endyng of the world. 41 Mannus sone shall sende hise anguelis, and thei schulen gadere fro his rewme alle sclauondris, and hem that doon wickednes; 42 and thei schulen sende hem in to the chymneye of fier, there shall be weping and betyng to gidere of teeth. 43 Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eears of herenyng, here he. 44 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to tresour hid in a feld, which a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioye of it he goith, and siliith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth thilk feeld. 45 Eftsoone the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sechith good marrigardis; 46 but whanne he hath foundun o precious marrigarte, he wente, and selde alle thingis that he hadde, and bouyte it. 47 Eft the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a nette cast into the see, and that gaderith to gidere of al kynde of fissschis; 48 which whanne it was ful, thei drownen vp, and seten bi the brenke, and chesen the goode in to her vessels, but the yuel thee kesten out. 49 So it schal be in the endyng of the world. Aungels schulen go out, and schulen departe yuel men fro the myddil of iuste men. 50 And thei schulen sende hem in to the chymnei of fier; ther shal be weping and gyntyng of teeth. 51 Han ye vndirstonde alle these thingis? Thei seien to hym, Yhe. 52 He seith to hem, Therfor every wise man of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. 53 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these parablis, he passide fro thennus. 44 And he cam in to his cuntrei, and taweite hem in her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Fro whennus this wisdam and vertues camen to this? 55 Whether `is not this the sone of a carpentere? Whether his modir be not seid Marie? and hise briterhen, James, and Joseph, and Symount, and Judas? and hise sistris, 56 whether thei alle ben not amonge us? Fro whennus thanne `alle thes thingis camen to this? 57 And so thei weren sclauondrid in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with out worship, but in his owen cuntre, and in his owen hous. 58 And he dide not there manye vertues, for the vbniele of hem.

14

In that tyme Eroude tetrarke, prynce of the fourthe part, herde the fame of Jhesu; 2 and seide to hise children, This is Joon Baptist, he is ryson fro deoth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. 3 For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and bounde hym, and puttide hym `in to prisoun for Herodias, the wif of his brothir. 4 For Joon seide to him, It is not leueful to thee to haue hir. 5 And he willynge to sle hym, dredde the puple; for thei hadden hym as a prophete. 6 But in the dai of Heroudis birth, the douyir of Herodias daunside in the myddil, and pleside Heroude. 7 Wherfor with an ooth he bihiyete to yyye to hir, what euere thing she hadde axid of hym. 8 And she bifor warned of hir modir, seide, Yif thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptist in a disch. 9 And the kyng was soreful, but for the ooth, and for hem that samen to gidere at the mete, he commaundide to be youun. 10 And he sente, and bihiyede Joon in the prisoun. 11 And his heed was brouyt in a dische, and it was youun to the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir. 12 And hise disciplis camen, and token his bodi, and birieden it; and thei camen, and tolden to Jhesus. 13 And whanne Jhesus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro thennus in a boot, in to desert place biseside. And whanne the puple hadde herd, thei folowiden hym on her feet fro cites. 14 And Jhesus yede out, and sai a greet puple, and hadde reuthe on hem, and heellide the sike men of hem. 15 But whanne the euertid was com, hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, The place is desert, and the tyme is now passid; lat the puple go in to townes, to bye hem mete. 16 Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han not nede to go; yyye ye hem sumwhat to ete. 17 Thei answeriden, We han not heere, but fyue looues and twei fischis. 18 And he seide to hem, Brynge ye hem hidur to me. 19 And whanne he hadde commaundid the puple to sitte to meete on the heye, he took fyue looues and twei fischis, and he bihielde in to heuene, and blesseide, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis yauen to the puple. 20 And alle eten, and weren fullfild. And thei tooken the relifs of brokun gobetis, twelue cofynes ful. 21 And the noumbre of men that eten was fyue thousynde of men, outakun wynyen and lytle children. 22 And anooun Jhesus compelleide the disciplis to go vp in to a boot, and go bifor hym ouer the see, while he lefte the puple. 23 And whanne the puple was left, he stiede aloone in to an hil for to preie. But whanne the eueryng was come, he was there aloone. 24 And the boot in the myddel of the see was schoggid with wawis, for
the wynd was contrarie to hem. 25 But in the fourth wykyng of the niyt, he cam to hem walkyng aboue the see. 26 And thei, seynge hym walking on the see, weren disturblid, and seiden, That it is a fantum; and for drede thei crieden. 27 And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and seide, Haue ye trust, Y am; nyle ye drede. 28 And Petre answeride, and seide, Lord, if thou art, commaunde me to come to thee on the watries. 29 And he seide, Come thou. And Petre yede doun fro the boot, and walkide on the watries to come to Jhesu. 30 But he sij the wynd strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bigan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me saaf. 31 And anoon Jhesus helde forth his hoond, and took Petre, and seide to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? 32 And whanne he hadde stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. 33 And thei, that were in the boot, camen, and worschipiden hym, and seiden, Verili, thou art Goddis sone. 34 And whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the loond of Genesar. 35 And whanne men of that place hadden knowe hym, thei senten in to al that cuntre; and thei brouyten to hym alle that hadden siknesse. 36 And thei preiedy hym, that thei schulden touche the hemme of his clothing; and who euere toucheiden weren maad saaf.

1 Thanne the scribis and the Farisees camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden, 2 Whi breken thi disciplis the tradiciouns of eldred men? for thei waischen not her hondis, whanne thei eten breed. 3 He answeride, and seide to hem, Whi breken ye the maundement of God for youre tradicioun? 4 For God seide, Honoure thi fadir and thi modir, and he that cursith fadir or modir, die bi deeth. 5 But ye seien, Who euer seith to fadir or modir, What euere yifie is of me, it schal profite to thee; 6 and he hath not worschipid his fadir or his modir; and ye han maad the maundement of God voide for youre tradicioun. 7 Ypocritis, Isai, the prophete, prophesieth weel of you, 8 and seide, This puple honourith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 9 and thei worschipen me ‘with outen cause, techyng the doctrines and maundemunts of men. 10 And whanne the puple weren clepid to gidere to hym, he seide to hem, Here ye, and ‘vndurstonde ye. 11 That thing that entryth in to the mouth, defoulth not a man; but that thing that cometh out of the mouth, defoulth a man. 12 Thanne hise disciplis camen, and seiden to hym, Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd, the Farisees ben sclaudiird. 13 And he answeride, and seide, Eueri plautyte, that my fadir of heuene hath not plaundit, shal be drawun vp by the roote. 14 Suffre ye hem; thei ben blynde, and leederis of blynde men. And if a blynd man lede a blynd man, bothe the fallon douen in to the diche. 15 Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Expowne to vs this parable. 16 And he seide, Yit ‘ye ben also with oute vndurstondynge? 17 Vndurstonde ye not, that al thing that entryth in to the mouth, goith in to the wombe, and is sent out in to the goyng awel? 18 But tho thingis that comen forth fro the mouth, goon out of the herte, and the thingis defoulen a

15

16

1 And the Farisees and the Saducuese camen to hym tempntyng, and preiedy hym to schewe him a tokene fro heuene. 2 And he answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne the euentid is comun, ye seien, It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; 3 and the morewidit, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heuell. 4 Thanne ye kume deme the face of heuene, but ye moun not wite the tokens of tymes. An yuel generacioun and auoutresse seikith a tokene; and a tokene schal not be youun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth. 5 And whanne his disciplis
6 And he seide to hem, Biholde ye, and be war of the soure dowy of Farisees and Saducees. 7 And they thouyent among hem, and seiden, For we han not take looues. 8 But Jhesus witynge seide to hem, What thenken ye among you of litel feith, for ye han not looues? 9 Yit `vndrurstonden not ye, nether han mynde of fyue looues in to fyue thousynde of men, and howe many cofyns ye token? 10 nether of seuen looues in to foure thousynde of men, and howe many lepis ye token? 11 Whi vndrurstonden ye not, for Y seide not to you of breed, Be ye war of the sourduy of Farisees and of Saducees? 12 Thanne they vndrurstoden, that he seide not to be war of sourduy of looues, but of the techynge of Farisees and Saducees. 13 And Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesaries of Filip, and axide hise disciplis, and seide, Whom seien men to be manns sone? 14 And they seiden, Summe Joon Baptist; othere Elie; and othere Jeremyne, or oon of the prophetis. 15 Jhesus seide to hem, But whom seien ye me to be? 16 Symount Petre answereide, and seide, Thou art Crist, the sone of God luyynge. 17 Jhesus answereide, and seide to him, Blessid art thou, Symount Bariona; for fleisch and blood schewide not to thee, but my fadir that is in heuenes. 18 And Y seie to thee, that thou art Petre, and on this stoo Y schal bilde my chyrche, and the yatis of helle schulen not haue miyte ayes it. 19 And to thee Y schal yuue the keies of the kingdom of heuenes; and what euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be boundun also in heuenes; and what euer thou schalte vnbynde on erthe, schal be vnboundun also in heuenes. 20 Thanne he comandide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden seie to no man, that he was Crist. 21 Fro that tyme Jhesus bogan to scheewe to hise disciplis, that it bihoopte hym go to Jerusalem, and sufre many thingis, of the elders men, and of scribis, and princis of prestis; and be slayn, and the thridde daie to rise ayen. 22 And Petre took hym, and bigan to blame him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord; this thing schal not be to thee. 23 And he turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art a sclandre to me; and thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. 24 Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, if ony man wol come after me, denye he hym silf, and take his cros, and sue me; for he that wol make his lijf saaf, 25 shall lese it; and he that schal leese his lijf for me, schal fynde it. 26 For what profitith it to a man, if he wyne al the world, and sufre peirynge of his soule? or what chaunging schal a man yuue for his soule? 27 For mannes sone schal come in glorie of his fader, with his aungels, and thanne he schal yelde to ech man after his werks. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, `ther ben summe of hem that stonden here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen manns sone comynge in his kyngdom.

1 And after sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, his brother, and ledde hem aside in to an hyl, 2 and was turnid in to an othir liceness bifer hem. And his face schone as the sunne; and his clothis weren maad white as snowe. 3 And lo! Moises and Elie apperiden to hem, and spaken with hym. 4 And Petre answereide, and seide to Jhesu, Lord, it is good vs to be there. If thou wolte, make we here thare tabernaclis; to thee oon, to Moises oon, and oon to Elye. Yit the while he spak, lo! 5 a briyt cloude ouerschadewide hem; and lo! a voice out of the cloude, that seide, This is my dereworth sone, in whom Y haue wel pliside to me; here ye hym. 6 And the disciplis herden, and felden doun on her faces, and dredden greetli. 7 And Jhesus cam, and touchide him, and seide to hem, Rise vp, and nyle ye drede. 8 And thei liften vp her iyen, and saien no man, but Jhesus aloone. 9 And as they came doun of the hille, Jhesus comaunderd to hem, and seide, Seie ye to no man the visiouin, til manns sone rysen ayen fro deeth. 10 And his disciplis axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien the scribis, that it bihoothat Elie came first? 11 He answereide, and seide to hem, Elie schal come, and he schal restore alle thingis. 12 And Y seie to you, that Elie is nowe comun, and thei knewen hym not, but thei diden in him what euer thingis thei wolden; and so manns sone schal suffre of hem. 13 Thanne the disciplis vndrurstoden, that he seide to hem of Joon Baptist. 14 And whanne he cam to the puple, a man cam to hym, and felde doun on hise knees bifor hym, and seide, Lord, haue merci on my sone; for he is lunatike, and sufrith yueli, for ofte tymes he fallith in to the fier, and ofte tymes in to water. 15 And Y brouyte hym to thi disciplis, and thei myyten not heele hym. 16 Jhesus answereide, and seide, Al thou generacion vnbleueful and weiward; hou long schal Y be with you? hou long schal Y suffre you? Brynge ye hym hider to me. 17 And Jhesus blamede hym, and the deuel wente out fro hym; and the child was heelid fro that our. 18 Thanne the disciplis camen to Jhesu priueli, and seiden to hym, Whi myyten not we caste hym out? 19 Jhesus seith to hem, For youre vnbleue. Treuli Y seie to you, if ye han feith, as a corn of seneueye, ye schulen seie to this hil, Passe thou hennus, and it schal passe; and no thing schal be vnpossible to you; 20 but this kynde is not caste out, but bi preiynge and fastynge. 21 And whilis thei weren abidyngne togider in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannes sone schal be bitriaed in to the honds of men; 22 and thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. 23 And thei weren ful sori. 24 And whanne thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Youre maister payeth not tribute? 25 And he seide, Yhis. And whanne he was come in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifor hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of erthe, of whom taken thei tribute? of her sones, ether of aliens? 26 And he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to hym, Thanne sones ben fre. 27 But that we sclandre hem not, go to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fisich that first cometh vp; and, whanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater, and yuye for thee and for me.

1 In that our the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessitt thou, is gretter in the kyngdom
of heuenes? 2 And Jhesus clepide a litil child, and putte hym in the myddil of hem; 3 and seide, Y seie treuthre to you, but ye be turned, and maad as litile children, ye schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 4 Thorfer who euer mekth hym as this litil child, he is gretter in the kyngdom of heuenes. 5 And he that resseyuet o siche litil child in my name, resseyueth me. 6 But who so sclaundrith oon of these smale, that bieleuen in me, it spedith to hym that a mylnotyn `of assis be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the deppnesse of the see. 7 Woo to the world, for sclaundris; for it is nede that sclaundris come; netheles wo to thilke man bi whom a sclaundre cometh. 8 And if thif hoond or thif sclaundrethe thee, kitte it of, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf feble, ethir crokid, than haunyng tweyne hoondis or twey feet to be sent in to eueralstynge fyer. 9 And if thin iye sclaundre thee, pulle it out, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with oon iye to entre in to lijf; thanne haunyng tweyn iyen to be sent in to the fier of helle. 10 Se ye, that ye dispise not oon of these litle. For Y seie to you, that the aungels of hem in heuenes seen euermore the face of my fadir that is in heuenes. 11 For mannus some cam to saue that thing that perseichide. 12 What semeth to you? If ther weren to sum man an hundrid sheepe, and oon of hem hatt errid, whethir he schal not leue nynti and nyne in desert, and schal go to seche that that erride? 13 And if it falle that he fynde it, treuli Y seie to you, that he schal haue loye theron more than on nynti and nyne that erriden not. 14 So it is not the wille bifor youre fadir that is in heuenes, that oon of these little perisce. 15 But if thi brother synmeth ayens thee, go thou, and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym aloone; if he herith thee, thou hast wonnun thi brother. 16 And if he herith thee not, take with thee oon or tweyne, that every word stonde in the mouth of tweyne or thre witnesse. 17 And if he herith not hem, seie thou to the chirche. But if he herith not the chirche, be he as an hethen and a pupplican to thee. 18 Y seie to you treuli, what euer thingis ye bynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuenes; and what euer thingis ye vnbynden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuenes. 19 Eftsoone Y seie to you, that if tweyne of you consenten on the erthe, of euer thing what euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heuenes. 20 For where tweyne or thre ben gaderid in my name, there Y am in the myddil of hem. 21 Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide, Lord, how ofte schal my brothe synne ayens me, and Y schal forryye hym? 22 Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seuene sithis; but til seuenti sithis seuen sithis. 23 Therfor the kyngdom of heuenes is licned to a kyng, that wolde rekyne with hise servauntis. 24 And whanne he bigan to rekene, oon that ouyte ten thousynde talentis, was brouyt to hym. 25 And whanne he hadde not wherof to yelde, his lord comandide hym to be seld, and his wiff, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be paiad. 26 But thilke servaunt felde doun, and preiede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal yelde to thee alle thingis. 27 And the lord hadde merci on that servaunt, and suffrider hym to go, and foryaf to hym the dette. 28 But thilke servaunt yede out, and foonde oon of his euene servauntis, that ouyte hym an hundrid pens; and he helde hym, and stranglide hym, and seide, Yelde that that thou owest. 29 And his euene servaunt feele doun, and preyede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal quyte alle thingis to thee. 30 But he wolde not; but wente out, and putte hym in to prisoun, til he paiede al the dette. 31 And hise euene servauntis, seynge the thingis that weren don, sorewed greelit. And thei camen, and telden to her lord alle the thingis that weren don. 32 Thanne his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym, Wickid servaunt, Y foryaf to thee al the dette, for thou preiedest me. 33 Therfor whether it bihouede also not thee to hauere merci on thin euene servaunt, as Y hadde merci on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and took hym to turmentours, til he paiede al the dette. 35 So my fadir of heuenes schal do to you, if ye forryynen not euery man to his brother, of youre hertes.

19

1 And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan. 2 And myche people suede him, and he heelide hem there. 3 And Fariseees camen to him, temptynghe him, and seiden, Whether it be leuyful to a man to leve his wiff, for any cause? 4 Which answeride, and seide to hem, Han ye not red, for he that made men at the bigynnyng, made hem male and female? 5 And he seide, For this thing a man schal leue fadir and modir, and he schal draw to his wiff; and thei schulen be tweyne in o flesch. 6 And so thei ben not now tweyne, but o flesch. Therfor a man deparate not that thing that God hath ioyned. 7 Thei seien to hym, What thanne comaundaid Moises, to yveu a libel of forsakyng, and to leeue of? 8 And he seide to hem, For Moises, for the hardsnes of youre herte, suffrider you leveu youre wyues; but fro the bigynnyng it was not so. 9 And Y seie to you, that who euer leueth his wiff, but for fornyacaion, and weddith another, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the forsakun wiff, doith letcherie. 10 His disciplis seien to him, If the cause of a man with a wiff is so, it spedith not to be weddid. 11 And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken this word; but to whiche it is youun. 12 For ther ben geldings, whiche ben thus born of the modris wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem sifl, for the kyngdom of heuenes. He that may take, `take he. 13 Thanne little children weren brouyete to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. 14 And the disciplis blamyden hem. But Jhesus seide to hem, Sufref ye that little children come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem; for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. 15 And whanne he hadde put to hem hondis, he wente fro thennus. 16 And lo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y have eueralstynge lijf? 17 Which seith to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if
thou wolt entre to lijf, kepe the comauondementis. 18 He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus seide, Thou schalt not do mansleyng, thou schalt not do auowtrie, thou schalt not do thefte, thou schalt not seie fals witnessing: 19 worshiphe thi fadir and thi modir, and, thou schalt loue thi neibore as thi sifl. 20 The yonge man seith to hym, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my youthe, what yit failith to me? 21 Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be perfite, go, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heune; and come, and sue me. 22 And whanne the yong man hadde haue these wordis, he wente awei soreful, for he hadde many possessiouys. 23 And Jhesus seide to hise disciplis, Y seie to you treuth, for a riche man of hard schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 24 And eftsoone Y seie to you, it is lyter a camel to passe thourou a needlis iye, thanne a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 25 Whanne these thingis weren herd, the disciplis wondriden greetli, and seiden, Who thanne may be saaf? 26 Jhesus bihelde, and seide to hym, Anentis men this thing is impossible; but anentis God alle thingis ben possiblle. 27 Thanne Pete answereide, and seide to hym, Lo! we han forsake alle thingis, and we han suede thee; what thanne schal be to vs? 28 Jhesus seide to hym, Truli I seie to you, that ye that han forsake alle thingis, and han sued me, in the regeneracioni whanne mannes sone schal sete in the sete of his maiste, ye schulen sete on twelve setis, demyngge the twelue kynredis of Israel. 29 And eueruy man that forsakith hous, brithen or sistren, fadir or modir, wijf ethir children, or feeldis, for my name, he schal take an hundrid foold, and schal welde euerlastynge lijf. 30 But manye schulen be, the firste the laste, and the laste the firste.

20

1 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijc to an housbonde man, that wente out firsti bi the morewe, to hire werk men in to his vyneyerd. 2 And whanne the couenauant was maad with werk men, of a peny for the dai, he sente hem in to his vyneyerd. 3 And he yede out aboute the thriddle oure, and say othere stondynge idel in the cheypyn. 4 And he seide to hem, Go ye also in to myn vyneyerd, and that that schal be riyftul, Y schal yuye to you. 5 And thei wenten forth. Eftsoones he wente out aboute the sixte oure, and the nynthe, and dide in lijk maner. 6 But aboute the elveuenoure he wente out, and foond other stondynge; and he seide to hem, What stonden ye idel here al dai? 7 Thei seien to him, For no man hath hirid vs. He seith to hem, Go ye also in to myn vyneyerd. 8 And whanne euening was comun, the lord of the vyneyerd seith to his procuratoure, Clepe the werk men, and yelde to hem her hire, and bigynne thou at the laste til to the firste. 9 And so whanne thei weren comun, that camen aboute the elveuente oure, also thei token euerych of hem a peny. 10 But the firste camen, and demeden, that thei schulden take more, but thei token ech oon bi hem sifl a peny; 11 and in the takyng grutchiden ayens the hosebonde man, and seiden, 12 These laste wrouyten oon our, and

thou hast maad hem euen to vs, that han born the charge of the dai, and heete? 13 And he answereide to oon of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon wrong: whether thou hast not acordid with me for a peny? 14 Take thou that that is thin, and go; for Y wole yuye to this laste man, as to thee. 15 Whether it is not leuelle to me to do that that Y wole? Whether thin iye is wickid, for Y am good? 16 So the laste schulen be the firste, and the firste the laste; ’for many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. 17 And Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem, and took hise twelue disciplis in priuite, and seide to hem, Lo! 18 we goon vp to Jerusalem, and mannis sone schal be bitakun to princis of prestis, and scribis; and thei schulen condempne him to death. 19 And thei schulen bitake hym to hethene men, for to be scorned, and scourgid, and crucified; and the thriddle day he schal rise ayen to lijf. 20 Thanne the modir of the sones of Zebedee cam to hym with hir sones, onouryngge, and axynge sum thing of hym. 21 And he seide to hir, What wolt thou? She seith to hym, Seie that thes twyne my sones sitte, oon at thi riythalf, and oon at thi lefthalf, in thi kyngdom. 22 Jhesus answereide, and seide, Ye witen not what ye axen. Moun ye drynyke the cuppe which Y schal drynyke? Thei seien to hym, We moun. 23 He seith to hem, Ye schulen drinke my cuppe; but to sitte at my riythalf or lefthalf, it is not myn to yuye to you; but to whiche it is maad redi of my fadir. 24 And the ten herynge, hadden indignacion of the twi britheren. 25 But Jhesus cleyde hem to hym, and seide, Ye witen, that princis of hethene men ben lordsis of hym, and thei that ben greter, vsen power on hem. 26 It schal not be so among you; but who euer wole be maad greter among you, be he youre mnystyre; 27 and who euer among you wole be the firste, he schal be youre seruant. 28 As mannis sone cam not to be seruyd, but to serue, and to yuye his lijf redempcioun for manye. 29 And whanne thei yeden out of Jerico, miche puple suede him. 30 And lo! twei blynde men saten bisydis the weie, and herden that Jhesus passide; and thei crierd, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Daud, haue merci on vs. 31 And the puple blamede hem; and thei crierd that thei schulden be stille; and thei crierd the more, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Daud, haue merci on vs. 32 And Jhesus stood, and cleyde hem, and seide, What wolen ye, that Y do to you? 33 Thei seien to him, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. 34 And Jhesus hadde merci on hem, and touchide her iyen; and anoone thei sayen, and suede him.

21

1 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem, and cam to Bethfage, at the mount of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twee disciplis, and seide to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you, and anoone ye schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt with hir; vntiyn ye, and brynge to me. 3 And if any man seie to you any thing, seie ye, that the Lord hath nedde to hem; and anoone he schal leue him. 4 Al this was doon, that that thing schulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi the prophete, seiyng, Seie ye to the douyter of Syon, Lo! 5 thi kyng cometh to thee,
meke, sitynye on an asse, and a fole of an asse vnder yok. 6 And the disciplis yeden, and diden as Jhesus comandide hem. 7 And thei brouyt an asse, and the fole, and leiden her clothis on hem, and maden hym sitte aboue. 8 And ful myche puple strewdwen her clothis in the weie; otheri kittoen branchis of trees, and strewdwen in the weie. 9 And the puple that wente biforme, and that sueden, criyden, and seiden, Osanna to the sone of Daudi; blesis is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Osanna in hii things. 10 And whanne he was entrad in to Jerusalem, al the ciete was stird, and seide, Who is this? 11 But the puple seide, This is Jhesus, the prophete, of Nazareth of Galileee. 12 And Jhesus entried in to the temple of God, and castide out of the temple alle that brouyt and solden; and he turnde vpshedon the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of men that solden culueris. 13 And he seith to hem, It is writun, Myn hous schal be clepied an hous of preier; but ye han maad it a denne of theues. 14 And blynede and crokide camen to hym in the temple, and he heeldi hem. 15 But the princiis of prestis and scribis, seyng the meruelleous things that he did, and children criyden in the temple, and seijye, Osanna to the sone of Daudi, hadden indignioun. 16 and seiden to hym, Herist thou what these seien? And Jhesus seide to hem, Yhe; whether ye han neuer reddd, That of the mouth of yonge children, and of soukynde chyrldren, thon hast maad perfitt heriyng? 17 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth out of the ciete, in to Bethanye; and there he dwele, and tautye hem of the kyngdom of God. 18 But on the morowe, he, turnynge ayen in to the ciete, hungride. 19 And he saye a fige tree bisisid the weie, and cam to it, and found no thing ther ynyne but leues oneli. And he seide to it, Neuer fruynte cometh forth of thee, in to with outen eende, And anoon the fige tre was dried vp. 20 And disciplis `sawen, and wondriden, seijye, Hou anoon it driede. 21 And Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, if ye haue feith, and douten not, not oonli ye schulen do of the fige tree, but also if ye seyn to this hill, Take, and caste thee in to the see, it schal be don so. 22 And alle things what euere ye belyeunge schulen axe in preyer, ye schulen take. 23 And whanne he cam in to the temple, the princiis of prestis and elder men of the puple camen to hym that tautye, and seiden, In what power doist thou these things? and who yaf thee this power? 24 Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, the whic if ye tellyn me, Y schal seie to you, in what power Y do these things. 25 Of whennys was the baptym of Joon; of heuene, or of men? And thei thoytuen with ynyne hem sylf. 26 seijye, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bleyuen ye not to hym? If we seien of men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden Joon as a prophete. 27 And thei anserwened to Jhesu, and seiden, We witen not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these things. 28 But what semeth to you? A man hadade twye sones; and he cam to the firste, and seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my vyneyerd. 29 And he anserwede, and seide, Y nyle; but afterward he forthouyte, and wente forth. 30 But he cam to `the tother, and seide on lijk maner. And he anserwede, and seide, Lord, Y go; and he wente not. 31 Who of the twyne dide the fadris wille? Thei seien to hym, The firste, Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, for puplicans and hooris schulen go bifor you `in to the kyngdom of God. 32 For Joon cam to you in the weie of riywtynsesse, and ye bleyuene not to him; but puplicans and hooris bleyuened to hym. But ye sayen, and hadden no forthenkyng aftir, that ye bleyuened to hym. 33 Here ye another parable. There was an hosebonde man, that plautnide a vyneyerd, and heggide it aboute, and dalfe a presour thyr yyne, and blidide a tour, and hiride it to erthe tileris, and wente fer in pilgrimage. 34 But whanne the tyme of fruytis neiyede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tileris, to take fruytis of it. 35 And the erthehtileris token his seruauntis, and beeten `the too, they slown another, and thei stonyden another. 36 Eftsone he sente othere seruauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk maner thei diden to hem. 37 And at the laste he sente his sone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen drede my sone. 38 But the erthe tileris, seyng the sone, seiden with ynyne hem sylf, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and we schulen haue his eritage. 39 And thei token, and castiden hym out of the vyneyerd, and slown hym. 40 Therfor whanne the lord of the vyneyerd schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tileris? 41 Thei seien to hym, He schal leese yulee the yulee men, and he schal sette to hire his vyneyerd to othere erthehtileris, whyche schulen yelde to hym fruyt in her tymes. 42 Jhesus seith to hem, Redden ye neuer in scripturis, The stool which bilderis repreueden, this is maad in to the head of the corner? Of the Lord this thing is don, and it is meruelleous bifor oure ijyn. 43 Therfor Y seie to you, that the kyngdom of God schal be takun fro you, and shall be youun to a folc doyngye fruytis of it. 44 And he that schal falle on this stoon, schal be brokun; but on whom it schal falle, it schal tolbrise hym. 45 And whanne the princes of prestis and Farisees hadden herd hise parabulis, thei knewen that he seide of hem. 46 And thei souyten to holde hym, but thei dredden the puple, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

22

1 And Jhesus anserwede, and spak eftsone in parablis to hem, 2 and seide, The kyngdom of heueneis is maad lijk to a kyng that made weddyngis to his sone. 3 And he sente hise seruauntis for to clepe men that weren bode to the weddyngis, and thei wolden not come. 4 Eftsone he sente othere seruauntis, and seide, See ye to the men that ben bode to the feeste, Lo! Y haue maad redi my meete, my bolis and my volatilis ben slayn, and alle thingis ben redy; come ye to the weddyngis. 5 But thei dispisiden, and wenten forth, oon in to his toune, anothir to his marchaundise. 6 But otheri helden his seruauntis, and turmentiden hem, and slowan. 7 But the kyng, whanne he hadde herd, was wroth; and he sente hise oostis, and he distruyede tho manquelleris, and brente her citee. 8 Thanne he
seide to hise seruauntis, The weddyngis ben redi, but thei that weren clepid to the feeste, weren not worthy. 9 Therfor go ye to the ends of weies, and whom euere ye fynden, clepe ye to the weddyngis. 10 And hise seruauntis yeden out in to weies, and gadridden toiger alle that thei founden, good and yuele; and the bridale was fulfillid with men sitiynge at the mete. 11 And the kyng entride, to se men sitiynge at the mete; and he siye there a man not clothid with bride cloth. 12 And he seide to hym, Freend, hou entristid thou hidir with out bride clothis? And he was doumb. 13 Thanne the kyng bad hise mynystris, Bynde hym bothe hondis and feet, and sende ye him in to vmyr derkeness; there schal be wepyng and grentynge of teeth. 14 For many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. 15 Thanne Fariseees yeden awei, and token a counsel to take Jhesu in word. 16 And thei senden to hym her disciplis, with Erodians, and seien, Maister, we witen, that thou art sothefast, and thou techist in treythe the weie of God, and thou chargist not of ony man, for thou bifoldist not the persoone of men. 17 Therfor seie to vs, what it seemeth to thee. Is it leueful that tribute be youun to the emperoure, ether nay? 18 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe the wikidnesse of hym, he seide, Ypocrisit, what tempten ye me? 19 Schewe ye to me the prynte of the money. And thei brouynt to hym a peny. 20 And Jhesus seide to him, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng aboue? 21 Thei seien to hym, The emperouris. Thanne he seide to hem, Therfor yelde ye to the emperoure tho thingis that ben the emperouris, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 22 And thei herden, and wonndiden; and thei leften hym, and wenten awey. 23 In that daie Saducesis, that seien there is no risyng ayen to liff, camen to hym, and axiden him. 24 And seiden, Mayster, Moises seide, if ony man is deed, not hauynge a sone, that his brother wedde his wif, and reise seed to his brother. 25 And seuen britheren weren at vs; and the firste weddide a wiff, and is deed. And he hadde no seed, and lefte his wif to his brother; 26 also the secounde, and the thride, til to the seuenthe. 27 But the laste of alle, the woman is deed. 28 Also in the risyng ayen to liff, whos wiff of the seuenal schal schre be? for alle hadden hir. 29 Jhesus answordere, and seide to hem, Ye erren, and ye knowen not scripturis, ne the vertu of God. 30 For in the risyng ayen to liff, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddid; but thei ben as the angells of God in heuene. 31 And of the risyng ayen of deed men, `han ye not red, that is seid of the Lord, that seith to you, 32 Y am God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is not God of deede men, but of lyuuyng men. 33 And the puple hereynge, wondriden in his techynge. 34 And Fariseees herden that he hadde put silence to Saducesis, and camen tigidere. 35 And oon of hem, a teche of the lawe, axide Jhesu, and temptide hym, 36 Maistir, which is the great maundement in the lawe? 37 Jhesus seide to him, Thou schalt loute thi Lord God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. 38 This is the firste and the moste maundement. 39 And the seconde is lijk to this; Thou schalt loute thi niyebore as thi siff. 40 In these twoe maundementis hangith al the lawe and the profetis. 41 And whanne the Fariseees weren gederid toigider, Jhesus axide hem, 42 and seide, What semeth to you of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seien to hym, Of Dauuid. 43 He seith to hem, Hou thanne Dauid in spirit clepith hym Lord, 44 and seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, Sitte on my rythalf, til Y putte thin enemies a stool of thi feet? 45 Thanne if Dauid clepith hym Lord, hou is he his sone? 46 And no man miyte answere a word to hym, nethir ony man was hardi fro that day, to axe hym more.

23

1 Thanne Jhesus spac to the puple, and to hise disciplis, 2 and seide, On the chayere of Moises, scribis and Fariseees han sete. 3 Therfor kepe ye, and do ye alle thingis, what euer thingis thei seien to you. But nyle ye do aftir her werkis; for thei seien, and don not. 4 And thei bynden greuouse chargis, and that moune not be borun, and putten on schuldris of men; but with her fyngur thei wolen not moue hem. 5 Therfor thei don alle her werkis `that thei be seen of men; for thei drawen abroof her filateries, and magnifien hemmes. 6 And thei louen the firste sitiynge placis in soperis, and the firste chaiseris in synagogis; 7 and salutaciouns in chepyng, and to be clepid of men maystir. 8 But nyle ye be clepid maister; for oon is youre maystir, and alle ye ben britheren. 9 And nyle ye clepe to you a fadir on erthe, for oon is your fadir, that is in heuene. 10 Nether be ye clepid maistris, for oon is youre maister, Crist. 11 He that is grettist among you, schal be youre mynystre. 12 For he that hieth himself, schal be mekid; and he that mekith hym siff, schal be enhauinsid. 13 But wo to you, scribis and Fariseees, ipocrisit, that closen the kyngdom of heuene before men; and ye entreten not, nether suffren men entryngy to entre. 14 Wo to you, scribis and Fariseees, ipocrisit, that eten the housis of widowis, and preien bi longe preier; for this thing ye schulen take more dooom. 15 Wo to you, scribis and Fariseees, ipocrisit, that goon aboute the see and the loond, to make o prosilite; and whanne he is maad, ye maken hym a sone of helle, double more than ye ben. 16 Wo to you, blynde lederis, that seien, Who euer swerith bi the temple of God, it is `no thing; but he that swerith in the gold of the temple, is dettoure. 17 Ye fools and blynde, for what is grettere, the gold, or the temple that halewith the gold? 18 And who euer swerith in the auter, it is no thing; but he that swerith in the yfte that is on the auter, owitth. 19 Blynde men, for what is more, the yfte, or the auter that halewith the yfte? 20 Therfor he that swerith in the auter, swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben ther on. 21 And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwelith in the temple. 22 And he that swerith in heuene, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith ther on. 23 Wo to you, scribis and Fariseees, ipocrisit, that tipher myntyte, anete, and cummyyn, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and meri, and feith. And it bihofto to do these thingis, and not
to leuee tho. 24 Blynde lederis, clensinge a gnatte, but sowlewynge a camel. 25 Woo to you, scribis and Farisees, yprocritis, that clesent the cuppe and the plater with outforthis; but with yyne ye ben ful of rauyne and vnclenesses. 26 Thou blynde Farisee, clense the cuppe and the plater with ymneforth, that that is with outforthis be maad clene. 27 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritys, that ben likk to seplurcis whitt, whiche with outforthis semen faire to men; but with yyne thei ben fulle of boonus of deed men, and of al filthe. 28 So ye with outforthis semen just to men; but with yyne ye ben ful of ypocrisys and wickednes. 29 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritys, that bilden sepulcris of profetis, and maken faire the birielis of lust men. 30 and seien, If we hadden be in the daies of oure faidis, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the bloode of prophetics. 31 And so ye ben in witnessingy to you silf, that ye ben the sones of hem that slowned the prophetis. 32 And fulfille ye the mesure of youre fadris. 33 Ye eddris, and eddris briddis, hou schulen ye fle fro the doon of helle? 34 Therfor lo! Y sende to you profetis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem ye schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem ye schulen scourge in youre sinagogis, and schulen pursue fro cite in to cite; 35 that al the lust blood come on you, that wasched on the erthe, fro the blood of lust Abel to the bloode of Zacarrie, the sone of Barachie, whom ye slonen bitwixe the temple and the aiter. 36 Treul1 Y seie to you, alle these thingis schulen come on this generacionioun. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoutest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadere togidere thi children, as an henne gaderith togidir her chikenes vnadir hir wengis, and thou woldist not. 38 Lo! youre hous schal be leto you desert. 39 And Y seie to you, ye schulen not se me fro hennus forth, til ye seien, Blessid is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24

1 And Jhesus wente out of the temple; and his disciplis camen to hym, to schewe hym the billyngis of the temple. 2 But he anwerise, and seide to hem, Seen ye alle these thingis? Treul1 Y seie to you, a stoon schal not be left here on a stoon, that ne it schal be destried. 3 And whanne he satte on the hille of Olyuete, hice disciplis camen to hym priuel, and seiden, Seie vs, whanne these thingis schulen be, and what token of thi comyngh, and of the ending of the world. 4 And Jhesus anwerise, and seide to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you. 5 For many schulen come in my name, and schulen seie, Y am Crist; and thi schulen disseyue manye. 6 For ye schulen here batelis, and opyniounis of batelis; se ye that ye be not disturblid; for it hyboueth these thingis to be don, but not yit is the ende. 7 Folk schal rise togidere ayens folc, and rewe ayens rewe, and pestilences, and hurgris, and the erthemouyngis schulen be bi placis; 8 and alle these ben bigynnyngis of sorewes. 9 Thanne men schulen bitake you in to tribulacion, and schulen sley you, and ye schulen be in hate to alle folk for my name. 10 And thanne many schulen be sclauandrid, and bitraye ech other, and thei schulen hate ech other. 11 And many false prophetis schulen rise, and disseyue manye. 12 And for wickidnesse schal be plenteouse, the charite of manye schal wee coold; 13 but he that schal dwelle stable in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 And this gospel of the kyngdom schal be prechid in al the world, in witnessingy to al folc; 15 and thanne the ende schal com. Therfor whanne ye se the abhonymacioun of discomfort, that is seid of Danel, the prophete, stondyngye in the hooli place; he that redith, vndirstondhe he; 16 thanne thei that ben in Judee, fie to the mounteyns; and he that is in the hous roof, come not don to take any thing of his hous; and he that is in the feeld, 18 turne not ayen to take his coote. 19 But wo to hem that ben with child, and nurischen in tho daies. 20 Preye ye, that youre flyeung be not maad in wynter, or in the saboth. 21 For thanne schal be greet tribulacioun, what maner was not fro the bigynnyng of the world to now, nether schal be maad. 22 And but tho daies hadden been abreggiode, ech fleisch schulde not be maad saaf; but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for the chosun men. 23 Thanne if any man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, or there, nyle ye blyue. 24 For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and thei schulen yyue grete tokenes and wondrys; so that also the chosun be led in to erroure, if it may be done. 25 Lo! Y haue bifor seid to you. 26 Therfor if thei seie to you, Lo! he is in desert, nyle ye go out; 27 lo! in priuue placis, nyle ye trowe. 28 For as lef goith out fro the eest, and apperith in to the weste, so schal be also the coming of mannes sone. 28 Where euer the bodi schal be, also the eglis schulen be gaderid thidur. 29 And anoon after the tribulacioun of tho daies, the sune schal be maad derk, and the moone schal not yyue hir liyt, and the sterriss schulen falle fro heuene, and the vertues of heuen schulen be moued. 30 And thanne the tokene of mannes sone schal appere in heuene, and thanne alle kyndredis of the erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen see mannes sone comynge in the cloudis of heuene, with miche vertu and maieste. 31 And he schal sende hise aungels with a trumpe, and a greet vois; and thei schulen gedere hise chosun fro foure wyndys, fro the hiyyest thingis of heuenes to the endis of hem. 32 And lerne ye the parable of a figne tre. Whanne his braunch is now tendir, and the leuees ben sprongun, ye witen that somer is nyy; 33 so ye and ye whanne ye seien alle these thingis, wite ye that it is nyy, in the yatis. 34 Treul1 Y seie to you, for this generacionioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don; 35 heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. 36 But of thilke dai and our no man wote, nethir aungels of heueneis, but the fadir aloone. 37 But as it was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the comyngh of mannes sone. 38 For as in the daies bifore the greet flood, thei weren etynghe and drynynghe, weddynghe and takynge to weddynghe, to that dai, that Noe entride in to the schiphe; 39 and thei knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took alle men, so schal be the comyngh of mannes sone. 40 Thanne twyne schulen be in o feeld, oon schal be takun, and another lef; 41 twye wymmen schulen be grynynghe in o queerne, oon schal be takun, and the tother lef; twyen in a bedde, ‘the toon
Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not in what our the Lord schal come. 42 But wite ye this, that if the hosebonde man wiste in what our the thefe were to come, certainty he wolde wake, and suffre not his hous to be vndurnymed. 44 And therfor be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not, mannsone schal come. 45 Who gessist thou is a trewe seruaunt and prudent, whom his lord ordeyned on his meynee, to yuye hem mete in tymeye? 46 Blessed is that seruaunt, whom his lord, whanne he schal come, schal fynde so doyngye. 47 Treuli Y seye to you, for on alle his goodis he schal ordeyne hym. 48 But if thilke yuel seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come, 49 and bigynneth to Smyte hise euuen seruauntis, and ete, and drynke with drunken men; 50 the lord of that seruaunt schal come in the dai which he hopith not, and in the our that he knowith not, 51 and schal departe hym, and putte his part with yppocrisis; there schal be wepsyng, and grynytynge of teeth.

25

1 Thanne the kyngdooom of heuenes schal be lijk to ten virgyns, whiche token her laumps, and wenten out ayens the hosebonde and the wijf; 2 and fyue of hem were foolis, and fyue prudent. 3 But the fyue foolis token her laumps, and token not oile with hem; 4 but the prudent token oile in her vessels with the laumps. 5 And whilis the hosebonde tariede, alle thei nappiden and silenten. 6 But at mydnyt a cryy was maad, Lo! the spouse cometh, go ye oute to mete with him. 7 Thanne alle the virgyns risen vp, and araidene her laumps. 8 And the foolish seiden to the wise, Yuye ye to vs of youre oile, for oure laumps ben quenchid. 9 The prudent anweriden, and seiden, Lest peraurentum it suffice not to vs and to you, go ye rather to men that sellen, and bie to ye. 10 And while thei wenten for to bie, the spouse cam; and tho that were redi, entreden with him to the weddnygis; and the yate was schit. 11 And at the last the othere virgyns camen, and seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. 12 And he anweride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, Yowe knowe you not. 13 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not the dai ne the our. 14 For as a man that goith in pilgrimage, clepide hise seruauntis, and bitook to hem hise goodis; 15 and to oon he yaf fyue talentes, and to another twynye, and to another oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and wente forth anoon. 16 And he that hadde fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wrentyte in hem, and wan othere fyue. 17 Also and he that hadde takun twynye, wan othere twynye. 18 But he that hadde takun oon, yede forth, and dalf in to the erthe, and hidde the money of his lord. 19 But after long tymye, the lord of theo seruauntis cam, and rekenede with hem. 20 And he that hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and brouyte othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou bitokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y haue getun aboue fyue othere. 21 His lord seide to hym, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful; for on fewe thingis thou hast to brewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 22 And he that hadde takun twynye talentes, cam, and seide, Lord, thou bitokist to me twye besauntis; loo! 23 Y haue wonnen ouer othir twyne. His lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and trewe; for on fewe thingis thou hast to trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on many thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 24 But he that hadde takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y woot that thou art an hard man; thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and thou gederist togider where thou hast not spre adrood; 25 and Y dreddyngente, and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; lo! thou hast that that is thin. 26 His lord anweride, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistist thou that Y repe where Y sewe not, and gadir to giderere where Y sprede not adrood? 27 Therfor it biihote thee to bitake my money to chaungers, that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyve that that is myn with vsuris. 28 Therfor take awei fro hym the besaunt, and yuye ye to hym that hath ten besauntis. 29 For to every man that hath me schal yuye, and he schal encreese; but fro hym that hath not, also that that hym semeth to haue, schal be taken awefro him. 30 And caste ye out the vnprofitable seruaunt in to vtmr derkness; ther schal be wepyng, and grynytynge of teeth. 31 Whanne mannsone soch come in his maieste, and alle hise aungelis with hym, thanne he schal sitte on the sege of his maieste; 32 and alle folkis schulen be gadirid bifer hym, 33 and he schal departe him atwyne, as a sheeperde departith sheep from kids; and he schal sette the sheep on his riythalf, and the kids on the leithalf. 34 Thanne the kyngh schal seie to hem, that schulen be on his riythalf, Come ye, the blessid of my fadir, take ye in possessioni the kyngdooom maad redi to you fro the makynge of the world. 35 For Y hungride, and ye yauen me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen me to drynke; Y was herberoles, and ye herboriden me; 36 nakid, and ye hildide me; sijk, and ye visitiden me; Y was in prisoun, and ye camen to me. 37 Thanne iust men schulen answere to hym, and seie, Lord, whanne siyen we thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi, and we yauen to thee drynke? 38 And whanne saysn we thee herborises, and we herberiden thee; or nakid, and we hildide thee? 39 or whanne saysn we thee sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to thee? 40 And the kyng answeyreng schal seie to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, as longe as ye diden to oon of these my leeste britheren, ye diden to me. 41 Thanne the kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen be on his lethalf, Departe fro me, ye cursid, in to euerlastyngge fijr, that is maad redi to the deuel and hise aungelis. 42 For Y hungride, and ye yauen not me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen not me to drynke; 43 Y was herborises, and ye herberiden not me; nakid, and ye keuerden not me; sijk, and in prisoun, and ye visitiden not me. 44 Thanne and thei schulen answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord, whanne sayn we thee hungryngye, or thristyngye, or herberoles, or nakid, or sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not to thee? 45 Thanne he schal answere to hem, and seie, Treuli Y seie to you, ’hou longe ye diden not to oon of these leeste, nether ye diden to me. 46 And these schulen goo in to euerlastyngge turment; but the iust men schulen goo in to euerlastyngge lijf.
26

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid alle these wordis, he seide to his disciplis, 2 Ye witen, that aftir twei daies pask schal be maad, and mannsone schal be bitakun to be crucified.

3 Than the princes of prestis and the elder men of the puple were gaderid in to the halle of the prince of prestis, that was seid Cayfas, 4 and maden a counsel to holde Jhesus with gile, and sele him; 5 but thei seiden, Not in the haliday, lest peraunture noyse were maad in the puple. 6 And whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in the houn of Symount leprous, 7 a woman that hadde a box of alabaster of precious oyntement, cam to hym, and schedde out on the heed of hym restynge. 8 And disciplis seynge hadden dedeyn, and seiden, Wherto this loss? for it myyte be seld for myche, 9 and be youn to pore men. 10 But Jhesus knewe, and seide to hym, What ben ye heuy to this woman? for sche hath wrouet in me a good werk. 11 For ye schulen euer haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not algatis haue me. 12 This woman sendynge this oyntement in to my body, did to birie me. 13 Treuli Y seie to you, where euer this gospel schal be prechid in al the world, it schal be seid, that sche dide this, in mynde of hym. 14 Thanne oon of the twelue, that was clepid Judas Scairieth, wente forth to the princis of prestis, 15 and seide to hym, What wolen ye yuye to me, and Y schal bimate hym to you? And thei oderneydene to hym thretti pans of siluer. 16 And fro that tyme he souyte ouropynynge, to bitraye hym. 17 And in the firste dai of thirf lounes the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Where woll thou we make redi to thee, to ete paske? 18 Jhesus seide, Go ye into the cite to `sum man, and seie to hym, The maistir seith, My tyme is nyy; at thee Y make paske with my disciplis. 19 And the disciplis diden, as Jhesus comandide to hym; and thei maden the paske redi. 20 And whanne euenden was, he sat to mete with his euyen disciplis. 21 And he seide to hem, as thei eten, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 And thei ful sori bigunnen ech bi hym silf to seie, Lord, whether `Y am? 23 And he anserweide, and seide, He that putith with me his hoond in the plater, schal bitraye me. 24 Forsothe mannsone goth, as it is writyn of hym; but wo to that man, bi whom mannsone schal be bitrayed; it were good to hym, if that man hadde not be borun. 25 But Judas that bitraide hym, anserweide, seiyng, Maister, whether `Y am? Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast seid. 26 And while thei soupeden, Jhesus took breed, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to his disciplis, and seide, Take ye, and eete; this is my body. 27 And he took the cuppe, and dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, 28 and seide, Drynke ye alle heros; this is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many, in to remisson of synnes. 29 And Y seie to you, Y schal not drynke fro this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to that dai whanne Y schal drynke it neve with you, in the kyngdom of my fadir. 30 And whanne the ympe was seid, thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete. 31 Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen suffre sclaundir in me, in this niyt; for it is writun, Y schal smyte the scheeperede, and the scheep of the flok schulen be scaterid. 32 But aftir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go before you in to Galilee. 33 Petre anserweide, and seide to hym, Thou alle schulen be sclaundrid in thee, Y schal neuer be sclaundrid. 34 Jhesus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee, for in this niyt bifo the kor cowre, thries thou schalt denye me. 35 Peter seide to him, Yhe, thou it bihoue that Y die with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also alle the disciplis seiden. 36 Thanne Jhesus cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid Jessamanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte ye here, the while Y go thiher, and preye. 37 And whanne he hadde take Peter, and twei sones of Zebedee, he bigan to be heuy and soris. 38 Thanne he seide to hem, My soulse is soreful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 39 And he yede forth a litil, and felde doun on his face, preiynge, and seiynge. My fader, if it is possible, passe this cuppe fro me; nethees not as Y wol, but as thou wolt. 40 And he cam to his disciplis, and foond hem sleypynge. And he seide to Petir, So, whethir ye myyte not oon our wake with me? 41 Wake ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is reed, but the fleisch is sijk. 42 Eft the secondu tymhe he wente, and preyede, seiyng, My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe, but Y drynke hym, thi wille be doon. 43 And eftsoonne he cam, and foond hem sleypynge; for thei yeren heuyed. 44 And he lefte hem, and wente efstoone, and preyeide the thridde tyme, and seide the same word. 45 Thanne he cam to his disciplis, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; loo! the our hath niyed, and mannusone schal be takyn in to the hondys of synneris; 46 rise ye, go we; loo! he that schal take me, is nyy. 47 Yit the while he spak, loo Judas, oon of the twelue, cam, and with hym a greet cumpeny, with swerdiss and battis, sent fro the princis of prestis, and fro the eldrei men of the puple. 48 And he that bitraide hym, yaf to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y schal kisse, he it is; holde ye hym. 49 And anoon he cam to Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; 50 and he kisside hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Freend, wherto art thou comyn? Thanne thei camen nyy, and leiden hoonids on Jhesu, and helden hym. 51 And lo! oon of hem that waren with Jhesu, streyete out his hoond, and drouy out his swerd; and he smoot the seruaut of the prince of prestis, and kitte of his ere. 52 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Turne thi swerd in to his place; for alle that taken swerd, schulen persiches bi swerd. 53 Whether gessist thou, that Y may not preie my fadir, and he schal yuye to me now mo than twelue legiouns of angells? 54 Hou thanne schulen the scripturies be fulfilled? for so it bihoueth to be doon. 55 In that our Jhesus seide to the puple, As to a theef ye han gon out, with swerdiss and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat among you, and taunt in the temple, and ye helden me not. 56 But at this thing was don, that the scripturies of profetis schulen be fullfilled. Thanne alle the disciplis fledden, and leften hym. 57 And thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to Cayfas, the prince of prestis, where the scrubs and the Farieses, and the eldrei men of the puple weren comyn togidere. 58 But Petir swede him afer, in to
the halle of the prince of prestis; and he wente in, and sat with the seruantis, to se the ende. 59 And the prince of prestis, and al the counsel souyten fals witnessing ayens Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to deeth; 60 and thei founden not, whanne manye false witnessen weren comen. But at the laste, twei false witnessen camen, 61 and seiden, ‘This seide, Y may distraue the temple of God, and after the thridde dai bide it ayen. 62 And the prince of prestis roos, and seide to hym, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis, that these witnessen ayens thee? 63 But Jhesus was stille. And the prince of prestis seide to hym, Y coniure thee bi lyuynge God, that thou seie to vs, if thou art Crist, the sone of God. 64 Jhesus seide to him, Thou hast seid; netheles Y seie to ye, ‘Fro hennus forth ye schulen se manns sone sittinge at the riythalf of the vertu of God, and comynge in the cloudis of heuen. 65 Thanne the prince of prestis to-rente his clothis, and seide, He hath blasfemed; what yit han we nede to witnessis? lo! now ye han herd blasfemeye; what semeth to you? 66 And thei answeriden, and seiden, He is glli of deeth. 67 Thanne thei speten ‘in to his face, and smyten hym with buffatis; and othere yauen strokis with the pawme of her hondis in his face, 68 and seide, Thou Crist, arde to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 69 And Petir sat with outen in the halle; and a damysel cam to hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesus of Galilee. 70 And he denyede bifo alle men, and seide, Y woot not what thou seist. 71 And whanne he yede out at the yate, another damysel say hym, and seide to hem that weren there, And this was with Jhesus of Nazareth. 72 And eftsoone he denyede with an ooth, For I knewe not the man. 73 And a litil aftir, thei that stoodeen camen, and seiden to Petir; Treuli thou art of hem; for thi speche makith thee knowun. 74 Thanne he bigan to warie and to swere, that he knewe not the man. And anoon the kok crowe. 75 And Petir bithouyte on the word of Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the kok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And he yede out, and wepte bitterli.

27

1 But whanne the morowtud was comun, alle the princis of prestis, and the eldre men of the puple token counsel ayens Jhesu, that thei schulden take hym to the deeth. 2 And thei ledden him boundun, and bitoken to Pilat of Pounce, iustice. 3 Thanne Judas that bitraiede hym, say that he was damned, he repentide, and brouyte ayen the thretti pans to the princis of prestis, and to the eldern men of the puple, 4 and seide, Y haue synned, bitraiyinge riyful blood. And thei seiden, What to vs? bise thee. 5 And whanne he hadde cast forth the siluer in the temple, he passide forth, and yede, and hongide hym sliif with a snare. 6 And the princis of prestis token the siluer, and seide, It is not leuell to putte it in to the treserie, for it is the prijs of blood. 7 And whanne thei hadden take counsel, thei boyteny with it a feeld of a potter, in to bireyng of pilgrymys. 8 Herfor thilke feeld is clepid Achedlemac, that is, a feeld of blood, in to this dai. 9 Thanne that was fulfilled, that was seid bi the prophete Jeremye, seiynge, And thei han takun thretti pans, the prijs of a man presydis, whom thei preiseden of the children of Israel; 10 and thei yauen hem in to a feeld of a potter, as the Lord hath ordenyd to me. 11 And Jhesus stood bifor the domesman; and the iustice axide him, and seide, Art thou king of Jewis? 12 Jhesus seith to hym, Thou seist. And whanne he was accusid of the princis of prestis, and of the eldern men of the puple, he answider no thing. 13 Thanne Pilat seith to him, Herist thou not, hou many witnessyngis thi seien ayens thee? 14 And he answider no ‘to hym ony word, so that the iustice wonndride greetli. 15 But for a solempne dai the iustice was wont to deluyre to the puple oon boundun, whom thei wolden. 16 And he hadde tho a famous man boundun, that was seid Barabas. 17 Therfor Pilate seide to hem, whanne thei wered to gider, Whom wolen ye, that Y deluyere to you? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 18 For he wiste, that bi enuye thei bitraieden hym. 19 And while he sat for domesman, his wijf sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that just man; for Y haue sufrid this dai many thingis for hym, bi a visioun. 20 Forsothe the prince of prestis, and the eldern men counseliiden the puple, that thei schulden axe Barabas, but thei schulden distrye Jhesu. 21 But the iustice answider, and seide to hem, Whom of the tuyen wolen ye, that be deluyerit to you? And thei seiden, Barabas. 22 Pilat seith to hem, What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 23 Alle seien, ‘Be he crucified. The iustice seith to hem, What yuel hath he doon? And they crieden more, and seiden, Be he crucified. 24 And Pilat seynge that he profittide no thing, but that the more noyse was maad, took watir, and waschide his hondis bifor the puple, and seide, Y am gitles of the blood of this riyful man; bise you. 25 And al the puple answieride, and seide, His blood be on vs, and onoure children. 26 Thanne he deliuerede to hem Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu scourgid, to be crucified. 27 Thanne knyttis of the iustice token Jhesu in the moot halle, and gadridden to hym al the cumpenny of knyttis. 28 And thei vnclothiden hym, and diden aboute hym a reed mantil; 29 and thei foldiden a coroun of thornes, and putten on his heed, and a rehed in his riyt hoond; and thei kneliden bifore hym, and scornynden hym, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. 30 And thei speten on hym, and tokken a rehed, and smoot his heed. 31 And aftir that thei hadde scornynd hem, thei vnclothiden hym of the mantil, and thei clothyden hym with hise clothis, and ledden hym to ‘cruicifen hym. 32 And as thei yeden out, thei founden a man of Cirenem comynge fro the toun, Symont bi name; thei constreynden hym to take his cross. 33 And thei camen in to a place that is clepid Golgatha, that is, the place of Caluarie. 34 And thei yauen hym to drynyke wyne myndid with galie; and whanne he hadde tastid, he woldte not drynke. 35 And aftir that thei hadde crucified hym, thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lotte, to fulfille that is seid bi the prophete, seiynge, Thei partiden to hem my clothis, and on my clooth thei kesten lott. 36 And thei seten, and kepiden him; 37 and setten aboue his heed his cause writun, This
is Jhesu of Nazareth, kyng of Jewis. 38 Thanne twey theues were crucified with hym, oon on the rythhalf, and oon on the leftehalf. 39 And men that passiden forth blasfemeden hym, 40 mouynghe her heedis, and seynghe, Vathe to thee, that distriest the temple of God, and in the thriddle dai bildist it ayen; saue thou thi sylf; if thou art the sone of God, come doun of the cross. 41 Also and princis of prestis scornynghe, with scribis and elder men, 42 seiden, He made othere men saaf, he may not make hym sylf saaf; if he is kyng of Israel, come he now doun fro the crosse, and we bileuen to hym; 43 he tristide in God; deleyuer he hym now, if he wole; for he seide, That Y am Goddis sone. 44 And the theues, that were cruicified with hym, vpbreiddiden hym of the same thing. 45 But fro the sixte our derknessis weren maad on al the erthe, to the nynthe our. 46 And aboute the nynthe our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli, lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsake me? 47 And summen that stoden there, and herynge, seiden, This cleipth Helye. 48 And anoon oon of hem remnynghe, took and fillide a spounge with wynegre, and puttide on a rehed, and yaf to hym to drynke. 49 But othir seiden, Suffre thou; se we whethe Helie come to deluer hym. 50 Forsothe Jhesus eftsoone criede with a greet voyce, and yaf up the goost. 51 And lo! the veil of the temple was to-rent in twey parties, fro the hiest to the lowest. And the erthe shoke, and stoonus weren cloue; and biriels weren openyd, 52 and many bodies of seyntis that hadden slepte, ryssen vp. 53 And theye yeden out of her biriels, and aftir his resurrecconiu thei camen in to the holi citee, and apperiden to many. 54 And the centurien and thei that were with hym kepinge Jhesu, whanne thei saien the erthe schakynghe, and tho thingis that weren doon, thei dredden greetli, 55 and seiden, Verili this was Goddis sone. And ther weren there many wymmen afer, that sueden Jhesu fro Galilee, and mynystriden to hym. 56 Among whiche was Marie Magdalene, and Marie, the modir of James, and of Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones. 57 But whanne the euynng was come, ther cam a riche man of Artmahi, Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple of Jhesu. 58 He wente to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 59 Thanne Pilat comaundide the bodie to be youun. And whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lappide it in a clene sendel, 60 and leide it in his newe biriel, that he hadde hewun in a stoon; and he walewide a greet stoon to the dore of the biriel, and wente awei. 61 But Marie Maudelene and anothir Marie weren there, sittynge ayens the sepulcre. 62 And on the tother dai, that is aftir pask euyn, the princis of prestis and the Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, 63 and seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide yt lyuynghe, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise aynen to lijf. 64 Therfor comaundide theye, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thriddle dai; lest hise disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and see to the puple. He hath ris fro deeth; and the laste errour schal be worse than the formere. 65 Pilat seide to hem, Ye han the kepyng; go ye, kepe ye as ye kunen. 66 And thei yeden forth, and kepten the sepulcre, markynghe the stoon, with keperis.

28

1 But in the euentid of the sabat, that bigynneth to schyne in the firste dai of the woke, Marie Mawdelene cam, and another Marie, to se the sepulcre. 2 And lo! ther was maad a greet ertheschakyng; for the auangel of the Lord cam doun fro heuen, and neiyede, and turnede aewi the stoon, and sat theron. 3 And his lokyng was as leit, and hise clothis as snowe; 4 and for drey of hym the keperis weren afered, and thei weren maad as deede men. 5 But the auangel answerede, and seide to the wymmen, Nyle ye drede, for Y woot that ye seken Jhesu, that was cruicifed; 6 he is not here, for he is risun, as he seide; come ye, and se ye the place, where the Lord was leid. 7 And go ye soone, and seie ye to his disciplis, that he is risun. And lo! he schal go bifo ye in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym. 8 Lo! Y haue biaforseid to you. And thei wenten out soone fro the biriels, with drede and greet ioye, remnynghe to telle to hise disciplis. 9 And lo! Jhesus mette hem, and seide, Hele ye. And thei neiyened, and heelden his feet, and worschipped him. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; go ye, telle ye to my britheren, that thei go in to Galilee; there thei schulen se me. 11 And whanne thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and tolden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that weren doon. 12 And whanne thei weren gaderid togidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counsel, thei yauen to the knyntis miche monel, and seiden, Seie ye, 13 that hise disciplis camen bi nyyt, and han stolen hym, while ye slepten. 14 And if this be herd of the justice, we schulen counselle hym, and make you sikir. 15 And whanne the monei was takun, thei diden, as thei weren tauynt. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. 16 And the enleuen disciplis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. 17 And thei sayn hym, and worschipped; but summe of hem douteid. 18 And Jhesues cam nyy, and spak to hem, and seide, Al power in heuen and in erthe is youun to me. 19 Therfor go ye, and teche alle folkis, baptisynghe hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Holy Goost: 20 techynge hem to kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comounaid to you; and lo! Y am with you in alle daies, in to the ende of the world.
The Gospel According to Mark

1 The bigynnyng of the gospel of Jhesu Crist, the sone of God. 2 As it is writhen in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myn aunget bifor thi face, that schal make thi weie redi bifor thee. 3 The vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise paththis riyt. 4 Joon was in desert baptysyng, and prechynge the baptym of penance, in to remissioun of synnes. 5 And al the cuntre of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei weren baptysid of hym in the flom Jordan, and knoulechiden her synnes. 6 And Joon was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of skyn was about hise leendis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, 7 and seide, A stronger then Y schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthi to knele doun, and vnlace his schoone. 8 Y haue baptysid you in watir; but he schal baptysye you in the Hooli Goost. 9 And it was don in the daies, Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptysid of Joon in Jordan. 10 And anoon he wente up of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Hooli Goost comyng doun as a culuer, and dwellynge in hym. 11 And a vois was maad fro heuenes, Thou art my loued sone, in thee Y am plesid. 12 And anoon the Spirit puttide hym forth in to deseert. 13 And he was in deseert fourti daies and fourti nytis, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and aunghels mynystriden to hym. 14 But aftir that Joon was taken, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdome of God, 15 and seide, That the tyme is fulfyllid, and the kyngdome of God schal come nyy; do ye penance, and bille ye to the gospel. 16 And as he passide bisidis the see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynghe nertis in to the see; for thei weren fissheris. 17 And Jhesus seide to him, Come ye aftir me; Y schal make you to be maad fissheris of men. 18 And anoon thei leften the nertis, and suweden hym. 19 And he yede forth fro thenus a litil, and siy James of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother, in a boot makyng nertis. 20 And anoon he clepide hem; and thei leften Zebedee, her fadir, in the boot with hyryd seruanunts, and thei suweden hym. 21 And thei entried in to Capharnaum, and anoon in the sabatys he yede in to a synagogue, and tauye hem. 22 And thei wondriden on his tehcing; for he tauye hem, as he that hadde power, and not as scrib. 23 And in the synagogue of hem was a man in an vnclene spirit, and he criede out, 24 and seide, What to vs and to thee, thou Jhesus of Nazareth? hast thou come to distrie vs? 25 Y woot that thou art the hooli of God. 26 And Jhesus thretenede hym, and seide, Wex doumbe, and go out of the man. 27 And the vnclene spirit debreidynge hym, and criye with greet vois, wente out fro hym. 28 And alle men wondriden, so that thei souyten with yyne hem silf, and seiden, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for in power he comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei obeyen to hym. 29 And the fame of hym wente anoon in to al the cuntree of Galilee. 30 And anoon thei yeden out of the synagoge, and camen into the hous of Symount and of Andrewe, with James and Joon. 31 And the modir of Symountis wify lye sijk in fyueris; and anoon thei seien to hym of hyr. 32 And he cam nyy, and aeride hir, and whanne he hadde take hir hoond, anoon the feuere lefte hir, and sche seruede hem. 33 But whanne the euentid was come, and the sonne was gon doun, thei brouyten to hym alle that were of male ese, and hem that hadden fendis. 34 And al the ciete was gaderid at the yate. 35 And he heelide many, that hadden dyuerse sijkenessis, and he castide out many feendis, and he suffride hem not to speke, for thei knewen hym. 36 And he roos ful eerli, and yede out, and wente in to a desert place, and preieide there. 37 And Symount suede hym, and thei that weren with hym. 38 And whanne thei hadden founde hym, thei seiden to hym, That alle men seken thee. 39 And he seide to hem, Go we in to the next townes and ciete, that Y preche also there, for her to Y cam. 40 And he prechide in the synagogis of hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out feendis. 41 And a leprose man cam to hym, and bisouyte, and knelide, and seide, If thou wolt, thou maist cleene me. 42 And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and stryete out his hoond, and towchyde hym, and seide to hym, I wolde, be thou maade cleene. 43 And whanne he hadde seide this, anoon the lepre partide awaye fro hym, and he was clensyd. 44 And Jhesus thretenede hym, and anoon Jhesus putte hym out, and seide to hym, Se thou, seye to no man; but go, scewe thee to the pryncys of prestys, and ofre for thi clensyng in to wyntnessyng to hem, the thingis that Myses bad. 45 And he yede out, and bigan to preche, and pubische the word, so that now he myyte not go opynli in to the ciete, but be withoutfirth in desert placis; and thei camen to hym on alle sidis.

2

1 And eft he entride in to Cafarnaum, aftir eiyte daies. 2 And it was herd, that he was in an hous, and many camen to gidir, so that thei myten not be in the hous, ne at the yate. And he spak to hem the word. 3 And there camen to hym men that brouyten a man sijk in palesie, which was borun of foure. 4 And whanne thei myten not brynge hym to Jhesu for the puple, thei vnfilide the roof where he was, and openede it, and thei leten doun the bed in which the sikh man in palesie laye. 5 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he seide to the sikh man in palesie, Sone, thi synnes ben foryourn to thee. 6 But there weren summe of the scribis sittynge, and thynkynge in her hertis, What spekith he thus? He blashemeth; who may foryuye synnes, but God aloone? 8 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe this bi the Hooli Goost, that thei thouthen so with yyne hem sif, he seith to hem, What thonen ye these thingis in youre hertis? 9 What is liyter to seie to the sikh man in palesie, Synnes ben foryoun to thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thi bed, and walke? 10 But that ye wite that mannis sone hath power in erthe to foryuye synnes, he seide to the sikh man in palesie, Y seie to thee, 11 ryse vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 12 And anoon he roos vp, and
whanne he hadde take the bed, he wente bifor alle men, so that alle men wondriden, and onoureden God, and seiden, For we seien neuer so. 13 And he wente out esfoone to the see, and al the puple cam to hym; and he tautye hem. 14 And whanne he passide, he sai Leuy `of Alfei sittyngte at the tolbothe, and he seide to hym, Sue me. And he roos, and suede hym. 15 And it was doon, whanne he sat at the mete in his hous, many puplicans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and hise disciplis; for there weren many that foloweidn hym. 16 And scribis and Fariseees seyng, that he eet with puplicans and synful men, seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith and drynkith youre maystir with puplicans and synneris? 17 Whanne this was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, Hoole men han no neide to a leche, but thei that ben yuel at ese; for Y cam not to clepe lust men, but synneris. 18 And the disciplis of Joon and the Fariseees weren fastynge; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whi fasten the disciplis of Joon, and the Fariseees fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? 19 And Jhesus seide to hym, Whether the sones of sapolis moun faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tyme as thei haeu the spouse with hem, thei moun not faste. 20 But daiers schulen com, whanne the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in the dairis. 21 No man sewith a parche of newe cloth to an elde clooth, ellis the takith awei the newe parche fro the elde, and a more breking is maad. 22 And no man putthith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste the botelis, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen persiche. But newe wyn schal be put into newe botelis. 23 And it was doon eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and hise disciplis bigunne to passe forth, and plucke eeris of the corn. 24 And the Fariseees seiden to hym, Lo! what thi disciplis doon in sabotis, that is not leeuuef. 25 And he seide to hem, Radden ye neuer what Daudid dice, whanne he hadde stead, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? 26 Hou he wente in to the hous of God, vnduer Abiather, prince of prestis, and eete looues of proposicion, which it was not leeuuef to eete, but to preestis aalone, and he yaf to hem that weren with hym. 27 And he seide to hem, The sabot is maad for, and not a man for the sabot; 28 and so mannus sone is lord also of the sabot.

3

1 And he entride eftsoone in to the synagoghe, and there was a man hauynge a drye hoond. 2 And thei aspiended hym, if he helide in the sabatis, to accuse him. 3 And he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil. 4 And he seith to hem, Is it leeuuef to do wel in the sabotis, ether yuel? to make a soul saaf, ether to leese? And thei weren stille. 5 And he biheeld hem aboute with wraththe, and hadde sorewe on the bylnynes of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helide forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym. 6 Sotheli Fariseees yeden out anoond, and maden a counsel with Erodians ayens hym, hou thei schulden lese hym. 7 But Jhesus with hise disciplis wente to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and Judee suede hym, 8 and fro Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro biyondis Jordan, and thei that were aboute Tire and Sidon, a greate multitude, heringe the things that he dide, and cam to hym. 9 And Jhesus seide to hise disciplis, that the boot schulde serue hym, for the puple, lest thei thristen hym; 10 for he heelide many, so that thei felden fast to hym, to touche hym. And hou many euer hadu synkness, and vnclene spirits, 11 whanne thei seyen hym, felden doun to hym, and criened, seynghe, Thou art the sone of God. 12 And grettel he manasside hem, that thei schulden not make hym knownn. 13 And he wente in to an hille, and clepide to hym whom he wolde; and thei camen to hym. 14 And he made, that there weren twelue with hym, to sende hem to preche. 15 And he yaf to hem powuer to heele sikkness, and to caste out feendis. 16 And to Symount he yaf a name Petre, and he clepide James of Zebede and Joon, 17 the brother of James, and he yaf to hem names Boenarges, that is, sones of thundra. 18 And he clepide Andrew and Filip, and Bartholomew and Matheu, and Thomas and James Alfey, and Thadee, 19 and Symount Cananee, and Judas Scaritho, that bitraiede hym. 20 And thei camen to an hous, and the puple cam togidere eftsoones, so that thei miyten not ete breed. 21 And whanne his knyssmen hadded herden, thei wenten out `to holde him; for thei seiden, that he is turned in to woodnesse. 22 And the scribis that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, That he hath Belsabub, and that in the prince of deeluis he castith out fendis. 23 And he clepide hem togidir, and he seide to hem in parablis, Hou may Sathanas caste out Sathanas? 24 And if a rewme be departid ayens it silf, thilke rewme may not stonde. 25 And if an hous be disparoild on it silf, thilke hous may not stonde. 26 And if Sathanas hath risun ayens hysm silf, he is departid, and he schal not mowe stonde, but hath an ende. 27 No man may go in to a stronge mans hous, and take awaye hise vessels, but he bynde first the stronge man, and thanne he schal spoile his hous. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, that alle synnes and blasfemyes, bi whiche thei han blased dome, schulen be foroyune to the sones of men. 29 But he that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost, hath not remissun in to with outen ende, but he schal be gyty of euerlastynge trespes. 30 For thei seiden, He hath an vnclene spirit. 31 And his modir and britheren camen, and thei stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym, and clepiden hym. 32 And the puple sat aboute hym; and thei seyen to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren with outforth seken thee. 33 And he answereide to hem, and seide, Who is my modir and my britheren? 34 And he bihelde thilke that saten aboute hym, and seide, Lo! my modir and my britheren. 35 For who that dooth the wille of God, he is my brothir, and my sistir, and modir.

4

1 And eft Jhesus bigan to teche at the see; and myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat in the see, and al the puple was
about the see on the loond. 2 And he tayte hem in parables many thingis. And he seide to hem in his techyng. 3 Here ye. Lo! a man sowynge goith out to sowe. 4 And the while he sowith, summe seed felde aboute the weie, and briddis of heuene camen, and eeten it. 5 Othere felde doun on stony places, where it had not myche erthe; and anoon it spronge vp, for it had not deppnesse of erthe. 6 And whanne the sumne roos vp, it welewise for heete, and it driede vp, for it hadde no roote. 7 And othere felde doun in to thorns, and thornes sprongen vp, and strangliden it, and yaf not fruyt. 8 And other felde doun in to good loond, and yaf fruyt, sprongynge vp, and wexyngye; and oon brouyty threrti foold, and oon sixti foold, and oon an hundrid foold. 9 And he seide, He that hath eriers of heryng, here he. 10 And whanne he was bi hym sif, the twelwe that waren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable. 11 And he seide to hem, To you it is youn to knowe the priuete of the kyngdome of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parables, that thei seye se, 12 and se not, and thei heryng heere and vnderstonde not; lest sum tymse thei be concertid, and synnes be foryouun to hem. 13 And he seide to hem, Knowe not ye this parable? and hou ye schulen knowe alle parables? 14 He that sowith, sowith a word. 15 But these it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sowun; and whanne thei han herd, anoon cometh Satanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her herts. 16 And in lijk maner ben these that ben sowun on stony placis, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anoon thei taken it with ioye; 17 and thei han not roote in hym sif, but thei ben lastynghe a litil tymse; afterward whanne tribulacioun risith, and persecucioun in the word, anoon thei ben sclaunderid. 18 And other ben othir that ben sowun in thornes; these it ben that heren the word, 19 and dise of the world, and dissett of ritchess, and othir charge of courteynt entrih, and stranglih the word, and it is maad with out fruyt. 20 And these it ben that ben sowun on good lond, whiche heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thrti foold, oon sixti foold, and oon an hundrid foold. 21 And he seide to hem, Wher a lanterne cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel, or vndur a bed? nay, but that it be put on a candilistke. 22 Ther is no thing hid, that schal not be maad opyn; nethir any thing is pryue, that schal not come in to opyn. 23 If ony man haue eeries of heryng, here he. 24 And he seide to hem, Se ye what ye heren. In what mesure ye meten, it schal be meten to you ayen, and be cast to you. 25 For it schal be yowun to hym that hath, and it schal be takun awei fro him that hath not, also that he hath. 26 And he seide, So the kingdom of God is, as if a man caste seide in to the erthe, 27 and he sleepe, and it rise up nyt and dai, and brynte forth seede, and weye faste, while he woot not. 28 For the erthe makith fruyt, first the gras, afterward the ere, and after ful fruyt in the ere. 29 And whanne of it sif it hath brouythe forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a sikil, for repynge tymse is come. 30 And he seide, To what thing schulen we likene the kyngdom of God? or to what parable schulen we comparisoun it? 31 As a corne of seneuei, which whanne it is sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle seedis that ben in the erthe; 32 and whanne it is sprongun up, it waxith in to a tre, and is mada gretter than alle erbis; and it makith grete braunchis, so that briddis of heuene moun dwelle vndur the schadewe therof. 33 And in many suche parables he spak to hem the word, as thei myyeten here; 34 and he spak not to hem with out parable. But he expownede to hise discipli alle thingis bi himself. 35 And he seide to hem in that dai, whanne eueryng was come, Passe we ayenward. 36 And thei leften the puple, and taken hym, so that he was in a boot; and othere bootyes weren with hym. 37 And a gret storm of wynde was maad, and keste wawis in to the boot, so that the boot was ful. 38 And he was in the hyndir part of the boot, and slepte on a pilewe. And thei reisen hym, and seien to hym, Maistir, perteyneth it not to thee, that we perischen? 39 And he roos vp, and manasside the wynde, and seide to the see, Be stille, were doumbe. And the wynde ceeside, and gret peslibenesse was maad. 40 And he seide to hem, What drened ye? 41 Ye han no feith yit? 42 And thei dredis with gret drede, and seiden ‘ech to other, Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynde and the see obeschen to hym.

5

1 And thei camen ouer the see in to the cuntree of Gerasenes. 2 And aftir that he was goon out of the boot, anoon a man in an vnclenee spirit ran out of birielis to hym. 3 Which man hadde an hous in birielis, and nether with cheynes now myyte ony man bynde hym. 4 For ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis and chaynes, and he hadde broke the chaynes, and hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man myyte make hym tame. 5 And euermore, nyyt and dai, in birielis and in hillis, he was cryngye and betyngye hym sif with s蟲. 6 And he sy Jhesus afer, and ran, and worschipide hym. 7 And he criede with gret voice, and seide, To what me to and to thee, thou Jhesus, the sonne of the hiest God? Y coniure thee bi God, that thou tuermnte me not. 8 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclenee spirit, go out fro the man. 9 And Jhesus axide hym, What is thi name? And he seith to hym, A legion is my name; for we ben many. 10 And he priede Jhesus myche, that he schulde not putte hym out of the cuntrei. 11 And there was there aboute the hille a grete flock of swyn leseweunge. 12 And the spiritis priede Jhesu, and seiden, Sende vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. 13 And anoon Jhesus grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis yeden out, and entriden in to the swyn, and with a grete birre the flocke was cast doun in to the see, a twei thousynde, and thei weren dreynet in the see. 14 And thei that kepent hem, fledden, and tolden in to the citee, and in to the feeldis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. 15 And thei camen to Jhesu, and sayn hym that hadde be trauelid of the feend, sytynge clothid, and of hool mynde; and thei dredden. 16 And thei that sainen, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyne, telden to hem. 17 And thei bigunnen to preie hym, that he schulde go a wei fro her coostis. 18 And whanne
And he yede out fro thennus, and wente in to his owne cuntre; and hise disciplis folweiden him.  

1 And he yede up in to a boot, he that was trauelid of the deuel, bigan to preie hym, that he schulde be with hym. 2 And Jhesus resseyuete hym not, but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and hadde merci of thee. 3 And he wente forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym; and alle men wondriiden. 4 And whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the boot eftsone ouer the see, myche puple cam togidere to him, and was aboute the see. 5 And oon of the princis of synagogis, bi name Jayrus, cam, and sly hym, and felde doun at hise feet, 6 and preyede hym myche, and seide, My douyter is nyy deed; come thou, putte thin hoon on her, that sche be saaf, and lyue. 7 And he wente forth with hym, and myche puple suede hym, and thruste hym. 8 And a womman hadde ben in the blodi fluxe twelwe yeer, 9 and hadde resseyued many thingis of ful many lechis, and hadde spendid al hir good, and was nothing amendid, but was rather the wors, whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, 10 sche cam among the puple biliynde, and touchide his cloth. 11 And sche seide, That if Y touche yhe his cloth, Y schal be saaf. 12 And anoon the welle of hir blood was dreed vp, and sche felide in bodi that sche was heelid of the siknesse. 13 And anoon Jhesus knewe in hym sylf the vertu that was goun out of hym, and turnede to the puple, and seide, Who touchide my clothis? 14 And hise disciplis seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple thristynge thee, and seist, Who touchide me? 15 And Jhesus lokide aboute to se hir that hadde don this thing. 16 And the womman drede, and quakide, witynge that it was doun in hir, and cam, and felde doun bifor hym, and seide to hym al the treuthe. 17 And Jhesus seide to hir, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go in pees, and he thoul hooft of thi sijknesse. 18 Yit while he spak, messangeris camen to the prince of the synagoge, and seien, Thi douyter is deed; what trauelist thou the maistir fether? 19 But whanne the word was herd that was seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the synagoge, Nyle thou drede, oonli bleeue thou. 20 And he took no man to sue hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon, the brother of James. 21 And thei camen in to the hous of the prince of the synagoge. 22 And he saie noyse, and men wepyng and weylynge myche. 23 And he yede yyne, and seide to hem, What ben ye troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not deed, but slepith. 24 And thei scorneid hym. But whanne alle weren put out, he takith the fadir and the modir of the damesel, and hem that weren with hym, and thei entren, where the damysel laye. 25 And he helde the hoond of the damesel, and seide to hir, Tabita, cummy, that is to seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. 26 And anoon the damysel roos, and walkide; and sche was of twelwe yeer. And thei weren abaischid with a greet stonyng. And he comaundide to hem greetli, that no man schulde wite it. 27 And he comaundide to yyye hir mete.
hir sor; 27 but sene a manqueller and comaundide, that Joones heed were brouyt in a dische. And he bihedide hym in the prisoun, 28 and brouyte his heed in a dish, and yaf it to the damysel, and the damysel yaf to hir modir. 29 And whanne this thing was herd, hise disciplis came, and token his bodi, and leiden it in a bieril. 30 And the apostlis camen togidere to Jhesu, and telden to hym alle thingis, that thei hadden don, and tauty. 31 And he seide to hem, Come ye bi you silf in to a desert place; and reste ye a litil. For there were many that camen, and wente ayen, and thei hadden not space to ete. 32 And thei yeden in to a boot, and wente in to a desert place bi hem silf. 33 And thei sayn hem go awei, and many knewen, and thei wente afoote fro alle citees, and runnen thidur, and camen bifor hem. 34 And Jhesus yede out, and sai mychye puple, and hadde reuth on hym, for thei weren as scheep not hauyne a sheepherd. And he bigan to teche hem many thingis. 35 And whanne it was forth daies, hise disciplis came, and seiden, This is a desert place, and the tyme is now passid; 36 let hem go in to the nexte townes and villagis, to bie hem meeete to ete. 37 And he anserwede, and seide to hem, Yyue ye to ete to. And thei seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we louoes with two hundrid pens, and we schulen yuye to hem to ete. 38 And thei seith to hem, Hou many louoes han ye? Go ye, and se. And whanne thei hadden knowe, thei seien, Fuye, and two fischis. 39 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi cumpanyes, on greene heye. 40 And thei saten doun bi parties, bi hundridis, and bi fifties. 41 And whanne he hadde take the fyue louoes, and twi fischis, he biheelde in to heune, and blesside, and brak louoes, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette bifor hem. And he deparde twi fischis to alle; 42 and alle eeten, and weren fullfillid. 43 And thei token the relifs of brokun metis, twelue cofyns ful, and of the fischis. 44 And thei that eeten, weren fyue thousynde of men. 45 And anoon he maad hise disciplis to go up in to a boot, to passe bifor hym ouer the se to Bethsaida, the while he lefte the puple. 46 And whanne he hadde lefte hem, he wente in to an hille, to preye. 47 And whanne he was euen, the boot was in the myddil of the sea, and he aloone in the loond; 48 and he say hem trauelynge in rownyng; for the wynde was contrarie to hem. And aboute the fouthe wakynge of the nyyt, he wandride on the see, and cam to hem, and wolde passe hem. 49 And as thei sayn hym wandrynge on the see, thei gissiden that it weren a fanynt, and crienden out; 50 for alle sayn hym, and thei weren aferait. And anoon he spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste ye, Y am; nyle ye drede. 51 And he cam vp to hem in to the boot, and the wynde ceesside. And thei wondriden more ‘with yyne hem silf; 52 for thei vnstrusteden not of the louoes; for her herte was blynid. 53 And whanne thei weren passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genasareth, and settiden to loond. 54 And whanne thei weren gon out of the boot, anoon thei knewen hym. 55 And thei ranne thorum al that cuntre, and bigunnen to brynge sijk men in beddis on ech side, where thei herden that he was. 56 And whidur euer ‘he entride in to villagis, ethir in to townes, or in to citees, thei setten sijk men in streits, and preiden hym, that thei schulden touche namely the hemme of his cloth; and hou many that touchiden hym, weren maad saaf.

7

1 And the Farisees and summe of the scribis camen fro Jerusalem togidir to hym. 2 And whanne thei hadden seen summe of hise disciplis ete breed with vnwaisschen hoondis, thei blamen. 3 The Farisees and alle the Jewis eten not, but thei waisschen ofte her hoondis, holdynge the tradicions of eldere men. 4 And whanne thei turnen ayen fro chepyng, thei eten not, but thei ben waisschen; and many other thingis ben, ‘that ben taken ‘to hem to kepe, wasschyngis of cuppis, and of watir vessels, and of vessels of bras, and of beddis. 5 And Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and seiden, Whi gon not thi disciplis aftir the tradicion of eldere men, but with vnwaasschen hondis thei eten breed? 6 And he anserwede, and seide to hem, Ysaie prophesiesd wel of you, ypecritis, as it is writyn, This puple worshipith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 7 and in yevn thei worschipen me, techinge the doctrines and the heestis of men. 8 For ye leeuene the maundement of God, and holden the tradicions of men, wasschyngis of watir vessels, and of cuppis; and many othir thingis lijk to these ye doon. 9 And he seide to hem, Wel ye han maad the maundement of God voide, ‘to kepe youre tradicion. 10 For Moyse seide, Worschipe thi fadir and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir or modir, die he by deeth. 11 But ye seien, If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban, that is, What euer yitfe is of me, it schal profite to thee; 12 and ouer ye suffren not hym do ony thing to fadir or modir, 13 and ye breken the word of God bi youre tradicion, that ye han youou; and ye doy many suche thingis. 14 And he eftsoone clesipde the puple, and seide to hem, Ye alle here me, and vnstrustonde. 15 No thing that is withouten a man, that entrith in to hym, may defoule him; but the thingis that comen forth of a man, tho it ben that defoulen a man. 16 If ony man haue eeres of hering, here he. 17 And whanne he was entrid in to an hous, fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden hym the parable. 18 And he seide to hem, Ye ben vnwise also. Vnstrustonde ye not, that al thing without forth that entreth in to a man, may not defoule hym? 19 for it hath not entrid in to his herte, but in to the wome, and bynethe it gooth out, purgynge alle metis. 20 But he seide, The thingis that gon out of a man, tho defoulen a man. 21 For fro with yynne, of the herte of men comen forth yuel thouythis, auowtries, 22 fornycacious, mansleyngis, theftis, auarics, wikidnessis, gile, vnchastite, yuel iye, blasfemyes, pride, foli. 23 Alle these yuems comen forth fro with yynne, and defoulen a man. 24 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tyre and of Sidon. And he yede in to an hous, and wolde that no man wiste; and he myyte not be hid. 25 For a womman, anoon as sche herd of hym, wos douytr hadde an vnclene spirit, entride,
8

1 In tho daies eft, whanne myche puple was with Jhesus, and hadden not what thei schulden ete, whanne hice disciplis weren clepid toigidir, 2 he seide to hem, I haue reuth on the puple, for lollow the thridde dai thei abiden me, and han not what to ete; 3 and if Y leue hem fastynge in to her hous, thei schulen faile in the wele; for summe of hem camen fro fer. 4 And hice disciplis answerden to hym, Wherof schal a man mowe fille hem with louues here in wildrimesse? 5 And he axide hem, Hou many louues han ye? 6 Whiche seiden, Seuene. 5 And he comandide the puple to sitte downe on the ethe. And he took the seuene louues, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hice disciplis, that thei schulden setteth forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. 7 And thei hadden a fewe smale fischis; and he blesseide hem, and comandide, that thei weren setteth forth. 8 And thei eten, and weren fulfillid; and thei token vp that that lefte of relifs, seuene lepis. 9 And thei that eeten, weren as foure thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. 10 And anoon he wente vp in to a boot, with hice disciplis, and cam in to the coostis of Dalmamythia. 11 And the Fariseses wenten out, and bigumen to dispyyte with hym, and axiden a tokne of hym fro heune, and temptiden hym. 12 And he serewynge ʒ with ynone in spirit, seide, What sekith this generacioun a tokne? Treuli Y seie to you, a tokene schal not be youun to this generacioun. 13 And he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boot, and wente ouer the see. 14 And thei forgaten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loof in the boot. 15 And he comandide hem, and seide, Se ye, and ʒ be war of the sowre dowy of Fariseses, and of the sowrdowy of Eroude. 16 And thei thoutyen, and seiden oon to anothir, For we han not louues. 17 And whanne this thing was knowun, Jhesus seide to hem, What thenken ye, for ye han not louues? Yit ye knowun not, ne vndurstonden; yit ye han youre herte blyndid. 18 Ye hauyngye iyen, seen not, and ye hauyngye eeris, heren not; nethir ye han mynde, 19 whanne Y brak fuye louues among fuye thousynde, and hou many cofynes ful of brokun meete ʒ ye tokun vp? 20 Thei seien to hym, Twelue. 21 Whanne also seuene louues among foure thousynde of men, hou many leptis of brokun mete tokun ye vp? 21 And thei seien to hym, Seuene. 22 And he seide to hem, Hou vndurstonden ye not yit? 22 And thei camen to Bethsaida, and thei bryngen to hym a blinde man, and thei preienden hym, that he schulde touche hym. 23 And whanne he hadde take the blinnde manns hoond, he ledde hym out of the street, and spete in to hise iyen, and sette hise hoonds on hym; and he axide hym, if he saye ony thing. 24 And he ʒ bihelde, and seide, Y se men as trees walkeynge. 25 Afterward eftsoones he sette hise hondis on hise iyen, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he saie cleeri alle thingis. 26 And he sente hym in to his hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and if thou goist in to the streete, seie to no man. 27 And Jhesus entride and hice disciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axide hice disciplis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? 28 Whiche answeriden to hym, and seiden, Summen seien, Joon Baptist; other seien, Heli; and other seien, as oon of the prophetes. 29 Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seien ye that Y am? Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. 30 And he chargide hem, that thei schulen not seie of hym to ony man. 31 And he bigan to teche hem, that it bihoueth manns sone to suffere many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the hiȝest prestis, and the scribis, and to be slayny, and aftir thre dayes, to rise ayen. 32 And he spak pleyli the word. And Peter took hym, and bigan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. 33 And he turnede, and maye hice disciplis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Satanas; for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. 34 And whanne the puple was clepid toigide, with hice disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole come after me, denye he hym silf, and take his croe, and sue he me. 35 For he that wole make saaf his lijf, schal leese it; and he that leeseth his lijf for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. 36 For what profitith it to a man, if he wynee al the world, and do pieryng to his soule? 37 or what chaunging schal a man yuue for his soule? 38 But who that knoulecheth me and my words in this generacioun avowtresse and synful, also manns some schal knouleche him, whanne he schal come in the glorie of his fadir, with his aungels. And he seide to hem, Treuli Y
Thou deef and doume spirit, Y commaunde thee, go out fro hym, and entre no more in to hym. 23 And he crynge, and myche to breidynge him, wente out fro hym; and he was maad as deed, so that many seiden, that he was deed. 26 And Jhesus helde his hoond, and lifte hym vp; and he roos. 27 And whanne he hadde entrid in to an hous, hise disciplis axiden hym priueli, Whi mytynen not we caste hym out? 28 And he seide to hym, This kynde in no thing may go out, but in preier and fastyng. 29 And thei yeden fro thennus, and wente forth in to Galile; and thei wolden not, that ony man wiste. 30 And he taynte hise disciplis, and seide to hem, For mannus sone schal be bitrayed in to the hodnis of men, and thei schulen sle hym, and he slayn schal ryse ayen on the thridde day. 31 And thei knewen not the word, and dredden to axe hym. 32 And thei camen to Cafarnaum. And whanne thei weren in the hous, he axide hym, What tretiden ye in the weie? 33 And thei weren stille; for thei disputiden among hem in the weie, who of hem schulde be grettest. 34 And he sat, and clepide the twelue, and seide to hem, If ony man wolbe the firste among you, he schal be the laste of alle, and the mynystre of alle. 35 And he took a child, and sette hym in the myddil of hem; and whanne he hadi blichip hym, he seide to hem, 36 Who euer resseuyeth oon of such children in my name, he resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but hym that sente me. 37 Joon anserwede to hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon castynge out feendid in thi name, which sueth not vs, and we han forbodun hym. 38 And Jhesus seide, Nyle ye forbede him; for ther is no man that doith vertu in my name, and may soone speke yuel of me. 39 He that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 40 And who euer yuyeth ye a cuppe of cold water to drynye in my name, for ye ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to you, he schal not leese his mede. 41 And who euer schal sclandre oon of these little that bileeuen in me, it were betere to hym that a mynle stoon of assis were don aboute his necke, and he were cast in to the see. 42 And if thin hoond sclandre thee, kitte it awey; it is betere to thee to entre feble in to lijf, than haue two hondis, and go in to helle, in to fier that neuer schal be quenchid, 43 where the worm of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 44 And if thi foote sclandre thee, kitte it of; it is betere to thee to entre crokrid in to euerlastynge lijf, than haue twei feet, and be sent in to helle of fier, that neuer schal be quenchid, 45 where the worme of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 46 That if thin iye sclandre thee, cast it out; it is betere to thee to entre gogil iyed in to the reume of God, than haue twei ijen, and be sent in to helle of fier, where the worme of hem dieth not, 47 and the fier is not quenchid. 48 And every man schal be saltid with fier, 49 and every slayn sacrifice schal be maad sauery with salt. 50 Salt is good; if salt be vnsauery, in what thing schulen ye make it sauery? Haue ye salt among you, and haue ye pees among you.

1 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan; and eftsoones
the puple cam togidere to hym, and as he was wont, estoone he taupt ye hem. 2 And the Farisees camen, and axiden hym, Whether it be leueful to a man to leue his wifj, and thei temptiden hym. 3 And he answeride, and seide to hym, What co-
maundide Moises to you? 4 And thei seide, Moises suffride to write a libel of forsaking, and to forsake. 5 To whiche Jhesus answeride, and seide, For the hardnesse of youre herte Moises wroth to you this comauandement. 6 But fro the bigynnynge of creature God made hem male and female; 7 and seide, For this thing a man schal leue his fadir and modir, 8 and schal drawe to hys wifj, and thei schulen be twayne in o flesch. And so now thei ben not tylene, but o flesch. 9 Therfor that thing that God ioynede togidere, no man departe. 10 And estoone in the houe hisse discipis axiden hym of the same thing. 11 And he seide to hym, Who euer eleeuth his wifj, and weddith another, he doith auowti on hir. 12 And if the wifj leue his hir housebonde, and be weddid to another man, sche doith letherie. 13 And thei brouyten to hym little children, that he schulde touche hem; and the disciplis threteneden the men, that brouyten hym. 14 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hem, he baar heuy, and seide to hym, Suffre ye little children to come to me, and forbede ye hem not, for of suche is the kyngdom of God. 15 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer resseueth not the kyngdom of God as a littil child, he schal not entre in to it. 16 And he bi-clippide hem, and leide hise hondis on hem, and blisside hem. 17 And whanne Jhesus was gon out in the weie, a man ranne before, and knelde bifor hym, and priede hym, and seide, Good maister, what schal Y do, that Y resseuye euerlastynge lijf? 18 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y am good? Ther is no man good, but God hym silf. 19 Thou knowist the comauandements, do thou noon auowtiri, ’selne not, stelle not, seie not fals witnessynge, do no fraude, worschiphe thy fadir and thi modir. 20 And he answeride, and seide to hym, Maister, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my yongthe. 21 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym, and seide to hym, O thing faileth to thee; go thou, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schal hast haue tresoure in heuene; and come, sue thou me. 22 And he was ful sori in the word, and wente awei mornynge, for he hadde manye possessiouen. 23 And Jhesus bihelde aboute, and seide to hise disciplis, Hou hard thei that han ritchisss schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God. 24 And the disciplis weren astoneyn in hise wordis. And Jhesus estoone answeride, and seide to hem, Ye little children, hou hard it is for men that tristen in ritchessish to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 25 It is liyuer a camele to passe thorou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei onwondiden more, and seiden among hem silf, And who may be saudy? 27 And Jhesus bihelde hem, and seide, Anentis men it is impossible, but not anentis God; for alle thingis ben possible anentis God. 28 And Petir bigan to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, theer is no man that leeeuth hous, or britheren, or sistris, or fadir, or modir, or children, or feeldis for me and for the gospel, 30 which schal not take an hundrid fold so myche now in this tyme, housis, and britheren, and sistris, and modris, and children, and feeldis, with persecucionis, and in the world to comynge euerlastynge lijf. 31 But manye schulen be, the firste the last, and the last the firste. 32 And thei weren in the weie goynge vp to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifor hem, and thei wonriden, and folweleden, and dredden. And estoone Jhesus took the twelve, and bigan to seie to hem, what thingis weren to come to hym. 33 For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and manns sone schal be bitraied to the princes of prestis, and to sicribis, and to the eldres men; and thei schulen dampe hym bi deth, and thei schulen take hym to hethene men. And thei schulen scorne hym, 34 and bispete hym, and bete him; and thei schulen sle hym, and in the thridde dai he schal rise ayn. 35 And James and Joon, Zebedees sones, camen to hym, and seiden, Maister, we wolen, that what euer we axen, thou do to vs. 36 And he seide to hem, What wolen ye that Y do to you? 37 And thei seiden, Graunte to vs, that we sitten ‘the toon at thi riythalf, and the tother at thi left half, in thi glorie. 38 And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye witen not what ye axen; moune ye drynke the cuppe, which Y schal drynke, or be waischun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid? 39 And thei seiden to hym, We woun. And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye schulen drynke the cuppe that Y drynke, and ye schulen be waschun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid; 40 but to sitte at my riythalf or lefthalf is not myn to yuye to you, but to whiche it is maad redi. 41 And the ten herden, and bigunnen to haue indignacioun of James and Joon. 42 But Jhesus clepide hym, and seide to hem, Ye witen, that thei that semen to haue prysshode of folkis, ben lordis of hem, and the princes of hem han power of hem. 43 But it is not so among you, but who euer wole be maad gretter, schal be youry mynystyr; 44 and who euer wole be the firste among you, schal be seruant of alle. 45 For whi manns sone cam not, that it schulde be mynystyr to hym, but that he schulde mynystyr, and yuye his lijf ayenbyng for manye. 46 And thei camen to Jerico; and whanne he yede forth fro Jerico, and hise disciplis, and a ful myche puple, Barthymeus, a bylnede man, the sone of Thimei, sat bisidis the weie, and beggiide. 47 And whanne he herde, that it is Jhesus of Nazareth, he bigan to crie, and seie, Jhesus, the sone of David, haue merci on me. 48 And manye thretneden hym, that he schulde be stile; and he crieide myche the more, Jhesus, the sone of David, haue merci on me. 49 And Jhesus stood, and comauandide hym to be clepid; and thei clepen the blynde man, and seien to hym, Be thou of betere herte, rize vp, he clepeth thee. 50 And he castide awei his cloth, and skippide, and cam to hym. 51 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, What wolth thou, that Y schal do to thee? The blynde man seide to hym, Maister, that Y se. 52 Jhesus seide to hym, Go thoun, thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And anoone he saye, and suede hym in the weie.
11

1 And whanne Jhesus cam ny to Jerusalem and to Betanye, to the mount of Olyues, he sendeth twyne of hise disciplis, and seith to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you; and anoon as ye entre there ye schulen fynde a colt tied, on which no man hath sete yit; vntie ye, and bryngye hym. 3 And if any man seye any thing to you, What doen ye? seie ye, that he is nedefu to the Lord, and anoon he schal leeue hym hidir. 4 And thei yeden forth, and founden a colt tied bifer the yate with out forth, in the meteyng of twee weies; and thei vntieden hym. 5 And summe of hem that stoden there seiden to hem, What doen ye, vntyngye the colt? 6 And thei seiden to hem, as Jhesus commaundide hem; and thei leften it to hym. 7 And thei brouyten the colt to Jhesu, and thei leiden on hym his clothys, and Jhesus sat on hym. 8 And many strewidren her clothys in the weie, othere men kitidden braunchis fro trees, and strewiden in the weie. 9 And thei that wenten bifor, and that sueden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna, 10 blissid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; blessid be the kyngdom of oure fadir David that is come; Osanna in hiiest thingis. 11 And he entride in to Jerusalem, in to the temple; and whanne he hadden seyn all thing aboute, whanne it was eue, he wente out in to Betanye, with the twelue. 12 And anothir daye, whanne he wente out of Betanye, he hungride. 13 And whanne he hadde seyn a fige tree afer hauynge leeues, he cam, if happeili he schulde fynde ony thing theron; and whanne he cam to it, he foonde no thing, out takun leeues; for it was not tyme of figis. 14 And Jhesus answeride and seide to it, Now neuer ete ony man fruyt of thee more. And hise disciplis herden; 15 and thei came to Jerusalem. And whanne he was entred in to the temple, he bigan to caste out silleris and biggeris in the temple; and he turnede vpsodoun the bordis of changeris, and the chayeris of men that selden culueris; 16 and he suffride not, that ony man schulde bere a vessel thorou the temple. 17 And he taughte hem, and seide, Whether it is not wrrtyn, That myn hous schal be clepid the hous of preyng to alle folkis; but ye han maad it a denne of theeeues. 18 And whanne this thing was herd, the princis of prestis and scribis souyten hou thei schuliden leese hym; for thei dredden hym, for al the puple wondride on his techyng. 19 And whanne euenyng was come, he wente out of the cite. 20 And as thei passiden forth eeri, thei sayn the fige tree maad drye fro the rootis. 21 And Petir bithouyte hym, and seide to hym, Maister, lo! the fige tree, whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. 22 And Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, Haue ye the feith of God; 23 treuyl Y seie to you, that who euer seith to this hil, Be thou takun, and cast in to the see; and doute not in his herte, but bileueth, that what euer he seie, schal be don, it schal be don to hym. 24 Therfor Y seie to you, alle thingis what euer thingis ye preyngen schulen axe, bileeue ye that ye schulen take, and thei schulen come to you. 25 And whanne ye schulen stonde to preye, foryyue ye, if ye han ony thing ayens ony man, that yore fadir that is in heuenes, foryyue to you youre syynes. 26 And if ye foryyuen not, nether youre fadir that is in heuenes, schal foryyue to you youre syynes. 27 And efsonee thei camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he walkide in the temple, the hiyeste preystis, and scribis, and the elder men camen to hym, 28 and seyn to hym, In what power doist thou these thingis? or who yaf to thee this power, that thou do these thingis? 29 Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, and answere ye to me, and Y schal seie to you in what power Y do these thingis. 30 Whether was the baptym of Joon of heuen, or of men? answere ye to me. 31 And thei thouyten with ynne hym siff, seiyng, If we seien of heuen, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileue ye not to him; 32 if we seien of men, we dreden the pulp; for alle men hadden Joon, that he was verili a prophete. 33 And thei answeryden, and seien to Jhesu, We witen neuer. And Jhesu answerede, and seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis.

12

1 And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in parablis. A man plauntide a vynyerd, and sette an hegge aboute it, and dalf a lake, and bilda a toure, and hiryde it to tilieris, and wente forth in pilgrimage. 2 And he sente to the erthe tilieris in tyme a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tilieris of the fruyt of the vynyerd. 3 And thei token hym, and beeten, and leften hym voide. 4 And eftsone he sente to hem anothir seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turmentiden hym. 5 And eftsone he sente another, and thei slowen hym, and othir mo, bentyne summe, and sleynge othere. 6 But yit he hadde a moost derworth sone, and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Perauenture thei schulen drede my sone. 7 But the erthetilieris seiden togidere, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and the eritige schal be ouryn. 8 And thei tokun hym, and killiden, and castiden out without the vynyerd. 9 Thanne what schal the lord of the vynyerd do? He schal come, and lese the tilieris, and yuyue the vynyerd to othere. 10 Whether ye han not red this scripture, The stoon which the bileris han dissipid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 11 This thing is doon of the Lord, and is wondurful in oure iyen. 12 And thei souyten to holde hym, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leffen hym, 13 and thei wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Fariseese and Erodians, to take hym in word. 14 Whiche camen, and seien to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art sothfast, and reckist not of ony man; for nethir thou biholdist in to the face of man, but thou techist the weie of God in treuth. Is it leueeful that tribute be youun to the emperoure, or we schulen not yuyue? 15 Which witynhe her pruyei falsnesse, seide to hem, What tempten ye me? bryngye ye to me a peny, that Y se. 16 And thei brouyten to hym. And he seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the wryntyng? Thei seien to him, The emperouris. 17 And Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, Thanne yeldle ye to the emperoure tho thingis that ben of the emperours; and to God tho thingis
that ben of God. 18 And thei wonnriden of hym. And Saduces, that seien that ther is no resurreccioun, camen to hym, and axeden hym, 19 and seiden, Maister, Myoses wroote to vs, that if the brother of a man were deede, and lefte his wif, and haue no sones, his brother take his wif, and reise vp seed to his brother. 20 Thanne seuene brothren ther weren; and the firste took a wif, and dieede, and lefte no seed. 21 And the secounde took him, and he dieede, and nether this lefte seed. 22 And the thriddle also. And in lijk manere the seuene token hir, and leffen not seed. And the woman the laste ofalle 'is deede. 23 Thanne in the resurreccioun, whanne thei schulen rise ayen, whos wif of these schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wif. 24 And Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hem. Whether ye erren not therfor, that ye knowe not scripturis, nethir the vertu of God? 25 For whanne thei schulen rise ayen fro deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddid, but thei schulen be as anguels of God in heuenes. 26 And of deed men, that thei risen ayen, han ye not red in the book of Myoses, on the buyshc, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Y am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? 27 He is not God of deed men, but of lyuyng men; therfor ye erren myche. 28 And oon of the scribis, that hadde herde hem disputyngte togidir, cam nyy, and sai that Jhesus had wel anserwede hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundemant of alle. 29 And Jhesus anserwede to him, that the firste maundemant of alle is. Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; 30 and thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi myyt. 31 This is the firste maundemant. And the secounde is likk to this, Thou schalt loue thi neiybore as thi siff. Ther is noon other maundemant gretter than these. 32 And the scribe seide to hym, Maister, in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and ther is noon other, outakun hym; 33 that he be loued of al the herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstondyngte, and of al the soule, and of al strengte, and to loue the neiybore as hym siff, is gretter than alle bennent offfyrngis and sacrificis. 34 And Jhesus seynge that he hadde anserwider wiseli, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. 35 And thanne no man durste axe hym no more ony thing. And Jhesus anserwede and seide, techynge in the temple, Hoo seien scribis, that Crist is the sone of Dauid? 36 For Dauid hym siff seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my riythyl, til Y putte thin enemies the stooil of thi feete. 37 Thanne Dauid hym siff clephit him lord, hou thanne is he his sone? And myche puple gladi glade hym. 38 And he seide to hem in his techynge, Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolys, 39 and be salutid in chepyng, and sitte in synagogis in the firste chayeris, and the firste sittynge placies in soperis; 40 whiche deuoureis the housis of widewis vndur colour of long preieer; thei schulen take the longer doore. 41 And Jhesus sittynge ayens the tresorie, bihelde hou the puple castide monei in to the tresorie; and many riche men castiden many thingis. 42 But whanne a pore widewe was comun, sche keste two mynutis, that is, a ferthing. 43 And he clepide togidire hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Treulei Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more thanne alle, that kesten in to the tresorie. 44 For alle kesten of that thing that thei hadden plente of; but this of her pouert keste alle thingis that sche hadde, al hir lyuelode.

13

1 And whanne he wente oute of the temple, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Maister, biholde, what maner stoonyes, and what maner bildynys. 2 And Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hym, Seest thou alle these grete bilingdis? ther schal not be left a stoon on a stoon, which schal not be distried. 3 And whanne he satte in the mount of Olyues ayens the temple, Petir and James and Joon and Andrew axiden hym bi hem siff, 4 Seie thou to vs, whanne these thingis schulen be don, and what token schal be, whanne alle these thingis schulen bigynne to be endid. 5 And Jhesus anserwede, and bigan to seie to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyve you; 6 for manye schulen come in my name, seiyng, That Y am; and thei schulen disseyve manye. 7 And whanne ye here batels and opynynous of batels, drede ye not; for it bihoueth these thingis to be doon, but not yit anoon is the ende. 8 For folk schal rise on folk, and rewe on rewe, and ethe mynguis and hungr schulen be bi placis; these thingis schulen be bigynnyngis of sorewis. 9 But se ye ye siff, for thei schulen take you in counsels, and ye schulen be betun in synagogis; and ye schulen stonde bifor kyngis and domesmen for me, in witnessyng to hem. 10 And it bihoueth, that the gospel be first prechid among al folk. 11 And whanne thei taken you, and leden you forth, nyle ye bfore thenke what ye schulen speke, but speke ye that thing that schal be youan to you in that our; for ye ben not the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. 12 For a brother schal bitake the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and sones schulen rise togider ayens fadris and modris, and punysche hem bi deeth. 13 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that lastith in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 But whanne ye schulen se the abhomyaciuoni of discoumfort, stondyngye where it owith not; he that redith, vndurstonde; thanni thei that be in Judee, fle `in to hillis. 15 And he that is aboue the roof, come not doun in to the hous, nethir entre he, to take ony thing of his hous; 16 and he that schal be in the feeld, turne not ayyn blynde to take his cloth. 17 But wo to hem that ben with child, and norischn in tho daies. 18 Therfor preye ye, that thee be not don in wyntrir. 19 But thilke daies of tribulacioun schulen be suche, whiche maner weren not fro the bigynnyng of creature, which God hath maad, til now, nethir schulen be. 20 And but the Lord hadde abreidgede tho daies, al fleischede hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun whiche he chees, the Lord hath maad schort the daies. 21 And thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, lo! there, bileue ye not. 22 For false Cristis and false prophesitis schulen rise, and schulen yue tokens and wondris, to disseyue, if it may be don, yhe, hem that be chosun. 23 Therfor take ye kepe; lo! Y haue bifor seid to you alle thingis. 24 But in tho daies, aftir that
tribulacioun, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moon schal not yuye hir lyt, 25 and the sterris of heuen schulen fallen doun, and the vertues that ben in heuenes, schulcen be moued. 26 And thanne thei schulen se manns some conyndis in cloudys of heuen, with greet vertu and glorie. 27 And thanne he schal sende hise aungelis, and schal geder hise chosun fro the foure wyndis, fro the hiyest thing of erteil til to the hiyest thing of heune. 28 But of the fige tree lerne ye the parable. Whanne now his braunch is tendre, and leues ben sprongun out, ye knownen that somer is nyy. 29 So whanne ye seen these thingis be don, wite ye, that it is nyy in the doris. 30 Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe awei, til alle these thingis be don. 31 Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. 32 But of that dai or our no man woot, nether aungels in heuen, neither the sone, but the fadir. 33 Se ye, wake ye, and preie ye; for ye witen not, whanne the tymne is. 34 For as a man that is gon fer in pilgrimage, lefte his hous, and yaf to his seruauntis power of every work, and comaundide to the porter, that he wake. 35 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not, whanne the lord of the hous cometh, in the euenteide, or at mydnyt, or at cockis crowyng, or in the mornynge; 36 lesthe he cometh sodenli, he fynde you sleypynge. 37 Forsothe that that Y seie to you, Y seie to alle, Wake ye.

14

1 Pask and the feast of thirf looues was after twoe daies. And the hiyest preestis and scribis souyten, hou thei schulden holde hym with gile, and sle. 2 But thei seiden, Not in the feeste dai, lest peraunterence a noyse were maad among the peple. 3 And whanne he was at Betanye, in the hous of Symount leprous, and restide, a womman cam, that hadde a boxe of alabastre of precious oyennent spikenard; and whanne the boxe of alabastre was brokun, sche helde it on his heed. 4 But there weren summe that benen it heuyli with ymne hem silf, and seiden, What to is this losse of oyennent maad? 5 For this oyennent myyte haue be seld more than for thre hundrid pens, and be youun to pore men. And thei gryndoneden ayens hir. 6 But Jhesus seide, Sufre ye hir; what be ye heuy to hir? sche hath wroyt a good werk in me. 7 For eueremore ye schulen haue pore men with you, and whanne ye wolen, ye moun do wel to hem; but ye schulen not euer more haue me. 8 Sche dide that that sche hadde; sche cam bifoire to anoynte my bodi in to birtlynge. 9 Treuli Y seie to ye, where euer this gospel be prchyd in al the world, and that that this womman hath don, schal schal be told in to mynde of hym. 10 And Judas Scarith, oon of the twelve, wente to the hiyest preestis, to bitraye hym to hem. 11 And thei herden, and joyden, and bifiyten to yuue hym money. And he souyt hou he schulde bitraye hym couenabli. 12 And the firste dai of thirf looues, whanne thei offriden pask, the disciplis seyn to hym, Whidir 'wilt thou that we go, and make redi to thee, that thou ete the pask?' 13 And he sendith tweyn of his disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ye in to the citee, and a man beryng a galoun of watir schal mee the you; sue ye hym. 14 And whidur euer he entrihy, seie ye to the lord of the hous, That the maister seith, Where is myn etynge place, where Y schal eate pask with my disciplis? 15 And he schal schewe to you a grete souyng place arayed, and there make ye redi to vs. 16 And hise disciplis wenten forth, and camen in to the citee, and founden as he hadde seid to hem; and thei maden redy the pask. 17 And whanne the euentid was come, he cam with the twelue. 18 And whanne thei saten ath the mete, and eeten, Jhesus seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you that etith with me, schal bitraye me. 19 And thei bigunnen to be sori, and to seie to hym, ech bi hem silf, Whether Y? 20 Which seide to hem, Oon of twelue that putth the hoond with me in the platere. 21 And sothelie manns some goith, as it is writun of hym; but wo to that man, by whom manns some schal be bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf thilke man hadde not be borun. 22 And whille thei eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, Take ye; this is my bodi. 23 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, and alle droken therof. 24 And he seide to hem, This is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many.

25 Treuli Y seye to you, for now Y schal not drynke of this fryst of vyne, in to that dai whane Y schal drynke it newe in the rewnwe of God. 26 And whanne the ympe was seid, thei wenten out in to the hil of Olyues. 27 And Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen be sclaudrid in me in this nyet; for it is writun, Y schal smyte the scheperde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be disparrplid. 28 But after that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go bifor you in to Galilee. 29 And Petir seide to hym, Thouy alle schulen be sclaudrid, but not Y. 30 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, that to dai bifoire that the cok in this nyit crowe twies, thou schalt thryes denye me. 31 But he seide more, Thouy it bihueth, that Y die togider with thee, Y schal not forsake thee. And in lijk manner alle seiden. 32 And thei camen in to a place, whos name is Gethsamany. And he seide to hise disciplis, Sitte ye here, while Y preye. 33 And he took Petir and James and Joon with hym, and bigan to drede, and to be anoyed. 34 And he seide to hem, My soule is sorewful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 35 And whanne he was gon forth a litil, he felde doun on the erthe, and preiede, that if it myyte be, that the our schulde passe fro hym. 36 And he seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben possible to thee, bere ouer fro me this cuppe; but not that Y wolde, but that thou wolt, be don. 37 And he cam, and foond hym sleypynge. And he seide to Petir, Symount, slepist thou? myyttist thou not wake with me oon our? 38 Wake ye, and preie ye, that ye entre not in to temptacion; for the spirit is redi, but the fleische is sijk. 39 And eftssoone he yede, and preiede, and seide the same word; 40 and turnede ayen eftssoone, and foond hym sleypynge; for her iyen weren heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei schcluden answeredo to hym. 41 And he cam the thridde tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; it siffythis. The hour is comun; lol manns some schal be bitraied in to the hondis of
synful men. 42 Rise ye, go we; lo! he that shal
bitraye me is nyy. 43 And yit while he spak, Judas
Scarioth, oon of the twelue, cam, and with him
miche puple with swerdis and stauce, sent fro the
hiyet prestis, and the scribis, and fro the elde men.
44 And his traytour hadde youun to hem a tokene,
and seide, Whom euer Y kisse, he it is; holde ye hym,
and lede ye warli. 45 And whanne he cam, anoon
he came to hym, and seide, Maistir; and he kissee hym.
46 And thei leiden hondis on hym, and helden hym.
47 But oon of the men that stoden aboute,
drowy out a swerd, and smoot the seruante of the
hiyet prestis, and kittide of his eere. 48 And Jhesus
answeryde, and seide to hem, As to a thfe ye han
gon out with swerdis and stauce, to take me? 49 Dai
bi dai Y was among you, and tauce the temple,
ye helden not me; but that the scripture be fulfilling.
50 Thanne alle hise disciplis forsoken hym,
and fledden. 51 But a yong man, clothed with lynun
cloth on the bare, suede hym; and thei helden hym.
52 And he lefte the lynnyn clothing, and flei nakid
awei fro hem. 53 And thei leden Jhesu to the hiyet
preest. And alle the prestis and scribis and eldere
camen togidir. 54 But Petir suede hym afer
in to the halle of the hiyet prestis. And he set with
the myynistris, and warmede hym at the fier.
55 And the hiyet prestis, and al the counsel, souytyn
witnessyn ayens Jhesu to take hym to the deeth;
but thei founden not. 56 For many seiden fals
witnessyn ayens hym, and the witnessyniys weren
not conueneble. 57 And summe risen vp, and baren
fals witnessyn ayens hym, 58 and seiden, For we
han herd hym seyngye, Y schal vnlo this temple
maad with hondis, and aftir the thridde day Y schal
bilde another not maad with hondis. 59 And the
witnessyn` of hym was not conueneble. 60 And the
hiyet prest roos vp in to the myddill, and axide
Jhesu, and seide, Answerist thou no thing to the
thingis that ben put ayens thee of these? 61 But
he was stille, and anwerde no thing. Eftsoone
the hiyet prest axide hym, and seide to hym, Art thou
Crist, the sone of the blesed God? 62 And Jhesus
seide to hym, Y am; and ye schulen se mannis
sone sittinge on the rythalf of the vertu of God,
and conyngue in the cloudys of heuen. 63 And
the hiyet prest torente hise clothys, and seide, What
yit dissire we witnesse? 64 Ye han herd blasfemye.
What smeth to you? And thei alle condemnpyed
hym to be gilti of deeth. 65 And summe bigunnen to
bispete hym, `and to hile his face, and to smite hym
with buffetis, and seie to hym, Areeede thou. And
the myynistris beeten hym with strokes. 66 And
whanne Petir was in the halle blynethen, oon of the
damesles of the hiyet prest cam. 67 And whanne sche
hadde seyn Petir warmynghe hym, sche bihelde hym,
and seide, And thou were with Jhesus of Nazareth.
68 And he denyede, and seide, Netir Y woot, nethir Y
knowe, what thou seist. And he wente without forth
bifor the halle; and anoon the cok crewe. 69 And
eftsoone whanne another damesel hadde seyn hym,
sche bigan to seye to men that stoden aboute, That
this is of hem. 70 And he eftsoone denyede. And
affir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden nyy, seiden to
Petir, Verilli thou art of hem, for thou art of Galilee
also. 71 But he bigan to curse and to swere, For Y
knowe not this man, whom ye seien. 72 And anoon
eftsoones the cok crewe. And Petir bithoynyte on the
word that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok
crowe twies, thrye thou schalt denye me. And he
bigan to wepe.

15

1 And anoon in the morewtid the hiyet prestis
maden a counsel with the elde men, and the scribis,
and with al the counsel, and bounden Jhesu and
ledden, and bitoken hym to Pilat. 2 And Pilat
axide hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And Jhesus
answeryde, and seide to hym, Thou seist. 3 And
thei hiyet prestis accusiden hym in many thingis.
4 But Pilat eftsoone axide hym, and seide, Answerist
thou no thing? Seest thou in how many thingis
thei accusen thee? 5 But Jhesus answeryde no more,
so that Pilat wondrider. 6 But bi the feeste dai
he was wont to leewe to hem oon of men boundun,
whom euer thei axiden. 7 And `oon thor was that
was seid Barabas, that was boundun with men of
dissencionioun, that hadden don manslaughtyt in
seducyon. 8 And whanne the puple was gon vp,
he bigan to preie, as he euer more dide to hem.
9 And Pilat answeryde `to hem, and seide, Wolen
ye Y leewe to you the kyng of Jewis? 10 For he
wiste, that the hiyet prestis hadden takyn hym
bi enuye. 11 But the bishopis stireden the puple,
that he schulle rather leewe to hem Barabas. 12 And
eftsoone Pilat answeryde, and seide to hem, What
thanne wolyn ye that Y schal do to the kyng of
Jewis? 13 And thei eftsoone crieden, Cruific hym.
14 But Pilat seide to hem, What yuel hath he don?
And thei crieden the more, Cruific hym. 15 And
Pilat, willynge to make aseethe to the puple, lefte
to hem Barabas, and bitok to hem Jhesu, betyn with
scourgis, to be cruificyd. 16 And knytis leddyn hym
with ymnynorth, in to the porche of the mote halle.
And thei clepiden togidir al the cumpayny of knyttis,
and clothiden hym with purpur. And thei wriythen
a coroune of thornes, and puttiden on hym. 18 And
thei bigunnen to grete hym, and seiden, Heille, thou
kyng of Jewis. 19 And thei smytyn his heed with a
reed, and bispynten hym; and thei kneliden, and
worschipiden hym. 20 And aftir that thei hadden
scorned him, thei vnclotthyden hym with purpur,
and clothiden hym with hise clothys, and ledden out
hym, to cruific hym. 21 And thei copleliden a
man that passide the weie, that cam fro the tou,
Symount of Syrenen, the fader of Alisasundir
and of Ruf, to bere his cor. 22 And thei ledden hym
in to a place Golgatha, that is to seie, the place
of Caluari. 23 And thei yauyn to hym to drynyke wyn
meddlyt with mire, and he took not. 24 And thei
cruficiden hym, and departiden hise clothys, and
kestyn lot on tho, who schulde take what. 25 And
it was the thridde our, and thei cruificiden hym.
26 And the titel of his cause was writun, Kyng of
Jewis. 27 And thei cruificynen with hym twie theues,
oon `at the rythalf and oon at his leftalh. 28 And
the scripture was fulfillid that seith, And he is ordeyned
with wickid men. 29 And as thei passiden forth,
thei blasfemyden hym, mouynge her heedis,
seinya, Valth thou that distriest the temple of God, and in `thre daies bilstid it ayen: 30 come adoun fro the crosse, and make thi silf saaf. 31 Also the hiyest preist scorned hym ech to othir with the scribs, and seiden, He made othir men saaf, he may not saue hym silf. 32 Crist, kying of Israel, come doun now fro the crosse, that we seen, and bileuen. And thei that were crucified with hym, dispised hym. 33 And whanne the sixte hour was come, derkness wernen made on al the erthe til in to the lynthe our. 34 And in the lynthe our Jesuus cryede with a greet vois, and seide, Heloy, Heloy, lamasabaty, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsaunken me? 35 And summe of men that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepeth Helye. 36 And oon ramne, and fillide a spounge with wynegre, and puttide aboute to a rede, and yaf to hym drynyke, and seide, Suffre ye, se we, if Helie come to do hym doun. 37 And Jhesus yaf out a greet cry, and dide. 38 And the veil of the temple was rent atwo fro the hiyeste to bynethe. 39 But the centurien that stood forn ayens siy, that he so criyng hadde dide, and seide, Verili, this was Goddis sone. 40 And ther werten also wynmen biholodyne fro afer, among whiche was Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of Joseph, and of Salome. 41 And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, hefolewiden hym, and mynystrediden to hym, and many othere wynmen, that camen vp to gidir with him to Jerusalem. 42 And whanne euentid was come, for it was the euentid which is bifo the sabat, Joseph of Armathie, the noble decurioun, cam, and hew abood the rewe of God; and booldi he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 43 But Pilat wondride, if he were now deed. 44 And whanne the centurion was clepid, he axide hym, if he were deed; and whanne he knewe of the centurion, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. 45 And Joseph bouyete lynnen cloth, and took hym doun, and wappide in the lynnen cloth, and leide hym in a sepulcre that was hewun of a stoon, and waleide a stoon to the dore of the sepulcre. 46 And Marie Maudeleyne and Marie of Joseph bihielden, where he was leid.

1 And whanne the sabat was passid, Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie of James, and Salomee bouyten swete smellyngye oynementis, to come and to anoynite Jhesu. 2 And ful eerli in oon of the woke daies, thei camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. 3 And thei seiden togidere, Who schal meue awaye to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? 4 And thei bihildren, and seien the stoon walewid awei, for it was ful greet. 5 And thei yeden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a yonglyng, hilide with a white stote, sittynge `thre the riythall; and thei waren afeer. 6 Which seith to hem, Nyle ye drede; ye seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. 7 But go ye, and seie ye to his disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym, as he seide to you. 8 And thei yeden out, and fledden fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakyng had assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. 9 And Jhesus roos eerli the firste dai of thewoke, and apperid firste to Marie Maudeleyne, fro whom he had caste out seene deuelis. 10 And sche yede, and tolde to hem that hadden ben with hym, whiche weren weilyngye and wepyngye. 11 And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and was seyn of hir, bileuen not. 12 But after these thingis whanne twyne of hem wandridren, he was schewid in anothir likenes to hem goyngne in to a toun. 13 And thei yeden, and telden to the othir, and nether thei bileuenden to hem. 14 But `at the laste, whanne the enleuene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem, and repreaude the vnbluede of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileuenden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. 15 And he seide to hem, Go ye in to al the world, and preche the gospel to eche creature. 16 Who that bileueth, and is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that bileueth not, schal be dampeend. 17 And these tokens schulen sue hem, that bileuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei schulen speke with newe tungis; 18 thei schulen do awei serpentis; and if thei drynyke ony venym, it schal not noye hem. Thei schulen sette her hondis on sijk men, and thei schulen weye hoole. 19 And the Lord Jhesu, aftir he hadde spokun to hem, was takun vp in to heuene, and he sittith on the riythall of God. 20 And thei yeden forth, and prechiden everye where, for the Lord wrouyte with hem, and confermyde the word with signes folowyngye.

1 Forsothe for manye men enfordeken to ordeyne the tellyng of thingis, whiche ben fillid in vs, as thei that seyn att the bigynnyng, and wren min-istris of the word, 2 bitaken, it is seen also to me, hauynge alle thingis diligentli bi ordre, to write to thee, 3 thou best Theofile, that thou knowe the treute of tho wordis, of whiche thou art lerned. 4 In the daies of Eruode, kynge of Judee, ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the sorte of Abia, and his wiff was of the douytris of Aaron, and hir name was Elisabeth. 5 And bothe weren iust bifor God, goyynge in alle the maundements and iustiyfyingis of the Lord, withouten pleynit. 6 And thei hadden no child, for Elisabeth was bareyn, and bothe weren of grete age in her daies. 8 And it bifel, that whanne Zacarie schulde do the office of preesthood, in the orde of his cours tofor God, 9 aftir the custome of the preesthood, he wente forth bi loth, and entride in to the temple, to encense. 10 And al the multitude of the puple was with outforth, and preiede in the our of encensyng. 11 And an angel of the Lord apperide to hym, and stood on the riythalf of the alter of encense. 12 And Zacarie seyngye was afraied, and drede fel vpon hym. 13 And the angel seide to hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for thi preyer is herd, and Elisabeth, thi wiff, schal bere to thee a sone, and his name schal be clepied Joon. 14 And ioye and gladyngh schal be to thee; and many schulen haue ioye in his natuyyte. 15 For he schal be gret bifo the Lord, and he schal not drynke wyn and sidir, and he schal be fulfild with the Hoofi Goost yit of his modir wombe. 16 And he schal duenete many of the children of Israel to her Lord God; 17 and he schal go bifor hym in the spirit and the vertu of Helie; and he schal turne the herts of the fadris in to the sones, and men out of bileue to the prudence of iust men, to make reidi a perfit puple to the Lord. 18 And Zacarie seide to the angel, Wherof schal Y wite this? for Y am eld, and my wiff hath gon fer in to hir daies. 19 And the angel answereide, and seide to hym, For Y am Gabriel, that stonde niy bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke, and to euangelize to thee these thingis. 20 And lo! thou schalt be dowme, and thou schalt not mow speke til in to the dai, in which these thingis schulen be don; for thou hast not bileued to my wordis, whiche schulen be fulfild in her tym. 21 And the puple was abidyng Zacarie, and thei wondriedr, that he tariede in the temple. 22 And he yede out, and myyte not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he hadde seyn a visioune in the temple. And he bikenyde to hem, and he dwelldie stille dowme. 23 And it was don, whanne the daies of his office wren fulfild, he wente in to his hous. 24 And aftir these daies Elisabeth, his wiff, conseuyede, and hidde hir fyue monethis, and seide, 25 For so the Lord dide to me in the daies, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my repreef among men. 26 But in the sixte moneth the angel Gabriel was sent fro God in to a citeit of Galilee, whos name was Nazareth, to a maidyn, weddid to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the hous of Daudi; and the name of the maidun was Marie. 28 And the angel entride to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be with thee; blessid be thou among wymmen. 29 And whanne sche hadde herde, sche was troublid in his word, and thoyute what maner saluacioun this was. 30 And the angel seide to hir, Ne drede thou not, Marie, for thou hast foundun grace anentis God. 31 Lo! thou schalt conseyue in wombe, and schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus. 32 This schal be gret, and he schal be clepied the sone of the Hiyeste; and the Lord God schal yeue to hym the seete of Daudi, his fadir, and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen ende, 33 and of his rewme schal be noo ende. 34 And Marie seide to the angel, On what maner schal this thynge be doon, for Y knowe not man? 35 And the angel answereide, and seide to hir, The Hooly Goost schal come fro aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the Hiyeste schal ouerschadewe thee; and therfor that hooli thing that schal be borun of thee, schal be clepied the sone of God. 36 And lo! Elisabeth, thi cosyn, and sche also hath conceuyede a sone in hir eeld, and this moneth is the sixte to hir that is clepied bareyn; 37 for euery word schal not be impossible anentis God. 38 And Marie seide, Lo! the handmadynd of the Lord; be it done to me aftir thi word. And the angel departide fro hir. 39 And Marie roos vp in the daies, and wente with haaste in to the mounteyns, in to a citeit of Judee. 40 And sche entride in to the hous of Zacarie, and grette Elisabeth. 41 And it was don, as Elisabeth herde the saluacioun of Marie, the yong child in hir wombe gladide. And Elisabeth was fulfild with the Hooli Goost, 42 and criede with a gret vois, and seide, Blessid be thou among wymmen, and blessid be the fruyt of thi wombe. 43 And whereof is this thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come to me? 44 For lo! as the voice of thi saluacioun was maad in myn eerer, the yong child gladide in ioye in my wombe. 45 And blessid be thou, that hast bileeud, for thilke thingis that ben seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be parfitili don. 46 And Marie seide, Mi soule magnyfieth the Lord, 47 and my spirit hath gladid in God, myn hельthe. 48 For he hath biholdun the mekenesse of his handmaidun. 49 For lo! of this alle generaciouns schulen seie that Y am blessid. For he that is mytyt hath done to me grethe things, and his name is hooli. 50 And his mercy is fro kynrede in to kynredes, to men that drened hym. 51 He made myyt in his arme, he scaterede proude men with the thoyute of his herte. 52 He sette doun mytyi men fro sete, and enhaunside meke men. 53 He hath fulfildi hungri men with goodis, and he hath left riich men voide. 44 He, hauynge mynde of his mercy, took Israel, his child; 55 as he hath spokun to oure fadris, to Abraham and to his seid, in to worldis. 56 And Marie dwelldie with hir, as it were thrye monethis, and turnede ayen in to hir hous. 57 But the tyme of beryng child was fulfild to Elizabeth, and sche bare a sone. 58 And the niybors and cosyns of hir herden, that the Lord hadde magnyfied his mercy with hir; and thei thankiden hym. 59 And it was don in the eiyte dai, thei camen to circuicidye the
child; and thei clepiden hym Zacarie, bi the name of his fadir. 60 And his moder anserweide, and seide, Nay, but he schal be clepid Joon. 61 And thei seiden to hir, For no man is in thiy kynrede, that is clepid this name. 62 And thei bikeneden to his fadir, what he wolde that he were clepid. 63 And he axynge a poynitil, wroot, seiynge, Joon is his name. 64 And alle men wondrienden. And anoon his mouth was openyd, and his tunge, and he spak, and blesside God. 65 And dere was maad on alle her neyboris, and alle these wordis weren pupplischid on alle the mounteynes of Judee. 66 And alle men that herden puttienden in her herte, and seide, What maner child schal this be? For the hoond of the Lord was with hym. 67 And Zacarie, his fadir, was fullfylid with the Hooli Goost, and prophesiede, 68 and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad redempcioun of his puple. 69 And he hath herid to vs an horn of heelthe in the hous of Dauid, his child. 70 As he spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis, that weren fro the world. 71 Helthe fro oure enemies, and fro the hoond of alle men that hatiden vs. 72 To do merci with oure fadris, and to haue mynde of his hooli testamen. 73 The greet oath that he swoor to Abraham, oure fadir, to yuye hym siff to vs. 74 That we with out dere deluyered fro the hoond of oure enemies, 75 serue to hym, in hoolynesse and rytwisynesse bifor hym in alle oure daies. 76 And thou, child, schalt be clepid the prophyte of the Hiyest; for thou schalt go bifor the face of the Lord, to make riddi hese weites. 77 To yuye scyence of helthe to his pupple, in to remysioun of her synnes; 78 bi the inwardnesse of the mercci of oure God, in the whiche he spryngyng fp fro an hiy hath visitid vs. 79 To yuye liyt to hym that sitten in derknesses and in schadewe of deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the weee of pees. 80 And the child wexide, and was comfyrtyd in spirit, and was in desert placis til to the dai of his scheweling to Israel. 81 And it was don to in the daies, a maundement wente out fro the emperour August, that al the world schulde be discryued. 7 This firste discryuyng was maad of Cyryn, justice of Sirie. 3 And alle men wenten to make professioun, ech in to his owne citee. 4 And Joseph wente vp fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to Judee, in to a citee of Dauid, that is clepid Bethlehem, for that he was of the hous and of the mynee of Dauid, 5 that he schulde knouleche with Marie, his wijf, that was wedidid to hym, and was greet with child. 6 And it was don, thati weren there, the daies weren fulfullid, that sche schulde bere child. 7 And sche bare hir firste borun sone, and wlapplide hym in clothys, and leide hym in a crachte, for ther was no place to hym in no chaumbir. 8 And scheherdis weren in the same cuntre, wakyng and kepynge the watchis of the nytyt on her flok. 9 And lo! the angel of the Lord stood bisids him, and the cleerne of God schinede aboute hem; and thei dredden with greet drede. 10 And the angel seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; for lo! Y preche to you a greet ioye, that schal be to al pupple. 11 For a savyoure is borun to 

dai to you, that is Crist the Lord, in the citee of Dauid. 12 And this is a token to you; ye schulen fynde a yong child wallpid in clothys, and leid in a crachte. 13 And sudenli ther was maad with the angel a multitudes of heueni knythyth, heriynge God, 14 and seiynge, Glorie be in the hiyste thingis to God, and in erthe pees be to men of good will. 15 And it was don, as the ‘angels passiden awei fro hem in to heuene, the scheherdis spaken togider, and seiden, Go we ouer to Bethlehem, and se we this word that is maad, which the Lord hath ‘maad, and sciveau to vs. 16 And thei hiyynge camen, and founden Marie and Joseph, and the yong child leid in a crachte. 17 And thei seynge, knewen of the word that was seid to hem of this child. 18 And alle men that herden wondrienden, and of these thingis that were seid to hem of the scheherdis. 19 But Marie kepe alle these wordis, beryngy togider in hir herte. 20 And the scheherdis turneden ayen, glorifyinge and heriynge God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it was seid to hem. 21 And aftir that the eiyte daies weren endid, that the child schulde be circumcised, his name was clepid Jhesus, which was clepid of the angel, bifor that he was conceuyed in the wombe. 22 And aftir that the daies of the purgioun of Marie weren fullfylid, aftir Mores lawe, thei token hym into Jerusalem, to offre hym to the Lord, as it is writun in the lawe of the Lord. 23 For every male kynde openyng the wombe, schal be clepid holi to the Lord; and thati schulen yuye an offring, 24 aftir that it is seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peire of turturis, or twei culuer briddis. 25 And lo! a man was in Jerusalem, whos name was Symeon; and this man was just and vertuous, and aboode the coutmof Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. 26 And he hadde takun an answere of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he sawy first the Crist of the Lord. 27 And he cam in spirit into the temple. And whanne his fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesu to do aftir the custom of the lawe for hym, 28 he took hym in to hise armes, and he blesse God, 29 and seide, Lord, now thou leuyest thi seruant aftir thi word in pees; 30 for myn iyen han seyn thin helthe, 31 which thou hast maad redi bifor the face of alle puplis; 32 liyt to the schewying of hethene men, and glorie of thi pupple Israel. 33 And his fadir and his modir weren wondryngynge on these thingis, that were seid of hym. 34 And Symeon blesside hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this is set in to the fallyng don and in to the risyng ayen of many men in Israel, and in to a tokene, to whom it schal be ayenseid. 35 And a swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule, that the thouytis ben schewid of many hertis. 36 And Anna was a prophetesse, the douytir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde gon forth in many daies, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seene yeer fro hir maydynhode. 37 And this was a widewe to foure scoore yeer and foure; and sche departyde not fro the temple, but seruyde to God nyyt and dai in fastyngis and preieris. 38 And this cam vpon hem in thilk our, and knoulechide to the Lord, and spark of hym to alle that abiden the redempcioun of Israel. 39 And as thei hadden ful don
Luke 2:40

and thei seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? 13 And he seide to hem, Do ye no thynge more, than that that is ordeyned to you. 14 And knyntis axiden hym, and seiden, What schulen also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte ye wrongfuli no man, nethir make ye fals chalenge, and be ye apayed with youre sowdis. 15 Whanne al the puple gesside, and alle men thoutyen in her hertis of Joon, lest peraurenthe he was Crist, 16 Joon answeryde, and seide to alle men, Y baptize you in watri; but a stronger than Y schal come aftir me, of whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the lace of his schoon; he schal baptize you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 17 Whos 'wynewyng tool in his hond, and he schal purge his floor of corn, and schal gadere the whete in to his berne; but the chaffis he schal brenne with fier vnquenchable. 18 And many otheris thingis also he spak, and prechide to the puple. But Eroude tetrark, whanne he was blamed of Joon for Erodias, 19 the wif of his brother, and for alle the yuelis that Eroude diode, 20 oncriside this ouer alle, and schitte Joon in prisoun. 21 And it was don, whanne al the puple was baptised, and whanne Jhesu was baptised, and preiede, heuene was openedy. 22 And the Hooli Goost cam doun in bodilli licesse, as a douwe on hym; and a vois was maad fro heuene, Thou art my derworth sone, in thee it hath plesid to me. 23 And Jhesu hym sylf was bigynninge as of thrifte yeer, that he was gesside the sone of Joseph, which was of Heli, 24 which was of Mathach, which was of Leuy, which was of Melchi, that was of Jamme, 25 that was of Joseph, that was of Matatie, that was of Amos, that was of Naum, that was of Hely, that was of Nagge, 26 that was of Mathach, that was of Matatie, that was of Semei, that was of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of Johanha, 27 that was of Resa, that was of Zorobel, that was of Salatil, 28 that was of Neri, that was of Melchi, that was of Addi, that was of Cosan, that was of Elmadan, that was of Her, 29 that was of Jhesu, that was of Eleasar, that was of Jorum, that was of Matath, 30 that was of Leuy, that was of Symeon, that was of Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of Jona, that was of Eliachym, 31 that was of Melca, that was of Menna, that was of Mathatha, that was of Nathan, 32 that was of Dauid, that was of Jesse, that was of Obeth, that was of Boz, that was of Salmon, that was of Nason, 33 that was of Amyndab, that was of Aram, that was of Esrom, that was of Fares, 34 that was of Judas, that was of Jacob, that was of Isaac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare, that was of Nachor, 35 that was of Seruth, that was of Ragau, that was of Faleth, that was of Heber, 36 that was of Sale, that was of Chaynan, that was of Arfaxath, that was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was of Lameth, 37 that was of Matussale, that was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was of Malaliel, that was of Cainen, that was of Enos, 38 that was of Seth, that was of Adam, that was of God.

Luke 4:2

1 And Jhesus ful of the Hooli Goost turnede ayen fro Jordan, and was led bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, 2 and was temptid of the deuel, and eet
nothing in tho daies; and whanne tho daies weren
endid, he hungride. 3 And the deuel seide to him,
if thou art Goddis sone, seie to this stoan, that it
be maad breed. 4 And Jhesus answereide to hym, It
is writun, That a man lyeueth not in breed aloone,
but in every word of God. 5 And the deuel ladde
hym in to an hiy hil, and schewide to hym alle
the rewmes of the world in a moment of tyme; 6 and
seide to hym, Y schal yuue to thee at this poower,
and the glorie of hym, for to me thei ben youun,
and to whom Y wole, Y yuue hem; 7 therfor if thou
falle doun, and worschipe before me, alle thingis
schulen be thine. 8 And Jhesus answereide, and seide
to hym, It is writun, Thou schalt worschipe thy Lord
God, and to hym aloone thou schalt servue. 9 And
he ledde hym in to Jerusalem, and sette hym on
the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If
thou art Goddis sone, sende thy sif fro hennes doun;
10 for it is writun, For he hath comaundide to hilde
aungels of thee, that thei kepe thee in alle thy weis,
and that thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest
perauenture thou hirte thy foote at a stoan. 11 And
Jhesus answereide, and seide to him, It is seid, Thou
schalt not tempete thy Lord God. 12 And whanne
eaury temptation was endid, the feende wente a
wei fro hym for a tyme. 13 And Jhesus turnede ayen
in the vertu of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame
wente forth of hym thorou al the cuntre. 14 And he
tauyte in the synagogis of hym, and was magnyfied
of alle men. 15 And he cam to Nazareth, where he
was norisschid, and entrie aftir his custom in
the sabat dai in to a synagoge, and roos to reed.
16 And the book of Ysaye, the prophet, was takun
to hym; and as he turnede the book, he fouond a
place, where it was wrytun, 17 The Spirit of the Lord
on me, for which thing he anoyntide me; he sente
me to preche to pore men, to hele contrite men in
herte, 18 and to preche remysion to prisoneris, and
syt to blynde men, and to delyuere brokun men
to in remissiou; to preche the yeer of the
Lord plesaunt, and the dai of yeeldyng ayen. 19 And
whanne he hadde closid the book, he yaf ayen to
the mysnyt, and sat; and the iyen of alle men in
the synagoge were biholdeyne in to hym. 20 And
he bigan to seie to hym, For in this dai this scripture
is fullfild in youre eieris. 21 And alle men yauen
witnessynge to hym, and wondriden in the words
of grace, that camen forth of his mouth. and thei
seiden, Whether this is not the sone of Joseph?
22 And he seide to hym, Sotheli ye schulen seie to
me this liknesse, Leeche, heele thy sif. The Farisese
seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis han we hen dord
in Cafarnaum, do thou also here in thy cuntre. 23 And
he seide, Treuui Y seie to you, that no profete is
resseyued in his owne cuntre. 24 In treuthe Y seie
to you, that many widowis weren in the daies of
Elie, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heueune was
closid thre yeer and sixe monethis, whanne greet
hungr was maad in al the erthe; 25 and to noon of
hem was Elye sent, but in to Sarapeta of Sydon,
to a widowe. 26 And many meseles weren in Israel,
vndur Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem was
clesid, but Naaman of Sirye. 27 And alle in the
synagoge heynge these thingis, weren fillid with
wratthe. 28 And thei risen vp, and drouen hym out
with out the citee, and ledden hym to the cop of the
hil on which their citee was bildoed, to caste hym doun.
29 But Jhesus passide, and wente thorou the myddil
of hem; and cam doun in to Cafarnaum, 30 a citee of
Galilee, and there he tauyte hym in sabotius. 31 And
thei weren astonyed in his techyng, for his word
was in poower. 32 And in her synagoge was a man
haunyge an vnclene feend, and he cryede with greet
vois, 33 and seide, Suffre, what to vs and to thee,
Jhesu of Nazareth? art thou comun to leese vs? Y
knowe, that thou art the hooli of God. 35 And Jhesus
blamede hym, and seide, Wexe doumbe, and go out
fro hym. And whanne the feend hadde cast hym
forth in to the myddil, he wente a wei fro hym, and
he noyede hym no thing. 36 And drede was maad in
alle men, and thei spaken togider, and seiden, What
is this word, for in power and vertu he comaundith
to vnclene spirits, and thi go out? 37 And the
fame was pupplisichid of him in to ech place of the
cuntre. 38 And Jhesus roos vp fro the synagoge,
and entrie in to the hous of Symount; and the modir
of Symountis wifj was holuden with grete fyueris,
and thei prieyden hym for hir. 39 And Jhesus stood ouer
hier, and comaundide to the feuer, and it letfe hir;
and anoon sche roos vp, and seruede hem. 40 And
whanne the sunne wented doun, alle that hadden
sijke men with dyuerse langours, ledden hem to
hym; and he sette his hoondis on ech bi 'hem sifl,
and hetelid hem. 41 And feendid wenten out fro
manye, and crieden, and seiden, For thou art the
sone of God. And he blamede, and suffride hem
not to speke, for thei wisten hym, that he was Cyst.
42 And whanne the dai was come, he yede out, and
wente in to a desert place; and the puple souyten
hym, and thei camen to hym, and thei helden hym,
that he schulde not go a wei fro hem. 43 To whiche
he seide, For also to othere citees it bihoueth me to
preche the kyngdom of God, for thef for Y am sent.
44 And he prechide in the synagogis of Galilee.

5

1 And it was don, whanne the puple cam fast to
Jhesu, to here the word of God, he stood bisidis
the pool of Genasereth, 2 and saiyy two bootis stondynge
bisidis the pool; and the fischeris weren go doun,
and waischeden her nettis. 3 And he wente vp in to a
boot, that was Symundis, and prieyde hym to lede
it a litil fro the loond; and he seet, and tauyte the
puple out of the boot. 4 And as he ceesside to speke,
he seide to Symount, Lede thou in to the depehe,
and slake youre nettis to take fisch. 5 And Symount
answereide, and seide to hym, Comaundoure, we
trauileden al the nyyt, and token no thing, but in thi
word Y schal leye out the net. 6 And whanne thei
hadden do this thing, thi closiden togidir a greet
multitude of fischis; and her net was brokun. 7 And
thei bikenyden to felawis, that weren in anothir
boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And
thei camen, and filliden bothe the bootis, so
that thei weren almost drenchid. 8 And whanne
Symount Petir saiyy this thing, he felde doun to the
knees of Jhesu, and seide, Lord, go fro me, for Y am
a synful man. 9 For he was on ech side astonyed, and
alle that were with him, in the takyng of fischis whiche thei token. 10 Sotheli in lij maner James and Joon, the sones of Zebedee, that werefelowis of Symount Petre. And Jhesu seide to Symount, Nyle thou thou drede; now fro this tyme thou schalt take men.

11 And whanne the bootis were led vp to the loond, thei leften alle thynge, and thei suyden hym. 12 And it was don, whanne he was in oon of the citees, lol a man ful of lepre; and seynge Jhesu felle doun on his face, and preyde hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. 13 And Jhesus held forth his hoond, and touche hym, and seide, Y wele, be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre passide awei fro hym. 14 And Jhesus comaundide to hym, that he schulde seie to no man; But go, schewe thou thee to a preest, and ofre for thi clensyng, as Moises bad, in to witnesseyng to hem. 15 And the word walkide aboute the more of hym; and myche puple camen togidere, to here, and to be heelid of her sikness. 16 And he wente in to desert, and preiede. 17 And it was don in oon of the daies, he sat, and tautyte; and there were Fairises sittgyng, and doctouris of the lawe, that camen of ech castel of Galilee, and of Judee, and of Jerusalem; and the vertu of the Lord was to heele sike men. 18 And lo! men beren in a bed a man that was sijk in the palsy, and thei souyten to bere hym in, and sette bifoer hym. 19 And thei founden not in what partie thei schulden bere hym in, for the puple, 'and thei wenten on the roof, and bi the sclattis thei leeten hym doun with the bed, in to the myddil, bifor Jhesus. 20 And whanne Jhesu saiuy the seith of hem, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 21 And the scribis and Fairises biguncan to thencen, seynge, Who is this, that spekith blasfemeyes? who may forffyue synnes, but God aloone? 22 And as Jhesus knewe the thouytis of him, he answerde, and seide to hem, What thynken ye yeulee thynge in youre hertes? 23 What is liyter to seie, Synnes ben foryouun to thee, or to seie, Rise vp, and walke? 24 But that ye wite, that manus sone hath power in erthe to forfyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man in paleisy, Y seie to thee, ryse vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 25 And anoon he roos vp bifor hem, and took the bed in which he lay, and wente in to his hous, and magnfyiede God. 26 And greet wondour took alle, and thei magnfyieden God; and thei were fullfyllid with greet drede, and seiden, For we han seyn meruellouse thyngeis to dai. 27 And after these thingis Jhesus wente out, and saiuy a pupplicen, Leuy bi name, sittgyng at the tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me; 28 and whanne he hadde left alle thingis, he roos vp, and suede hym. 29 And Leuy made to hym a greet feeste in his hous; and thouer was a greet cumpayne of pupplicans, and of othere that were hen with hym, sittgyng at the mete. 30 And Fairises and the scribis of hem grutchiden, and seiden to hice discipile, Whi eten ye and drykenn with pupplicans and synful men? 31 And Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Thei that ben hoole han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben sijke; 32 for Y cam not to clepe iuste men, but synful men to penance. 33 And thei seiden to hym, Whi the discipile of Joon fasten ofte, and maken preieris, also and of Farisesse, but thine eten and drykenn? 34 To whiche he seide, Whether ye mouen make the sones of the spouse to faste, while the spouse is with hem? 35 But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. 36 And he seide to hem also a likenesse; For no man takith a pecfe fro a newe cloth, and putthit it in to an oold cloth; ellis bothe he brekith the newe, and the pece of the newe acordith not to the elde. 37 And no man putthit newe wyne in to oodie botels; ellis the newe wyn schal breke the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen perishe. 38 But newe wyne owhit to be put in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. 39 And no man drynkynge the elde, wole anoon the newe; for he seith, Tho olde is the betere.

6

1 And it was don in the secounde firste sabat, whanne he passid bi cornes, his disciplis pluckiden eeres of corn; and thei frotynghe with her hondis, eeten. 2 And summe of the Fairises seiden to hem, What doon ye that, that is not leeueful in the sabotis? 3 And Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Ha, ye not rede, what Dauith didde, whanne he hungride, and thei that were hen with hym; 4 heo houte entrie in to the hous of God, and took loues of proposicioun, and eet, and yaf to hem that were hen with hem; whiche loues it was not leeueful to eete, but oonli to prestis. 5 And he seide to hem, For manus sone is lord, yhe, of the sabot. 6 And it was don in another sabot, that he entride in to a synagogue, and tautyte. And a man was there, and his riyt hoonid was drie. 7 And the scribis and Fairises aspieden hym, if he wolde heele hym in the sabot, that thei schulden fynde cause, whereof thei schulden accuce hym. 8 And he wiste the thouytis of hem, and he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoonid, Rise vp, and stonde in to the myddil. And he roos, and stood. 9 And Jhesus seide to hem, Y axe you, if it is leaveful to do wel in the sabot, or yuel? to make a soule saaf, or to leese? 10 And whanne he hadde biiholde alle men aboute, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hoonid. And he held forth, and his hond was restorid to helthe. 11 And thei weren fullfyllid with ynwisdom, and spaken togidir, what thei schulden do of Jhesu. 12 And it was don in tho daies, he wente out in to an hil to preye; and he was al nytt dwellynge in the preier of God. 13 And whanne the day was come, he clepide hiske disciplis, and chees twelue of hem, which he clepide also apostlis; 14 Symount, whom he clepide Petir, and Andrew, his brothir, James and Joon, 15 Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and Thomas, James Alphei, and Symount, that is clepied Zelotes, 16 Judges of James, and Judas Scarioth, that was traytoure. 17 And Jhesus cam doun fro the hil with hem, and stood in a feeldi place; and the cumpanye of hiske disciplis, and a greet multite of puple, of al Judee, and Jerusalem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre and Sidon, 18 that camen to here hym, and to be heelid of her sikness; and thei that weren trauelid of vnclene spirites, weren heelid. 19 And al puple souyte to touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym, and heelide alle. 20 And
whanne hise iyen weren cast vp in to hise disciplis, 
he seide, Blessid be ye, 'pore men, for the kyngdom of God is youre. 21 Blessid be ye, that now hungr, for ye schulen be fullfild. Blessid be ye, that now wepen, for ye schulen leije. 22 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen hate youe, and departe you awel, and putte scheschip to you, and cast out youre name as yuel, for mannus sone. 23 Joye ye in that dei, and be ye glad; for lo! youre meeede is myche in heuenne; for afftr these thingis the fadris of hem diden to prophetis. 24 Netheles wo to you, rich men, that han youre coumfort. 25 Wo to you that ben fullfild, for ye schulen hungre. Wo to you that now leijen, for ye schulen morne, and wepe. 26 Wo to you, whanne alle men schulen blesse you; afftr these thingis the fadris of hem diden to profetis. 27 But Y seie to you that heren, loue ye youre enemies, do ye wel to hem that hatidden you; 28 blesse ye men that cursen you, preye ye for men that defamen you. 29 And to him that smytt thee on o chekke, schewe also the tothir; and fro hym that takith awel fro thee a cloth, nyle thou forbode the coote. 30 And yyye to ech to that xith thee, and if a man takith awel thi thingis that ben thine, axe thou not ayen. 31 And as ye wolen that men do to you, do ye also to hem in lijk manner. 32 And if ye louen hem that louen you, what thanke is to you? for synful men louen men that louen hem. 33 And if ye don wel to hem that don wel to you, what grace is to you? synful men don this thing. 34 And if ye leenen to hem of whiche ye hopen to take ayen, what thanke is to you? for synful men leenen to synful men, to take ayen as myche. 35 Netheles loue ye youre enemies, and do ye wel, and leene ye, hopinge no thing therof, and youre mede schal be myche, and ye schulen be the sones of the Heyest, for he is benyngne on vnkynde men and yuene men. 36 Thferor be ye merciful, as youre faadir is merciful. 37 Nyle ye dene, and ye schulen not be demed. Nyle ye condempe, and ye schulen not be condemped; foryyye ye, and it schal be foroyuu to you. 38 Yyye ye, and it schal be youun to you. Thei schulen yuue in to youre bosum a good mesure, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowynge; for bi the same mesure, bi whiche ye meeten, it schal be metun 'ayen to you. 39 And he seide to hem a likenesse, Whether the blnyde may leede the blnyde? ne fallen thei not bothe 'in to the diche? 40 A discipile is not aboue the maistir; but ech echel be perifie, if he be as his maister. 41 And what seest thou in thi brotheris iye a moot, but thou biholdist not a beem, that is in thin owne iye? 42 Or hoo maist thou seie to thi brother, Brethir, suffre, Y schal caste out the moot of thin iye, and thou biholdist not a beem in thin owne iye? Ipocrifye, first take out the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to take the moot of thi brotheris iye. 43 It is not a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; 44 for euer tyre is knouwn of his fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buysche of breris. 45 A good man of the good treouse of his herte bryngith forth good thingis, and an yuel man of the yuel treouse bryngith forth yuel thingis; for of the plente of the herte the mouth spekith. 46 And what clepen ye me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho thingis that Y seie. 47 Eche that cometh to me, and herith my wordis, and doith hem, Y schal schewe to you, to whom he is lijk. 48 He is lijk to a man that bieldith an hous, that diggide deepe, and sette the foundement on a stoon. And whanne greet flood was maad, the flood was hurtlid to that hous, and it miyte not moue it, for it was foundid on a sad stoon. 49 But he that herith, and doith not, is lijk to a man bildenge his hous on erthe with outen foundement; in to which the flood was hurlid, and anoon it felle doun; and the fallyng doun of that hous was maad greet.

7

1 And whanne he hadde fullfild alle hise wordis in to the eeries of the puple, he entride in to Cafarnaum. 2 But a seruaunt of a centurien, that was precious to hym, was sijek, and drawnynge to the deeth. 3 And whanne he hadde herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the eldere men of Jewis, and preide hym, that he wolde come, and heele his seruaunt. 4 And whanne thei camen to Jhesu, thei preiden hym bisili, and seiden to hym, For he is worthi, that thou graunte to hym this thing; 5 for he loueth oure folk, and he bildide to vs a synagoge. 6 And Jhesus wente with hym. And whanne he was not fer fro the hous, the centurien sente to hym frendis, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be truelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnder my roof; 7 for which thing and Y demede not my silf worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. 8 For Y am a man orderyned vndur power, and haue knyxtis vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith, and to anotheir, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. 9 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus wondride; and seide to the puple suye hym, Treuli Y seie to you, nether in Israel Y foonid so greet feith. 10 And thei that weren sent, turneden ayen home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which was sijek. 11 And it was don afterward, Jhesus wente in to a citee, that is clepid Nynam, and hise disciplis; and ful greet pulepe wente with hym. 12 And whanne he cam nyy to the yate of the citee, lo! the sone of a woman that hadde no mo children, was born out deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. 13 And whanne the Lord Jhesu hadde seyn hir, he hadde reuth on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. 14 And he cam nyy, and touchide the beere; and thei that baren stoden. And he seide, Yonge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. 15 And he that was deed sat vp ayen, and bigan to speke; and he yaf hym to his modir. 16 And drede took alle men, and thei magnifyfied God, and seiden, For a grete profete is ryssun among vs, and, for God hath visitid his pulepe. 17 And this word wente out of hym in to al Judee, and in to al the cuntre aboute. 18 And Joon disciplis toolden hym of alle these thingis. 19 And Joon clepide twen of hise disciplis, and sente hem to Jhesu, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or abiden we anothir? 20 And whanne the men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Baptist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or
we abiden another? 21 And in that our he helide many men of her sijkinsess, and woundis, and yuel spiritis; and he yaf sity to many blynde men. 22 And Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Go ye ayen, and telle ye to Joon tho things ye han herd and seyn; blynde men seyn, crokid men goen, mesels ben maad cleene, deef men heren, deed men risen ayen, pore men ben takun to prechynge of the gospel. 23 And he that schal not be sclaundryd in me, is blessid. 24 And whanne the messangeris of Joon weren go forth, he bigan to seie of Joon to the pule, 25 What weneten ye out in to desert to se? a reed waggid with the wynd? 26 But what weneten ye out to se? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious cloth and in delisic, ben in kyngis housis. But what weneten ye out to se? a profete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a profete. 27 This is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn angel bifor thi face, which schal make ‘thi weie reidi bifor thee. 28 Certis Y seie to you, there is no man more profete among children of wymmen, than is Joon; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. 29 And al the puple herynge, and pupplicans, that haden be baptisid with baptym of Joon, justifieden; 30 but the Fariseees and the wise men of the lawe, that weren not baptisid of hym, dispisiden the counsel of God ayens hem siff. 31 And the Lord seide, Therfor to whom schal Y seie ‘men of this generacion lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk? 32 Thei ben lijk to children sittynge in chepyng, and spekynge toegider, and seiyinge, We han sungun to you with pipis, and ye han not dausid; we han maad mornyng, and ye han not wept. 33 For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etynge breed, ne drynkyng wyny, and ye seyn, He hath a feend. 34 Mannus sone cam etynge and drynkyngye, and ye seien, Lo! a man a deouerour, and drynkyngye wyny, a frend of pupplicans and of synful men. 35 And wisdom is justified of her sones. 36 But oon of the Fariseees priede Jhesu, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride in to the hous of the Farise, and sat at the mete. 37 And lo! a synful womman, that was in the citee, as sche knewe, that Jhesu sat at the mete in the hous of the Farisee, sche brouyte an alabaustre boxe of oynement; 38 and sche stood blyhynde bysidis hise feet, and bigan to moiste hise feet with teeris, and wipide with the heeirs of hir heed, and kiste hise feet, and anoyntide with oynement. 39 And the Farisee seynge, that hadde clepide hym, seide within hym siff, seiyinge, If this were a prophete, he schulde wite, who and what maner womman it were that touchith hym, for sche is a synful womman. 40 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Symount, Y haue sumthing to seie to thee. And he seide, Maistir, seie thou. 41 And he answeride, Twei dottours weren to o lener; and oon auyt fyue hundrid pans, and ‘the other fifti; 42 but whanne thei hadden not wherof ‘the schulden yeelede, he foryaf to bothe. Who thanne loueth hym more? 43 Symount answeride, and seide, Y gesse, that he to whom he foryaf more. And he answeride to hym, Thou hast demyd riylit. 44 And he turnede to the womman, and seide to Symount, Seest thou this womman? I entride into thin hous, thou yaf no wartir to my feet; but this hath moistid my feet with teeris, and wipide with hir heeris. 45 Thou hast not youun to me a cosse; but this, sithen sche entride, ceesside not to kisse my feet. 46 Thou anoyntidist not myn heed with oile; but this anoyntide my feet with oynement. 47 For the which thing Y seie to thee, many synnes ben foryouun to hir, for sche hath loued myche; and to whom is lesse foryouun, he loueth lesse. 48 And Jhesus seide to hir, Thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 49 And thei that saten to gider at the mete, bigunnen to seie with ynyne hem siff. Who is this that foryoueth synnes. 50 But he seide to the womman, Thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees.

8

1 And it was don aftirward, and Jhesus made iournye bi citees and castels, prechynge and euangelisyng the rewnwe of God, and twelue with hym; 2 and sum wymmen that weren heelid of wickid spiritis and sijkinsess, Marie, that is clepid Maudeleyn, of whom seueene deuells weren outen, 3 and Joone, the wif of Chuse, the procurateur of Eroude, and Susanne, and many othir, that mynystriden to hym of her ritchesse. 4 And whanne myche puple was come toigidir, and men hiyedem to hym firo the citees, he seide bi a symylitute, 5 He that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. And while he sowith, sum fel bisidis the weie, and was defould, and bridids of the eir eten it. 6 And othir fel on a stoone, and it sprunge vp, and driede, for it hadde not moysture. 7 And othir fel among thornes, and the thornes sprongen vp togidir, and strangliden it. 8 And othir fel in to good erthe, and it sprungun made an hundrid foold fruyt. He seide these things, and criede, He that hath eeres of heryng, here he. 9 But hise disciplis axiden him, what this parable was. 10 And he seide to hem, To you it is grauntid to knowe the pryute of the kyngdom of God; but to othir men in parablis, that thei seynge se not, and thei herynge vnderstonde not. 11 And this is the parable. 12 The seed is Godsidd word; and thei that ben bisidis the weie, ben these that heren; and afterward the feend cometh, and takith awei the word fro her herte, lest thei blyeuyng be maad saaf. 13 But thei that fel on a stoone, ben these that whanne thei han herd, resseyuen the word with ioye. And these han not rootis; for at a tyme thei blyeuen, and in tyme of temptacioun thei goen awei. 14 But that the fel among thornes, ben these that heren, and of bisynees, and ritchezse, and lustis of iijf thei gon forth, and ben stranglid, and brygen forth foorth fruyt. 15 But that that fel in to good erthe, ben these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brenen forth fruyt in pacience. 16 No man lityneth a lanterne, and hiltith it with a vesell, or pullitth it vndur a bed, but on a candislite, that men that entren seen liyt. 17 For ther is no pruiel thing, which schal not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be knownun, and come in to open. 18 Therfor se ye, hou ye heren; for it schal be youun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that he weneth that he haue, schal be takun awei fro hym. 19 And his modir and britheren camen
to hym; and thei myten not come to hym for the puple. 20 And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and thi britheren stonden with outforth, willyng to se thee. 21 And he anwerside, and seide to hym, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon it. 22 And it was don in oon of daies, he wente vp in to a boot, and hise disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten vp. 23 And while thei rowiden, he slepte. And a tempest of wynde cam doun in to the watir, and thei weren dryuun hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel. 24 And thei camen nyy, and reisiden hym, and seiden, Comaundoure, we perischen. And he roos, and blameyde the wynde, and the tempest of the watir; and it ceeside, and pesibite was maad. 25 And he seide to hem, Where is youre feith? Which dreedlyng wondrinden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaundith to wyndis and to the see, and thei obeiein to hym. 26 And thei rowiden to the cuntaer of Gerasenus, that is ayens Galilee. 27 And whanne he wente out to the boond, a man ran to hym, that hadde a deuel long tyne, and he was not clothin with cloth, nether dwellide in hous, but in sepulcris. 28 This, whanne he saide Jhesu, fel doun bifor hym, and he cryieng with a greet voi seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of the hiest God? Y biseche thee, that thou turmente `not me. 29 For he comaundide the vucleene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. For he took hym ofte tymes, and he was boundun with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and, whanne the boondis weren brokun, he was lad of deuelis in to desert. 30 And Jhesus axide hym, and seide, What name is to thee? And he seide, A legioun ; for many deuelis weren entrid in to hym. 31 And thei preyden hym, that he schulde not comaunder hem, that thei schulden go in to helle. 32 And there was a flok of many swyne lesewyng in an hil, and they preieden hym, that he schulde suffre hem to entre in to hem. And he suffride hem. 33 And so the deuelis wenten out fro the man, and entriden in to the swyne; and with a birre the flok wente heedlyng in to the pool, and was drenche. 34 And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing don, thei flowen, and tolden in to the cite, and in to the townes. 35 And thei yeden out to se that thing that was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei founded the man sittynge clothid, fro whom the deuelis weren out, and in hoo mylde at hise feet; and thei dreeden. 36 And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou he was maad hoo of the legioun. 37 And al the multitude of the cunte of Gerasenus preiede hym, that he schulde go fro hem, for thei werun holudn with greet drede. He wente vp in to a boot, and turmede ayen. 38 And the man of whom the deuelis weren gon out, preide hym, that he schulde be with hym. Jhesus lefte hym, 39 and seide, Go ayen in to thin hous, and telle hou grete thingis God hath don to thee. And he wente thorow al the cite, and prechide, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym. 40 And it was don, whanne Jhesus was gon ayen, the puple resseyuede hym; for alle weren abidynghe hym. 41 And lo! a man, to whom the name was Jayrus, and he was prynce of a synagoge; and he fel doun at the feet of Jhesus, and preiede hym, that he schulde entre in to his hous, 42 for he hadde but o douyer `almost of twelve yeer eelde, and sche was deed. And it biffel, the while he wente, he was thrungun of the puple. 43 And a womman that hadde a flux of blood twelue yeer, and hadde spendid al hir catel in leechis, and sche mytte not be curid of ony. 44 And sche cam nyy bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth, and anoon thefluxe of hir blood ceesside. 45 And Jhesus seide, Who is that touchide me? And whanne alle men denyden, Petre seide, and thei that weren with hym, Comaundour, the puple thristen, and disesen thee, and thou seist, Who touchide me? 46 And Jhesus seide, Summan hath touchid me, for that vertu yede out of me. 47 And the womman seynge, that it was not hid fro hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at hise feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchid hym sche schewide bifor al the puple, and hou anoon sche was held. 48 And he seide to hir, Douyir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees. 49 And yit while he spak, a man cam fro the prince of the synagoge, and seide to hym, Thi douyir is deed, nyle thou trauel the maister. 50 And whanne this word was herd, Jhesus anserwede to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bileeue thou onli, and sche schal be saaf. 51 And whanne he cam to the hous, he suffride no man to entre with hym, but Petir and Joon and James, and the fadir and the modir of the damysel. 52 And alle wepten, and biweleden hir. And he seide, Nyle ye wepe, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. 53 And thei scorndened hym, and wisten that sche was deed. 54 But he helde hir hoond, and criede, and seide, Damysel, rise vp. 55 And hir spirit turnede ayen, and sche roos anoon. And he comaundide to yuye to hir to ete. 56 And hir fadir and modir wondriden greetli; and he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not seie to ony that thing that was don.

9

1 And whanne the twelve apostlis weren clepid toigidir, Jhesus yaf to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijkeness. 2 And he sente hem for to preche the kyngdom of God, and to heele sijke men. 3 And he seide to hem, No thing take ye in the wee, nether yerde, ne scrippee, nether breed, ne money, and nether haue ye two cootis. 4 And in to what hous that ye entren, dwelle ye there, and go ye not out fro thennus. 5 And who euer resseyuen not you, go ye out of that citee, and schake ye of the poudir of youre feet in to wittnessyng on hym. 6 And thei yeden forth, and wenten aboute bi castels, prechynge and helynge every where. 7 And Eroude tetrak herde alle thingis that weren don of hym, and he douthide, 8 for that it was seide of sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth; and of summun, that Elie hadde apperid; but of othere, that oon of the elde prophetis was risun. 9 And Eroude seide, Y haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of whom Y here siche thingis? And he souyte to se hym. 10 And the apostlis turneden ayen,

* 8:30 A legioun is a thousand, siste hundrid, sixti and sixe.
and tolden to hym alle thingis that thi hadden don. And he took hem, and wente bisidis in to a desert place, that is Bethsaida. And whanne the puple knewen this, thi foliowiden hym. And he resseyuede hem, and spak to hem of the kyngdom of God; and he helide hem that hadden neede of cure. And the dai bigan to bowe doun, and the twelue camen, and seiden to hym, Leuele the puple, that thei goi, and turne in to castels and townes, that ben aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben here in a desert place. And he seide to hem, Yue ye to hym to ete. And thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs mo than fyue loues and twei fischis, but perauentre that we go, and bie meetis to al this puple. And the men weren alme fyue thousynde. And he seide to his disciplis, Make ye hem sitte to mete bi cumpanyes, a fifiti to gider. And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete. And whanne he hadde take the fyue loues and twei fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to his disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth bifor the cumpanyes. And alle men eeten, and weren fulfilled; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. And it was don, whanne he was alone preijynge, his disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? And thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir seien Elie, and otther seien, o profete of the formere is risun. And he seide to hem, But who seien ye that Y am? Symount Petir asweryde, and seide, The Crist of God. And he blamynge hem comauandide that thei schulden seie to no man, and seide these thingis, For it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the princes of prestis, and of scrbis, and to be slyan, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. And he seide to alle, If ony wole come affe me, denye he hym silf, and take he his cross eueri dai, and sue he me. For he that wole make his lijf saal schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, schal make it saaf. And what profitith it to a man, if he wynee al the world, and leese hymself, and do peirying of him silf. For who so schameth me and my wordis, mannus sone schal schame hym, whanne he cometh in his maieste, and of the fadris, and of the hooli auenglis. And Y seie to you, verily ther ben summe stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deeth, til thei seen the rewme of God. And it was don affe these wordis alme alii daies, and he took Petir and James and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to preye. And whille he preide, the licennes of his cheer was chaungid, and his clothing was whit schynynge. And lo! two men spaken with hym, and Moises and Heli were seen in maieste; and thei sayn his goynge out, which he schulde fullifie in Jerusalem. And Petir, and thei that weren with hym, weren heuy of sleep, and thei wakyng saien his majeste, and the twey men that stoden with hym. And it was don, whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir seide to Jhesu, Comandour, it is good that we be here, and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon to Moises, and oon to Elie. And he wiste not what he schulde seie. But while he spak these thingis, a cloude was maad, and ouerschadewide hem; and thei dredden, whanne thei entried in to the cloude. And a vois was maad out of the cloude, and seide, This is my derworth sone, here ye hym. And while the vois was maad, Jhesu was foundun alono. And thei weren stille, and to no man seiden in tho daies out of tho thingis, that thei hadden seyn. But it was don in the da synyng, whanne thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple mette hem. And lo! a man of the cumpany criedy, and seide, Maister, I bische thee, biphone my sone, for Y haue no mo; and lo! a spirit takith hym, and sudenli he crieth, and hurthlit doun, and to-drawith hym with fome, and vnneth he goith awei al to-drawyng hym. And Y preide thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myyten not. And Jhesus answered and seide to hem, Al vnefaithful generacioun and weiard, hou long schal Y be at you, and suffre you? brynge hidur thi sone. And whanne he cam ny, the deuel hurtlidle hym doun, and to-braide hym. And Jhesus blamayde the vnclene spirit, and heelide the child, and yeldide him to his fadir. And alle men wondreden greelti in the gretness of God. And whanne alle men wondreden in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to his disciplis, Putte ye these wordis in youre hertis, for it is to come, that mannus sone be bained in to the hondis of men. And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid bifer for hem, that thei feeliden it not; and thei dredden to axe hym of this word. But a thoynt entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be grettast. And Jhesu, seynge the thoytis of the herte of hem, took a child, and settide hym bisidis hym; and 48 seide to hem, Who euer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseeueth him that sente me; for he that is leest among you alle, is the grettast. And Joon answerede and seide, Comandour, we sayn a man castynge out feendis in thi name, and we han forbedun hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. And Jhesus seide to hym, Nyle ye forbeide, for he that is not ayens vs, is for vs. And it was don, whanne the daies of his takyn vp weren fulfilled, he settide faste his face, to go to Jerusalem, and sente messangeris bifer his siyt. And thei yeden, and entriden in to a citee of Samaritans, to make redi to hym. And thei resseyuened not hym, for the face `was of hym goynge in to Jerusalem. And whanne James and Joon, hise disciplis, seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier come doun fro heuene, and waste hem? And he turnede, and blamayde hem, and seide, Ye witen not, whoos spiritis ye ben; for mannus sone cam not to leese mennus soulis, but to saue. And thei wenten in to another castel. And it was don, whanne thei walkeden in the weie, a man seide to hym, Y schal sue thee, whidur euer thou go. And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of the eir han nestis, but mannus sone hath not where he reste his heed. And he seide to another, Sue thou me. And he seide, Lord, suffe me first to go, and birie my fadir. And Jhesus seide to hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir deede men; but go thou,
and telle the kyngdom of God. 61 And another seide, Lord, Y schal sue thee, but first suffre me to leee the thingis that ben at hoom. 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that puttith his hoond to the plouy, and biholdyng bacward, is able to the rewme of God.

10

1 And aftir these thingis the Lord Jhesu ordeynede also othir seueni and tweyn, and sente hem bi twoyn and tweyn bifor his face in to every citee and place, whidir he was to come. 2 And he seide to hem, There is myche ripec corn, and feewe werke men; therfor preie ye the lord of the ripec corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripec corn. 3 Go ye, lo! Y sende you as lambren among wolues. 4 Therfor nyle ye bere a sachel, nethir scripp, nethir schoon, and greete ye no man bi the weie. 5 In to what hous that ye entren, first seie ye, Pees to this hous. 6 And if a sone of pees be there, youre pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne ayen to you. 7 And dwelle ye in the same hous, etygne and drenkyng the thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle ye passe from hous in to hous. 8 And in to what euer citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen yu, ete ye tho thingis that ben set to you; 9 and heele ye the sijke men that ben in that citee. And seie ye to hem, The kyngdom of God schal niye in to you. 10 In to what citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you not, go ye out in to the streets of it, 11 and seie ye, We wipen of ayens you the poudir that cleued to vs of youre citee; netheles wite ye this thing, that the rewme of God schal com ny. 12 Y seie to you, that to Sodom it schal be esiere than to that citee in that dai. 13 Wo to thee, Corosaysan; wo to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertues hadden be done, whiche han be don in you, sum tym thei wolden haue sete in heyre and asches, and haue don pennaunc. 14 Netheles to Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doom than to you. 15 And thou, Cafarnaum, art enhaunsid til to heuene; thou schalt be drenchid til in to helhe. 16 He that herith you, herith me; and he that disposith you, disposith me; and he that disposith me, disposith hym that sente me. 17 And the two and seueni disciplis turneden ayen with ioye, and seiden, Lord, also deuelis ben suget to vs in the name. 18 And he seide to hem, Y saiye Sathnas fallyng doun fro heuene, as leit. 19 And lo! Y haue youun to you power to trede on serpentine, and on scorpionys, and on al the vertu of the enemy, and nothing schal anoye you. 20 Netheles nyle ye ioye on this thing, that spiritis ben suget to you; but ioye ye, that youre names ben writun in heuenes. 21 In thilk our he gladied in the Hooli Gooost, and seide, Y knouleche to thee, fadir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and prudent, and hast chehid hem to smale children. Yhe, fadir, for so it pleside bifor thee. 22 Alle thingis ben youun to me of my fadir, and no man woot, who is the sone, but the fadir; and who is the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wol schewe. 23 And he turnede to hisse disciplis, and seide, Blessid ben the iyen, that seen tho thingis that ye seen. 24 For Y seie to you, that many prophetis and kyngis wolden haue seie tho thingis, that ye seen, and thei sayn not; and here tho thingis, that ye heren, and thei herden not. 25 And lo! a wise man of the lawe ros vp, temptyng heym, and seyngye, Maister, what thing schal Y do to haue euerlastyng lijf? 26 And he seide to hym, What is writun in the lawe? hou redist thou? 27 He answeride, and seide, Thou shalt loute thei Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi strengthis, and of al thi mynde; and thi nieybore as thi silt. 28 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast answerid rytli; do this thing, and thou shalt lyue. 29 But he willynge to justifie hym sylf, seide to Jhesu, And who is my nieybore? 30 And Jhesus bihelled, and seide, A man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theues, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and leften the man half alyue. 31 And it bifel, that a prest cam doun the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. 32 Also a dekenke, whanne he was bisidis the place, and saiye him, passide forth. 33 But a Samaritan, goyne the weie, cam bisidis hym; and he siy hym, and hadde reuthe on hym; 34 and cam to hym, and boond togidir hise woundis, and helde in oyle and wynne; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde in to an ostri, and dice the cure of hym. 35 And another dai he brouyte forth twey pans, and yaf to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym; and what euer thou schalt yvyue ouer, Y schal yelde to thee, whanne Y come ayen. 36 Who of these thre, semeth to thee, was nieybore to hym, that fel among theues? 37 And he seide, He that dide merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou on lijk maner. 38 And it was don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a woman, Martha bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. 39 And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, which also sat bisidis the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. 40 But Martha baisiede aboute the ofte servyce. And sche stood, and seide, Lord, takist thou no kepe, that my sistir hath left me aloone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. 41 And the Lord answerede, and seide to hir, Martha, Martha, thou art bysi, and art troublid aboute ful many thingis; 42 but o thing is necessarie. Marie hath chosun the best part, which schal not be takun awei fro hir.

11

1 And it was don, whanne he was preiynghe in a place, as he ceesside, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche vs to preyse, as Joon tauyte hisse disciplis. 2 And he seide to hem, Whanne ye preien, seie ye, Fadir, halewede thei name. Thi kyngdom come to. 3 Yyyue 'to vs to dai ouer eche daies breed. 4 And foryyue to vs ouer synnes, as we foryyuen to ech man that owti to vs. And lede vs not in to temptacioun. 5 And he seide to hem, Who of you schal haue a freend, and schal go to hym at mydnyyt, and schal seie to hym, Freend, leene to me thre loues; 6 for my freend cometh to me fro the weie, and Y haue not what Y schal sette bifor hym. 7 And he with ynforth anwercd and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the dore is now schit, and my children ben with me in bed; Y may not rise, and
yuve to thee. 9 And if he schal dwelle stil knockynge, Y seie to you, thoue he schal not rise, and yuue to him, for that that he is his freend, netheles for his kontynuel axyng he schal rysye, and yuue to hym, as many as he hath nede to. 10 And Y seie to you, axe ye, and it schal be yowun to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knoyke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 11 Therfor who of you axith his fadre breyd, whether he schal yuue hym a stoon? or if he axith fisch, whether he schal yuue hym a serpent for the fisch? 12 or if he axith a ye, whether he schal a reche hym a scrionium? 13 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuel, kunnen yuue yow good yiftis to youre children, hou myche more youre fadir of heuene schal yuue a good spirit to men that axith him. 14 And Jhesus was castynge out a feend, and he was doumbe. And whanne he hadde cast out the feend, the doumbe man spak; and the puple wondride. 15 And sum of hem seiden, In Belsabub, prince of deuiselis, he castith out deuiselis. 16 And othir temptinge axide of hym a tokene fro heuene. 17 And as he saie the thoyutis of hem, he seide to hem, Euyery rewme departe ayenis it sill, schal be desolat, and an hous schal falle on an hous. 18 And if Sathanas be departe ayens hym sill, hou schal his rewme stonde? For ye seien, that Y caste out feendis in Belsabub. 19 And if Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom casten out youre sones? Therfor thei schulen be youre domesmen. 20 But if Y caste out fendis in the fyngir of God, thanne the rewme of God is comun among you. 21 Whanne a strong armed man kepith his hous, alle thingis that he waldth ben in pees. 22 But if a stronger than he come upon hym, and overcom hym, he schal take awei al his armere, in which he tristide, and schal dele abrood his robries. 23 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gederith not togider with me, scaterith abrood. 24 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of a man, he wandrith bi drie placis, and sekith reste; and he fyndyng he, not, seith, Y schal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannes Y cam out. 25 And whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clansid with bessys, and fayre arayed. 26 Thanne he goith, and takith with hym seene othere spirits worse than hym sill, and thei entreen, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the former. 27 And it was don, whanne he hadde seid these thingis, a womman of the cumpanye reide hir vois, and seide to hym, Blessid be the wombe that bare thee, and blessid be the teties that thou hast soken. 28 And he seide, But yhe blessid be thei, that heren the word of God, and kepen it. 29 And whanne the puple runnen togider, he bigan to seie, This generacion is a weyward generacion; it sekith a token, and a tokene schal not be yowun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. 30 For as Jonas was a tokene men of Nynuyue, so mannus sone schal be to this generacion. 31 The queen of the south schal rise in doom with men of this generacion, and schulen condemne hem; for sche cam fro the ends of the erthe, for to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here is a gretter than Salomon. 32 Men of Nynuyue schulen rise in doom with this generacion, and schulen condemne it; for thei diden panaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here is a gretter than Jonas. 33 No man tendith a lantere, and putth in hidils, nether vndur a bychel, but on a candilistike, that thei that goen in, se liyt. 34 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi schal be lytii; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. 35 Therfor se thou, lest the liyt that is in thee, be derkness. 36 Therfor if al thi bodi be bryyt, and have no part of derknessis, it schal be al bryyt, and as a lanterne of bryynsette is schal yuue liyt to thee. 37 And whanne he spak, a Farisee preiede him, that he schulle ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the meete. 38 And the Farisee bigan to seie, gessynge with ynye hym sill, whi he was not waschen bifor mete. 39 And the Lord seide to hym, Now ye Farisese cloesn that that is with outenforth of the cuppe and the plaeter; but that thing that is with ynye of you, is ful of raueyn and wickednesse. 40 Fools, whether he that made that that is withoutenforth, made not also that that is with ynye? 41 Netheles that that is ouer pluis, yuue ye almes, and lo! alle thingis ben cleene to you. 42 But wo to you, Farisese, that tithen mynte, and rue, and ech eereb, and leeuen doom and the charite of God. For it bihohte to do these things, and not leuue tho. 43 Wo to you, Farisese, that loun the firste chaizeris in synagogis, and salutacions in cheypynge. 44 Wo to you, that ben as sepulcris, that ben not seyn, and men walkynge aboute witen not. 45 But oon of the wise men of the lawe answereid, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seiynghe these thingis, also to vs doist dispit. 46 And he seide, Also wo to you, wise men of lawe, for ye chargen men with birthuns which thei moun not bere, and ye yuue with youre o fyngur touchen not the heynessis. 47 Wo to you, that bilden toombis of profetis; and youre fadris slown hem. 48 Treuli ye witnessen, that ye consenten to the werkis of youre fadris; for thei slown hem, but ye bilden her sepulcris. 49 Therfor the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem profetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, 50 that the blood of alle prophetis, that was sched fro the making of the world, be souyt of this generacion; 51 fro the blood of the iust Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slayn bitwyce the aueter and the hous. So Y seie to you, it schal be souyt of this generacion. 52 Wo to you, wise men of the lawe, for ye han takun awei the keye of kunnyng; and ye yow sill entrident not, and ye han forbeden hem that entriden. 53 And whanne he seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise men of lawe bigumen greuosuls to ayenstonde, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis. 54 aspiynge hym, and sekynghe to take sum thing of his mouth, to accuse hym.

1 And whanne myche puple stooed aboute, so that thei treden ech on othir, he bigan to seie to his disciplis, Be ye war of the sourdouy of the Farisese, that is ypeoriesse. 2 For no thing is hild, that schal not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist.
For whi tho thingis that ye han seid in derknessis, schulen be seid in liyt; and that that ye han spokun in eere in the couchis, schal be prechid in rooves.

And Y seie to you, my frendis, be ye not a ferd of hem that sleen the bodie, and aftir these thingis han no more what thei schulen do. 5 But Y schal schewe to you, whom ye schulen drede; drede ye hym, that aftir he hath slayn, he hath power to sende in to helle. And so Y seie to you, drede ye hym. 6 Whether fyue sparowis ben not sedl for twee halpins; and oon of hem is not in foryetnyng bifor God? 7 But also alle the heeris of your heed ben noumbrid. Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben of more prijs than many sparowis. 8 Treuli Y seie to you, ech man that knoulechith me bifor men, mannus sone schal knouleche hym bifor the aungels of God. 9 But he that denyeth me bifor men, schal be denied bifor the aungels of God. 10 And ech that seith a word ayens mannus sone, it schal be foryouun to hym; but it schal not be foryouun to hym, that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost. 11 And whanne thei leden you in to synagogis, and to magistratis, and potestatis, nyle ye 'be bise, hou or what ye schulen answere, or what ye schulen seie. 12 For the Hooli Goost schal tache you in that our, what it bihoueth ye to seie. 13 And oon of the pulepe seide to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that he departe with me the eritage. 14 And he seyde to hym, Man, who ordeynede me a domesman, or a departere, on you? 15 And he seide to hem, Se ye, and be ye war of al couetitce; for the lijf of a man is not in the abundance of tho thingis, whiche he welthith. 16 And he tolde to hem a liknesse, and seide, The feeld of a riche man brouyte forth plenteous fruytis. 17 And he thoynte with ynye hym silf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y haue not whidir Y schal gadere my fruytis? 18 And he seith, This thing Y schal do; Y schal throwe doun my bernes, and Y schal make greter, and thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that growen to me, and my godis. 19 And Y schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast many godis in kep in to ful many yeeris; rest thou, ete, drynke, and make feeste. 20 And God seide to hym, Fool, in this nyyt thei schulen take thil lijf fro thee. And whos schulen tho thingis be, that thou hast arayed? 21 So is he that tresourith to hym silf, and is not riche in God. 22 And he seide to hise disciplis, Therfor Y seie to you, nyle ye be bisy to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete, nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. 23 The lijf is more than mete, and the body more than clothing. 24 Biholde ye crowis, for thei sownen not, nethir repen, to whiche is no celer, ne bern, and God feidith hem. Hou myche more ye ben of more prijs than thei. 25 And who of you phithonkyngye may put to o cubit to his stature? 26 Therfor if ye moun not that is leest, what ben ye bise of other thingis? 27 Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, hou thei wexen; thee trauelen not, nethir spynen. And Y seie to you, that nethir Salomon in al his glorie was clothid as oon of these.

And if God clothith thus the hey, that to dai is in the feeld, and to morowe is cast in to an ouen; hou myche more you of litil feith. 29 And nyle ye seke, what ye schulen ete, or what ye schulen drynke; and nyle ye be reisid an hiy. 30 For folks of the world seken alle these thingis; 'and your fadir woot, that ye neden alle these thingis. 31 Nethelles seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to you. 32 Nile ye, litil flok, drede, for it pleside to youre fadir to yuyve you a kyngdom. 33 Selle ye tho thingis that ye han in possessioun, and yuyve ye almes. And make to you sachels that wexen not oolde, tresoure that failith not in heuenes, whirdir a thief neyith not, nether mouyt destroying. 34 For where is tho thire seire, there thin herte schal be. 35 Be youre leenidis gird aboue, and lanternes brennynge in youre hoondis; 36 and be ye lijk to men that abiden her lord, whanne he schal turne ayen fro the weddyngis, that whanne he schal come, and knocke, anoon thei openen to hym. 37 Blessid be tho seruaunis, that whanne the lord schal come, he schal fynde wakyngye. Treuli Y seie to you, that he schal girde hym silf, and make hem sitte to mete, and he schal go, and serue hem. 38 And if he come in the secondwakynge, and if he come in the thridde wakyngye, and fynde so, tho seruaunis ben blessid. 39 And wite ye this thing, for if an hosomebode man wiste, in what our the theef wolde come, sotheli he schulde wake, and not suffre his hous to be myned. 40 And be ye rede, for in what our ye gessen not, mannus sone schal come. 41 And Petre seide to hym, Lord, seist thou this parable to vs, or to alle? 42 And the lord seide, Who, gessist thou, is a trewe dispender, and a prudent, whom the lord hath ordeyned on his myyne, to yuyve hem in tymyr seire of whete? 43 Blessid is that seruaunt, that the lord whanne he cometh, schal fynde so doyngye. 44 Verili Y seie to you, that on alle thingis that he welthith, he schal ordeyne hym. 45 That if that seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come; and bigynne to Smyte children, and handymaynes, and ete, and drynke, and be fullfyll ouer mesure, 46 the lord of that seruaunt schal come, in the dai that he hopith not, and the our that he woot not; and schal departe hym, and puthe his part with vnfaithful men. 47 But thilke seruaunt that knew the wille of his lord, and made not hym redi, and dide not aftir his wille, schal be betun with many byntys. 48 But he that knew not, and dide worthi thingis of strokis, schal be betun with fewe. For to ech eke man to whom myche is youn, myche schal be axid of hym; and thei schulen axe more of hym, to whom thei bitoken myche. 49 Y cam to sende fier "in to the erthe, and what wole Y, but that it be kyndlid? 50 And Y haue to be baptisid with a baptysm, and hou am Y constreynd, til that it be perfittid don? 51 Wene ye, that Y cam to yuyve pees in to erthe? Nay, Y say to you, but departyng. 52 For fro this tyme ther schulen be fyue departid in oon hous; thre schulen be departid ayens tweyne, and tweyne schulen be departid ayens thre; 53 the fadir ayens the sone, and the sone ayens the fadir; the modir ayens the douytir, and the douytir ayens the modir; the hosebondis modir ayens the sones wifis, and the sones wifis ayens hir hosebondis modir. 54 And he seide also to the pulepe, Whanne ye seen a cloude risynge fro the sunne goyngye doun, anoon ye seien, Reyn cometh; and so it is don. 55 And whanne ye
seen the south blowyng, ye seien, That heete schal be; and it is don. 56 Ypocrisit, ye kunnen preue the face of heuene and of erthe, but hou preuen ye not this tyme. 57 But what and of you siff ye demen not that that is iust? 58 But whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie in the weie to the prince, do bisnysyte to be deluyerid fro hym; lest peraunenture he take thee to the domesman, and the domesman bitrate thee to the maistirful axer, and the maistirful axer sende thee in to prison. 59 Y seie to thee, thou schalt not go fro thensus, til thou yelde the late ferthing.

13
1 And sum men weren present in that tyme, that telden to hym of the Galileis, whos blood Pilat myngide with the sacrificis of hem. 2 And he answeryde, and seide to hem, Wenen ye, that these men of Galile were synneris more than alle Galilees, for thei suffrinden siche thingis? 3 Y seie to you, nay; alle ye schulen persiche in lijk manere, but ye han pennaunce. 4 And as thei eyetyene, on which thei toure in Siloa fel dawn, and sleeow hem, gessen ye, for thei weren detouris more than alle men that dwellen in Jerusalem? 5 Y seie to you, nai; but also `ye alle schulen persiche, if ye doon not pennaunce. 6 And he seide this liksyres, A man hadde a fige tre plautid in his vynyerd, and he cam sekyng Frynt in it, and foon dawn. 7 And he seide to the tilier of the vynyerd, Lo! thre yeeris ben, sitten Y come sekyng Frynt in this fige tre, and Y fynde dawn; therfor kitte it dawn, whereto occupieth it the erthe? 8 And he answeryng seide to hym, Lord, suffre it also this yeer, the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal donge it; 9 if it schal make Frynt, if nay, in tyme comyng thou schalt kitte it dawn. 10 And he was techinghe in her synagoge in the sabatis. 11 And Lo! a woman, that hadde a spirit of sijynesse eyetyene yeeris, and was crok, and `nethir ony maner mytyre loke vpward. 12 Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he clepide to hym, and seide to hir, Wommen, thou art deluyerid of thi sijynesse. 13 And he settide on hir his hoondis, and anoon sche stood upriyt, and glorifide God. 14 And the prince of the synagoge answerd, hauynge dedeyn for Jhesus hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide to the puple, Ther ben sixe dayes, in whiche it biioweth to worche; therfor come ye in these, and `be ye heelid, and not in the daie of sabat. 15 But the Lord answeryde to hym, and seide, Ypocrisite, whether ech of you vnieth not in the sabat his ox, or asse, fro the cratche, and ledith to watir? 16 Bihoftte it not this douyir of Abraham, whom Satanas hath boundun, lo! eyetyene yeeris, to be vnboundun of this boond in the daie of the sabat? 17 And whanne he seide these thingis, alle hise aduersaries weren aschamed, and al the puple ioiede in alle thingis, that weren gloriosuly don of hym. 18 Therfor he seide, To what thing is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to what thing schal Y gesse it to be lijk? 19 It is lijk to a corn of seneuwy, which a man took, and cast in to his yerd; and it wax, and was maad in to a greet tree, and fousis of the eire restiden in the braunchis therof. 20 And eft soone he seide, To what thing schal Y gesse the kyngdom of God lijk? 21 It is lijk to sourdouy, that a womann took, and hidde it `in to thre mesuris of mele, til al were sourid. 22 And he wente bi citees and castels, techynghe and makynghe a journey in to Jerusalem. 23 And a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben fewe, that ben saued? And he seide to hem, 24 Struye ye to entere bi the streite yate; for Y seie to you, many seken to entre, and thei schulen not mowe. 25 For whanne the hosebonde man is entrid, and the dore is closyd, ye schulen bigynne to stonde with out forth, and knocke at the dore, and seie, Lord, oppyn to vs. 26 And he schal answere, and seie to you, Y knowe you not, of whennus ye ben. 27 Thanne ye schulen bigynne to seye, We han etun bifor thee and drunkun, and in oure streetis thou hast tauyt. 27 And he schal seie to you, Y know you not, of whennus ye ben; go awei me, alle ye worcheris of wickidnesse. 28 There schal be wepyng and grunting of teethes, whanne ye schulen se Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and alle the prophetis in the kyngdom of God; and you to be put out. 29 And thei schulen come fro the eest and west, and fro the north and south, and schulen sitte `at the mete in the rewme of God. 30 And lo! thei that weren the firste, ben the laste; and thei that weren the laste, ben the firste. 31 In that day sum of the Farisees came nyn, and seiden to hym, Go out, and go fro hennus, for Eroude Wolfe thee. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye, and seie to that foxe, Lo! Y caste out feendis, and Y make perfilti heelthis, to dai and to morew, and the thridde dai Y am endid. 33 Nethieres it biioweth me to dai, and to morewe, and the dai that sueth, to walke; for it fallith not a profete to perishe out of Jerusalem. 34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleetest profetis, and stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadre toghider thi sones, as a brid gaderith his nest vndur fethris, and thou woldist not. 35 Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. And Y seie to you, that ye schulen not se me, til it come, whanne ye schulen seie, Blessis is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.
cometh, that bad thee to the feeste, he seie to thee, Freend, come hiyer. Thanne worship schal be to thee, bifer men that sitten at the mete. 11 For ech that enhuasihim hym, schal be lowid; and he that meketh hym, schal be hiyed. 12 And he seide to hym, that hadde bodun hym to the feeste, Whanne thou makist a mete, or a sofer, nyle thou clepe thi freendis, nether thi britheren, nether cosyns, nether neyboris, ne riche men; lest perauenture thei bidde thee ayen to the feeste, and it be yoldde ayen to thee. 13 But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men, 14 feble, crokid, and blynde, and thou schalt be blessed; for thei han not wherof to yeldde thee, for it schal be yoldun to thee in the risyng ayen of just men. 15 And whanne oon of hem that saten togidir at the mete hadde herd these thingis, he seide to hym, Blessd is he, that schal ete breed in the chesme of God. 16 And he seide to hym, A man made a greet soper, and clepide many. 17 And he sent his seruaunt in the our of soper, to seie to men that weren bodun to the feeste, that thei schulden come, for now alle thingis ben redi. 18 And alle bigunnen togidir to excusen hym. The firste seide, Y haue bouyt a toun, and Y haue nede to go out, and se it; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. 19 And the other seide, Y haue weydid a wif; and therfor Y may not come. 20 And the seruaunt turnede ayen, and tolde these thingis to his lord. Thanne the hosebonde man was wrooth, and seide to his seruaunt, Go out swithe in to the grete strestis and smal strestis of the citee, and brynge ynye hidir pore men, and feble, blynde, and crokid. 22 And the seruaunt seide, Lord, it is don, as thou hast comaind, and yit there is a void place. 23 And the lord seide to the seruaunt, Go out in to weies and heggis, and constreine men to entre, that myn houn be fullfillid. 24 For Y seie to you, that none of thof men that ben clepid, schal taaste my soper. 25 And mychte puple wenten with hym; and he turnede, and seide to hem, 26 If ony man cometh to me, and hatith * not his fadir, and modir, and wijf, and sones, and britheren, and sistris, and yit his owne lyf, he may not be my disciple. 27 And he that berith not his cross, and cometh affir me, may not be my disciple. 28 For who of you willynge to bide a toure, whether he first sitte not, and countith the spensis that ben nedeful, if he haue to perfoure? 29 Lest affir that he hath set the fundemente, and mowe not perfoure, alle that seen, bigunnen to scorne hym, and seie, For this man bigan to bide, and myyte not make an ende. 31 Or what kyng that wolde go to do a bataile ayens anothir kyng, whether he sittith not first, and bithenkit, if he may with ten thousynde go ayens hym that cometh ayens hym with twenti thousynde? 32 Ellis yit while he is afer, he sendynge a messenger, preieth tho thingis that ben of pees. 33 So therfor ech of you, that forsakith alle not thingis that he hath, may not be my disciple. 34 Salt is good; but if salt vanysche, in what thing schal it be sauerid? 35 Nethir in erthe, nethir in

donghille it is profitable, but it schal be cast out. He that hath ceros of herynge, here he.

15

1 And puplicans and synful men weren neyiyng to him, to here hym. 2 And the Farisees and scribis grutchiden, seiyng, For this resseyuyth synful men, and etith with hem. 3 And he spak to hem this parable, 4 and seide, What man of you that hath an hundrith scheep, and if he hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeweth not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it that persichile, til he fynde it? 5 And whanne he hath foundun it, he ioieth, and leyith it on hise schuldris; and he cometh hoom, 6 and clepith togidir hise freends and neyboris, and seith to hem, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde my scheep, that hadde persichid. 7 And Y seie to you, so ioye schal be in heuene on o synful man doyynge penuance, more than on nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penuance.

8 Or what womman hauyng ten besauntas, and if sche hath lost oon besaunt, whether sche seenteid not a lanterne, and turneth vpsoodoun the hows, and sekith diligentli, til that sche fynde it? 9 And whanne sche hath foundun, sche clepith togidir freends and neyboris, and seith, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. 10 So Y seie to you, ioye schal be bifor auylges of God on o synful man doyynge penuance. 11 And he seide, A man hadde twei sones; 12 and the younger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, yye me the porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem the catel. 13 And not affer many daies, whanne alle thingis weren gederid togidir, the younger sone wente forth in pilgrymage in to a fer cuntre; and there he wastide hise goodis in lyuynge lecherously.

14 And affer that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was maad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue nede. 15 And he wente, and drouy hym to oon of the citeyseyis of that cuntre. And he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn. 16 And he couetide to fille his wobem of the coddis that the hoggis eeten, and no man yaf hym. 17 And he turnede ayen to hym siff, and seide, Hou many hirid men in my fadir hous han plente of looeus; and Y perische here thorowy hungring. 18 Y schal ris eip, and go to my fadir, and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; 19 and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. 20 And he roos eip, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was yit afer, his fadir saiye hym, and was stirrid bi mercye. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kiside hym. 21 And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone. 22 And the fadir seide to his seruauntes, Swithe brynyng ye forth the firste stoole, and clothe ye hym, and yjuye ye a ryng in his hoond, 23 and schoon on hise feet; and brynyng ye a fat calf, and sие ye, and ete we, and make we feeste. 24 For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued ayen; he perischid, and is foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. 25 But his eldersone was in the feeld; and whanne he cam, and neiyede to

* 14:26 that is, lesse loueth hem than God.
the house, he herde a symfynye and a croude. 26 And he clepide oon of the seruauntis, and aside, what this things were. 27 And he seide to hym, Thi brother is comen, and thi fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyued hym saaf. 28 And he was woofh, and wolde not come in. Thorfor his fadir wente out, and bigan to preye hym. 29 And he anserwe to his fadir, and seide, Lo! so many yeeris Y serue thee, and Y neuer brak thi commandeunt; and thou neuer yaf to me a kidde, that Y with my frendis schulde haue ete. 30 But aftir that this thi sone, that hath deuourid his substance with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a fat calf. 31 And he seide to hym, Sone, thou art euer more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. 32 But it bihoffer for to make feeste, and to haue ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyuede ayen; he perischide, and is foundun.

16

1 He seide also to his discipils, Ther was a riche man, that hadde a baili; and this was defewed to him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. 2 And he clepide hym, and seide to hym, What here Y this thing of thee? yelde reckynynge of thi baili, for thou myte not now be baili. 3 And the baili seide with yyne him silf, What schal Y do, for my lord taketh awei fro me the baili? defle mai Y not, I schame to begge. 4 Y woot what Y schal do, that whanne Y am remeue fro the baili, thei resseyue me in to her hous. 5 Therfor whanne alle the detours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? 6 And he seide, An hundrid barelis of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thia caucioun, and sitte soone, and write fitti. 7 Afterward he seide to another, And how myche owist thou? Which anserwe, An hundrid coris of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thia lettris, and write foure score. 8 And the lord preside the baili of wickyndnesse, for he hadde do prudentli; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in her generacioni then the sones of liyt. 9 And Y seie to you, make ye to ye frendis of the richesse of wickyndnesse, that whanne ye schulen yafne, thei resseyue you in to euerlastynge tabernaculis. 10 He that is trewe in the leeste thing, is trewe also in the more; and he that is wickid in a litil thing, is wickid also in the more. 11 Therfor if ye weren not trewe in the wickid thing of richesse, who schal bitake to you that that is verry? 12 And if ye weren not trewe in othere mennus thing, who schal yyyue to you that that is youre? 13 No seruanant may serue to twei lordis; for ethere he schal hate 'the toon, and loue the tothir; ethir he schal drawe to 'the toon, and schal dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue to God and to richesse. 14 But the Farisees, that weren couezuyt, herden alle these things, and thei scorned hym. 15 And he seide to hem, Ye it ben, that justifieyn you bifor men; but God hath knowyn voure hertis, for that that is hyy to men, is abhomynacioun bifor God. 16 The lawe and prophetis til to Joon; fro that tyme the rewe of God is euangelisid, and ech man doith violence in to it. 17 Forsothe it is liyter heuene and erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro the lawe. 18 Eueri man that forsakith his wiff, and weddith an other, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the wiff forsakun of the hosebone, doith awowtrie. 19 Ther was a riche man, and was clothid in purpur, and whit slik, and eete eueri day schynynge. 20 And there was a begger, Lazarus bi name, that lai at his yate ful of bilis, 21 and coueitide to be fullifull of the crummes, that fellen doun fro the riche mannes boord, and no man yaf to hym; but houdnis camen, and lickenid hise bilis. 22 And it was don, that the begger diede, and was borun of anguls in to Abrahams bosum. 23 And the riche man was deed also, and was biried in helle. And he reiside hise iyen, whanne he was in turmentis, and say Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. 24 And he cride, and seide, Fadir Abraham, haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus, that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in watir, to kele me yunte; for Y am turmentid in this flavme. 25 And Abraham seide to hym, Sone, have mynde, for thou hast resseyued good things in thi lif, and Lazarus also yuel thingis; but he is now coumfortid, and thou art turmentid. 26 And in alle these thingis a greatt derk place is stablishid betwixo and you; that thei that wolen fro henmus passe to you, moun not, nethir fro themus passe ouer hidur. 27 And he seide, Thanne Y preie thee, fadir, that thou sende hym in to the hous of my fadir. 28 For Y haue fyue britheren, that he witnesse to hem, lest also thei come in to this place of turmentis. 29 And Abraham seide to him, Thei han Myoses and the prophetis; here thei hem. 30 And he seide, Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deed men go to hem, thei schulen do penauce. 31 And he seide to hym, If thei heren not Moises and prophetis, nethir if ony of deed men rise ayen, thei schulen blyeue to hym.

17

1 And Jhesu seide to his discipils, It is impossible that sclaundris come not; but wo to that man, bi whom thei comen. 2 It is more profitable to him, if a mylne stoon be put aboute his necke, and he be cast in to the see, than that he sclaundred oon of these litte. 3 Take ye hede you sylf; if thi brothir hath synned ayens thee, blame hym; and if he do penace, foryeue hym. 4 And if seuene sithis in the dai he do snyne ayens thee, and seuene sithis in the dai he be consecutid to thee, and seie, It forthenkith me, foryeue thou hym. 5 And the apostillis seiden to the Lord, Encresse to vs feith. 6 And the Lord seide, If ye han feith as the corn of senewei, ye schulen seie to this more tre, Be thou drownaw vp bi the rote, and be ouerplautid in to the see, and it schal obieue to you. 7 But who of you hath a seruanant hyrnyng, or lesewyng oxis, which seith to hym, whanne he turneth ayen fro the feeld, Anoon go, and sitte to mete; 8 and seith not to hym, Make redi, that Y soupe, and girdre thee, and serue me, while Y ete and drynke, and affir thiis thiu schalt ete and drynke; 9 whether he hath grace to that seruanant, for he didde that he comandide hym? 10 Nay, Y gesse. So ye, whanne ye han don alle thes thingis that ben comandid to you, seie ye, We ben vnprofitable seruauntis, we han do that that we ouyten to do. 11 And it was do, the while
Luke 17:12

Jhesus wente in to Jerusalem, he passide thorou the myddis of Samarie, and Galilee. 12 And whanne he entride in to a castel, ten leprouse men came ayens hym, whiche stoden afer, 13 and reiseden her voys, and seiden, Jhesu, comaunderoure, haue merci on vs. 14 And as he say hem, he seide, Go ye, 'schewe ye you to the prestis. And it was don, the while thei wenten, thei weren cleris. 15 And oon of hem, as he saiyd that he was clenisd, wente ayen, magnifiyyng God with grete vois. 16 And he fel doun on the face before hise feet, and dide thankyngis; and this was a Samaritan. 17 And Jhesus answere, and seide, Whether ten ben not clenisd, and where ben the nyne? 18 There is noon foundun, that turnede ayen, and yaf glorie to God, but this alien. 19 And he seide to hym, Rise vp, go thou; for thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 20 And he was axid of Farisesees, whanne the reweome of God cometh. And he answere to hem, and seide, The reweome of God cometh not with aspyng, 21 nether thei schulen seie, Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the reweome of God is with ynye you. 22 And he seide to hise disciples, Daises schulen come, whanne ye schulen desire to se o dai of manns sone, and ye schulen not se. 23 And thei schulen seie to you, Lo! here, and lo there. Nyle ye go, nether yee ye; 24 for as leyt schynnyng from vnndur heuene schyneth in to the thingis that ben vnndur heuene, so schal manns sone be in his dai. 25 But first it bihoueth hym to sufre many thingis, and to be repreed in this generacioun. 26 And as it was don in the daies of Noe, so it schal be in the daies of mannys sone. 27 Thei eeten and drunkun, weddiden wyues, and weren youun to weddyngis, til in to the dai in the wych Noe entride in to the schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste alle. 28 Also as it was don in the daies of Loth, thei eeten and drunkun, bouyten and seelden, plauntiden and bildiden; but the dai that Loth wente oute of Sodome, 29 the Lord reynede fier and brymstoon fro heuene, and loste alle. 30 Lijk this thing it schal be, in what dai mannys sone schal be schewid. 31 In that our he that is in the roof, and his vessels in the hous, come he not doun to take hem awei; and he that schal be in the feeld, also turne not ayen biihynde. 32 Be ye myndeful of the wijf of Loth. 33 Who euer seketh to make his lijf saaf, schal leese it; and who euer leesith it, schal quykene it. 34 But Y seie to you, in that nyttyt twei schulen be in o bed, oon schal be takun, and the tother forsakun; 35 twei wymmen schulen be gryndyne togidir, 'the toon schal be takun, and 'the tother forsakun; twei in a feeld, 'the toon schal be takun, and 'the tother left. 36 Thei aansweren, and seien to hym, Where, Lord? 37 Which seide to hym, Where euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be gaderid togidere also the eglis.

18

1 And he seide to hem also a parable, that it bihoueth to preye euer more, and not faile; and seide, There was a iuge in a citee, that drede not God, nether shamade of men. 2 And a widowe was in that citee, and sch cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of myn aduersarie; 4 and he wolde not longe tyme. But aftar these thingis he seide with ynye hym siff, Thou Y drede not God, and shame not of man, 5 nethelles for this widewe is heuy to me, Y schal venge hir; lest at the laste schey comynge condemne me. 6 And the Lord seide, Here ye, what the domeses of wickidnesse seith; 7 and whether God schal not do veniaunce of hise chosun, criyng to hym dai and nyyt, and schal haue pacienie in hem? 8 Sotheli Y seie to you, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Nethelles gessist thou, that manns sone comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? 9 And he seide also to sum men, that tristiden in hem siff, as thei weren riytfull, and dispiseden othere, this parable, 10 seiyng, Twei men wenten vp in to the temple to preye; the toon a Farisee, and the tother a pupilcan. 11 And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi hym siff these thingis, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, raeinouris, vniust, auoutreris, as also this pupilcan; 12 Y faste twies in the woke, Y yyye tithis of all thingis that Y haue in possessioni. 13 And the pupilcan stood afer, and wolde nether reise hie yien to heuene, but smoot hys breyt, and seide, God be mercifull to me, synnerne. 14 Treuli Y seie to you, this yede doun in to his hous, and was lustified fro the other. For ech that enhaunsith hym, schal be maad low, and he that mekith hym, schal be enhaunsid. 15 And thei brouyten to hym yonge children, that he schulde touche hem; and whanne the disciplis saien this thing, thei blameden hem. 16 But Jhesu clepide togidier hem, and seide, Suffer ye children to come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem, for of siche is the kyngdom of heuene. 17 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he schal not entre in to it. 18 And a prince axide hym, and seide, Goode maister, in what thing doyng schal Y weilde euerlastynge lijf? 19 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou me good? No man is good, but God aloneo. 20 Thou knowist the comaunderentis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do letcherie, Thou schalt not do theeft, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessysn, Worschiphe thi fadir and thi modir. 21 Which seide, Y haue kept al these thingis fro my yonghte. 22 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, Yit o thing failith 'to thee; sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and yyye to pore men, and thou schal haue tresour in heuene; and come, and sue thou me. 23 Whanne these thingis weren herd, he was soreful, for he was ful rychye. 24 And Jhesus seynge hym maad soriie, seide, How hard thei that hane money schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God; 25 for it is liyter a camel to passe thoro a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei that herden these thingis seiden, Who may be maad saaf? 27 And he seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben impossible anentis men, ben possible anentis God. 28 But Petir seide, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 And he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to you, there is no man that schal forseake hous, or fadir, modir, or britheren, or wijf, or children, or feeldis, for the reweme of God, 30 and schal not resseyue many mo thingis in this tymene, and in the world to comynge euerlastynge lijf. 31 And Jhesus took hisi twelue disciplis, and seide to hem, Lo! we gon
vp to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben wrenyt bi the prophetis of mannis sone. 32 For he schal be bitraied to hethen men, and he schal be scorned, and scornig, and bispit; 33 and after that he thi han scornig, thi schulen sle hym, and the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. 34 And thei vnvdurstoden no thing of these; and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vnvdurstoden not tho thingis that were seid. 35 But it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerico, a bynyde man sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. 36 And whanne he herde the puple passynghe, he axide, what this was. 37 And thei seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth passide. 38 And he criede, and seide, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. 39 And thei that waten biforn blamyden hym, that he schulde be stille; but he criede myche the more, Thou sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. 40 And Jhesus stood, and comandauide hym to be brouyt forth to hym. And whanne he cam nyy, he axide hym, 41 and seide, What wolt thou that Y schal do to thee? And he seide, Lord, that Y se. 42 And Jhesus seide to hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 43 And anoon he say, and sueide hym, and magnyfiede God. And al the puple, as it say, yaf heriyng to God.

19

1 And Jhesus goynge yn, walkide thourou Jericho. 2 And lo! a man, Sache bi name, and this was a prince of pupliscans, and he was riche. 3 And he souyete to se Jhesu, who he was, and he myyte not, for the puple, for he was litil in stature. 4 And he ran bifore, and stiyede in to a siccomoure tree, to se hym; for he was to passe fro thennus. 5 And Jhesus biheld vp, whanne he cam to the place, and saiy hym, and seide to hym, Sache, hasthe thee, and come don, for to dai Y mot dwelle in thin hous. 6 And he hyiynge cam don, and ioiynge resseyuede hym. 7 And whanne alle men sayn, thei greutcheden seiynghe, For he hadde turned to a synful man. 8 But Sache stood, and seide to the Lord, Lo! Lord, Y yuue the half of my good to pore men; and if Y haue ony thing defraudid ony man, Y yelede foure so myche. 9 Jhesus seith to hym, For to dai heelthe is maad to this hous, for that he is Abrahames sone; 10 for mannis sone cam to seke, and make saaf that thing that persichide. 11 Whanne thei herden these thingis, he addide, and seide a parable, for that he was nyy Jerusalem, 12 and for thei gessiden, that anoon the kyngdom of God schuld be schewid. 13 Therfor he seide, A worthi man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to hym a kyngdom, and to turne ayen. 14 And whanne hise ten seruauntis wren clesip, he yaf to hem ten besauntis; and seide to hem, Chaffare ye, til Y come. 15 But hie citeseyns hattiden hym, and seneten a messager aftir hym, and seiden, Wonen not, that he regne on vs. 16 And it was don, that he turnede ayen, whanne he hadde take the kyngdom; and he comandude hise seruauntis to be clesip, to whiche he hadde yuue monei, to wite, hou myche ech hadde wonne bi chaffaryng. 17 And the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath wonne ten besauntis. 18 He seide to hym, Wel be, thou good seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt be haunya ge power on ten cites. 19 And the tother cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis. 20 And to this he seide, And be thou on fyue cites. 21 And the thriddle cam, and seide, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, that Y hadde, put vp in a sudarie. 22 For Y drede thee, for thou art `a sterne man; thou takist awey that thou settidist not, and thou repist that thou hast not sowun. 23 He seith to hym, Wikkid seruaunt, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wistist thou, that Y am `a sterne man, takynge awei that thing that Y settide not, and reypyng ethat thing that Y sewe not? 24 And whi hast thou not yowun my money to the bord, and Y comynge schulde haue axid it with vsuris? 25 And he seide to men stondynge nyy, Take ye awei fro hym the besaunt, and yuue ye to hym that hath ten besauntis: 26 And thei seiden to hym, Lord, he hath ten besauntis. 27 And Y seie to you, to ech man that hath, it schal be youun, and he schal encreese; but fro him that hath not, also that thing that he hath, schal be takyn of hym. 28 Nethese brynge ye hidur the myn enemyses, that wolden not that Y regnede on hem, and sle ye bifor me. 29 And whanne these thingis were seid, he wente bifore, and yede vp to Jerusalem. 30 And it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is clepid of Olyuete, he sente hise twei disciplis, and seide, 31 Go ye in to the castel, that is ayens you; in to which as ye entren, ye schulden fynde a colt of an ass tied, on which neuer man sat; vntyne ye hym, and brynde ye to me. 32 And if ony man axe you, whi ye vntien, thus ye schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. 33 And thei that were sent, wenten forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondynge. 34 And whanne thei vntiden the colt, the lordis of hym seiden to hem, What vntien ye the colt? 35 And thei seiden, For the Lord hath nede to hym. 36 And thei ledden hym to Jhesu; and thei castynge her clothis on the colt, setten Jhesu on hym. 37 And whanne he wente, thei strowiden her clothis in the weie. 38 And whanne he cam nyy to the comynge doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on alle the vertues, that thei hadde sayn, 39 and seiden, Blessid be the king, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and glorie in hiye thingis. 40 And sum of the Farises of the puple seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi disciplis. 41 And he seide to hem, Y seie to you, for if these ben stille, stoonus schulen crye. 42 And whanne he neiyede, `he seiy the cite, and wepte on it, and seide, For if thou haddist knowun, thou schuldist wepe also; for in this dai the thingis ben in pees to thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin iyen. 43 But daies schulen come in thee, and thin enemys schulen enyroun thee with a pale, and thei schulen go aboute thee, and make thee streit on alle sidis, 44 and caste thee doun to the ethre, and thi sone that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leewe in thee in a stoon on a stoon, for thou hast not knowen the tym of thi visitacion. 45 And he entride in to the temple, and bigan to caste out men sellynghe ther inne and biynghe, 46 and seide to hem, It is wrenyt, That myn hous is an hous of preyer, but ye han maad it a den
of thees.  47 And he was teychyne everydai in the
temple. And the princis of preistis, and the scribis, 
and the princis of the puple souyten to lese hym; 48 
and thei founden not, what thei schulden do to 
hym, for al the puple was occupied, and herde hym.

20
1 And it was don in oon of the daies, whanne he 
tauyte the puple in the temple, and prechide the 
gospel, the princis of preistis and scribis camen 
togideere with the elder men; 2 and thei seiden to 
hym, Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these 
things, or who is he that yaf to thee this power? 3 
And jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And Y 
schal axe you o word; answere ye to me.  4 Was 
the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men?  5 And 
thei thouyten with yyne hem silf, seiyng, For if we 
seien, Of heuene, he schal seie, Whi thanne bileen 
ye not to hym?  6 and if we seien, Of men, al the 
puple schal stooze vs; for thei ben certeyn, that 
Joon is a prophete.  7 And thei anweriden, that thei 
knwon not, of whennus it was.  8 And Jhesus seide 
to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do 
these things.  9 And he began to seie to the puple 
this parable. A man plautinde a vynyerd, and hiride 
it to tileris; and he was in pilgrimage longe tyme. 10 
And in the tyme of gaderynge of grapis, he senis 
a seruaunt to the tileris, that thei schulden yuye 
to hym of the fruyt of the vynyerd; whiche beten 
hym, and leten hym go voide. 11 And he thoyute yit 
to sende another seruaunt; and thei beten this, and 
turntiden hym sorne, and leten hym go. 12 And 
he thoyute yit to sende the thridde, and hym also 
thei woundiden, and castiden out.  13 And the lord 
of the vynyserd seide, What schal Y do? Y schal 
sende my derewrthowe sone; perauenture, whanne 
thei seen hym, thei schulen drede. 14 And whanne 
thei lileris sayn hym, thei thouyten with yyne hem 
silf, and seiden, This is the eire, sle we hym, that 
the eritage be oure. 15 And thei castiden hym out 
of the vynyserd, and killiden hym. What schal 
thanne the lord of the vynyserd do to hem? 16 He 
schal come, and diztruye these lileris, and yuye the 
vynyserd to othere. And whanne this thing was 
herd, thei seiden to hym, God forbede. 17 But he 
bihelde hem, and seide, What thanne is this that 
is wriutin, The stoon which men bilidyng repreueden, 
this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 18 Ech that 
schal falle on that stoon, schal be to-brisid, but on 
whom it schal falle, it schal al to-breke hym. 19 And 
the princis of preistis, and scribis, souyten to leye 
on hym hoondis in that our, and thei dredden the 
puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this 
likenesse. 20 And thei aspieden, and senten aspieris, 
that feynedem hem iust, that thei schulden take hym 
in word, and bitaa hym to the `power of the prince, 
and to the power of the iustice. 21 And thei axiden 
hym, and seiden, Maister, we witen, that rytyl thou 
seist and techist; and thou takist not the persoon 
of man, but thou techist in trueth the weie of God. 22 Is 
it leueful to vs to yyue tribute to the emperoure, 
or nay? 23 And he bihelde the disseit of hem, and 
seide to hem, What tempten ye me? 24 Shewe ye to 
a me peny; whos ymage and superscripcioun hath 
it? Thei anwerden, and seiden to hym, The emper- 
ours. 25 And he seide to hem, Yelde ye therfor to 
the emperoure the thingis that ben the emperours, 
and tho thingis that ben of God, to God. 26 And 
thei mynten not repreue his word bifor the puple; 
and thei wondriden in his answere, and heelden 
pees. 27 Summe of the Saducess, that denyden the 
ayenrisyng fro deeth to Iijf, camen, and axiden hym, 
28 and seiden, Maister, Moises wroot to vs, if the 
brother of ony man haue a wijf, and be deed, and 
he was with ouwen eiri, that his brothir take his 
wijf, and reise seed to his brother. 29 And so there 
weren seuene britheren. The firste took a wijf, and 
is deed with ouwen eiris; 30 and the brothir syung 
tok hir, and he is deed with ouwen sone; 31 and 
the thridde took hir; also and alle seuene, and leften 
not seed, but ben deed; 32 and the laste of alle the 
woman is deed. 33 Therfor in the ‘risyng ayen, 
whos wijf of hem schal schie be? for seuene hadden 
hir to wijf. 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Sones of this 
world wedden, and ben youun to weddyngis; 35 but 
thei that schulen be had worthi of that world, and of 
the ‘risyng ayen fro deeth, nethir ben wedded, 
36 nethir wedden wyues, nethir schulen mowe die 
mor; for thei ben euen with angels, and ben the 
sones of God, sithen thei ben the sones of ‘risyng 
yfen af deeth. 37 And that deed men risen ayen, 
also Moises schewide bisidis the busch, as he seith, 
The Lord God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and 
God of Jacob. 38 And God is not of deed men, but 
of lyuynge men; for alle men lyuen to hym. 39 And 
summe of scribis answeringe, seiden, Maistir, thou 
hast wel seid. 40 And thei dursten no more axe hym 
ony thing. 41 But he seide to hem, How seien men, 
Crist to be the sone of Dauid, and Dauid hym silf 
seith in the book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my 
lord, Sitte thou on my rythhalf, 43 til that Y putte 
thin enemys a stool of thi feet? 44 Therfor Dauid 
cliepth hym lord, and hou is he his sone? 45 And 
in heryng of al the puple, he seide to hise disciplis, 
46 Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, 
and louen salutacions in chepyng, and the firste 
chaeieris in synagogis, and the firste sittyngye placi 
in feestis; 47 that deouren the housis of widewis, 
and feynen long preiyng; these schulen take the 
dempancioun.

21
1 And he biheeld, and saye tho riche men, that 
casten her yifits in to the tresererie; 2 but he saye 
also a litle pore widowe castyngye twei ferthiings. 
3 And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore 
widowe keste more than alle men. 4 For whi alle 
these of thing that was plenteouse to hem casten 
in to the yifits of God; but this widowe of that 
thing that failide to hir, caste al hir lifiode, that 
sche hadde. 5 And whanne sum men seiden of the 
temple, that it was apparaalid with gode stoonus 
yfittis, 6 he seide, These thingis that ye seen, 
daises schulen come, in whiche a stoon schal not be 
leff on a stoon, which schal not be destriey. 7 And 
thei axiden hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne 
schulen these thingis be? and what tokne schal be, 
whanne thei schulen bigyme to be don? 8 And he
seide, Se ye, that ye be not disseyued; for many schulen come in my name, seiyng, For Y am, and the tyme schal neie; therfor nyle ye go affir hem. 9 And whanne ye schulen herere batalis and stryues with ynyne, nyle ye be aferd; it bihoueth first these thingis to be don, but not yit anoon is an ende. 10 Thanhe seide to hem, Folk schal rise ayens folk, and rewme ayens rewme; 11 grete moungys of erthe schulen be bi placis, and pestilencis, and hungris, and dredis fro heune, and grete tokens schulen be. 12 But bifo le these thingis thei schulen sette her hoondis on you, and schulen pursu, bitakyngle in to synagogyis and kepyngis, drawyynge to kyngis and to iusticis, for my name; 13 but it schal fall to you in to witnessynge. 14 Therfor putte ye in youre hertis, not to thenke bifo, howe ye schulen aswerewe; for Y schal yvyue to you mouth and wisdom, 15 to whiche alle youre aduersaries schulen not movwe aynestonde, and ayensye. 16 And ye schulen be takun of faadir, and modir, and britheren, and cosynys, and freendys, and bi deeth thei schulen turmente of you; 17 and ye schulen be in haate to alle men for my name. 18 And an heere of youre heed schal not perishe; 19 in youre paciencye ye schulen welde youre soulys. 20 But whanne ye schulen se Jerusalem ben enyround with an oost, thanne wite ye, that the desolaucioun of it schal neie. 21 Thanhe thei ben in Judee, fle to the mountains; and thei ben in the myld of it, gon awe; and thei that ben in the cuntres, entre not in to it. 22 For these ben daies of veniencioun, that alle thingis that ben writun, be fullflied. 23 And wo to hem, that ben with child, and norischen in tho daies; for a greet diseese schal be on the erthe, and wratheth to this puple. 24 And thei schulen falle bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thei schulen be led prisoneris in to alle folkis; and Jerusalem schal be defouild of hethene men, til the tymes of nacion is be fullflied. 25 And tokens schulen be in the sunne, and the mone, and in the sterris; and in the erthe ouerlieying of folkis, for confusioun of sown of the see and of floodis; 26 for men schulen wexe drye for drede and abidyng that schulen come to al the world; for vertues of heuenes schulen be moyd. 27 And thanhe thei schulen se manyns sone comynge in a cloude, with greet power and maieste. 28 And whanne these thingis bigynnen to be maad, biholde ye, and reise ye youre heedis, for youre redempcioun neiyeth. 29 And he seide to hem a likenesse, Se ye the fighe tre, and alle trees, 30 whanne thei brygen forth now of hem sylf fruyt, ye witen that somer is nyy; 31 so ye, whanne ye seen these thingis to be don, wite ye, that the kyngdom of God is nyy. 32 Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don. 33 Heune and erthe schulen passe, but my wordys schulen not passe. 34 But take ye heede to you sylf, lest perauenture youre hertis be greuyd with glotony, and drukkenes, and bisyness of this lifj, and thilke daie come sodein on you; for as a snare it schal come on alle men, 35 that sitten on the face of al erthe. 36 Therfor wake ye, preiynge in ech tyme, that ye be hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis that ben to come, and to stonde bifo manns sone. 37 And in daies he was techyng in the temple, but in nytis he yede out, and dwellide in the mount, that is clepid of Olyuet. 38 And al the puple roos eerli, to come to hym in the temple, and to here hym.

22
1 And the halidai of therf louues, that is seid pask, neiyede. 2 And the prinics of preestis and the scribis soueten, hou thei schulden sle Jhesu, but thei dreedden the puple. 3 And Sathanes entrade in to Judas, that was clepid Scarioth, oon of the twelue. 4 And he wente, and spak with the prinics of preestis, and with the magistratis, hou he schulde bitray hym to hem. 5 And thei ioyedden, and maden couenaunt to yyye hym money. 6 And he bihyete, and he souyte oportunyete, to bitraye hym, with oueten puple. 7 But the daies of therf louues camen, in whiche it was neede, that the sacrifice of pask were slayn. 8 And he sente Petre and Joon, and seide, Go ye, and make ye redi to vs the pask, that we ete. 9 And thei seiden, Where wolt thou, that we make redi? 10 And he seide to hem, Lo! whanne ye schulen entre in to the cite, a man berynge a vessel of watir schal meete you; sue ye hym in to the hous, in to which he entrith. 11 And ye schulen seie to the hosebode man of the hous, The maister seith to thee, Where is a chambure, where Y schal ete the pask with my disciplis? 12 And he schal schewe to you a greet soupyng place strewid, and there make ye redi. 13 And thei yeden, and founden as he seide to hem, and thei maden redi the pask. 14 And whanne the our was come, he sat to the mete, and the twelue apostlis with hym. 15 And he seide to hem, With deser Y haue desirid to ete with you this pask, bifo that Y suffre; 16 for Y seie to you, that fro this tymye Y schal not ete it, til it be fullflied in the rewme of God. 17 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracis, and seide, Take ye, and departe ye among you; 18 for Y seie to you, that Y schal not drynke of the kynde of this vyne, til the rewme of God come. 19 And whanne he hadde take breed, he dide thankyngys, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, This is my bodi, that schal be youroun for you; do ye this thing in mynde of me. 20 He took also the cuppe, aftir that he hadde soupyd, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood, that schal be sched for you. 21 Netheles lo! the hoond of hym that bitraieith me, is with me at the table. 22 And manns sone goth, ‘after that it is determined; netheles wo to that man, bi whom he schal be bitraied. 23 And they bigunne to seke among hem, who it was of hem, that was to do this thing. 24 And strifft was maad among hem, which of hem schulde be seyn to be grettest. 25 But he seide to hem, Kyngis of hetthen men ben lordis of hem, and thei that han power on hem ben clepid good doeris, but ye not so; 26 but he that is grettest among you, be maad as yongere, and he that is bifor goere, as a seruaunt. 27 For who is gretter, he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynstrith? whether not he that sittith at the mete? And Y am in the myddyll of you, as he that mynstrith. 28 And ye ben, that han dwellid with me in my temptaciouns; and Y dispouse to you, 29 as my fadir hath disposid to me, 30 a rewme, that ye ete and drynke on my
boord in my rewne, and sitte on trones, and deme the twelue kynredis of Israel. 31 And the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo, Satanas hath axid you, that he schulde ridle as whete; but Y haue preyede for thee, 32 that thi feith faile not; and thou sum tymse conuerit, conferme thi britheren. 33 Which seide to hym, Lord, Y am redi to go in to prison and in to death with thee. 34 And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, the cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thous forskaye that thou knowist. 35 And he seide to hem, Whanne Y sente you with outen sachel, and scrppe, and schone, whether ony thing failide to you? 36 And thei seiden, No thing. Therfor he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take also and a scrppe; and he that hath noon, selle his coote, and bigge a sword. 37 For Y seie to you, that yit it bihoueth that thing that is writun to be fullfillus in me, And he is arettid with wickid men; for tho thingis that ben of me han ende. 38 And thei seiden, Lord, lo! twel swerdis here. And he seide to hem, It is ynow. 39 And he yede out, and wente affir the custom in to the hille of Olyues; and the disciplis suden hym. 40 And whanne he cam to the place, he seide to hem, Preye ye, lest ye entren in to tempctaciou. 41 And he was takun awel frum hem, so myche as is a stony cast; and he kneleide, 42 and preyede, and seide, Fadir, if thou wolt, do awel this cuppe fro me; netheles not my wille be don, but thin. 43 And an autel apperide to hym fro heuene, and coumfortid hym. And he was maad in agonye, and preyede the lenger; 44 and his swot was maad as dropis of blood rennyge doun in to the errte. 45 And whanne he was rysun fro preier, and was comun to hise disciplis, he found hem slepynghe for heuynesse. 46 And he seide to hem, What slepen ye? Rise ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to tempctациou. 47 Yit while he spak, lo! a company, and he that was clespid Judas, oon of the twelue, wente bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to kisse hym. 48 And Jhesus seide to hym, Judas, 'With a cost thou bytaryest manny sone. 49 And thei that were aboute hym, and sayen that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we smyten with swerd? 50 And oon of hem smoot the seruannt of the prince of prestis, and kithide of his riyt eere. 51 But Jhesus answerede, and seide, Sufrre ye til hidir. And whanne he had touchid his eere, he heelide hym. 52 And Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of prestis, and maiesteris of the temple, and eldren men, As to a thye ye han gon out with swerdis and stauus? 53 Whanne Y was ech dai with you in the temple, ye streyten not out hondis in to me; but this is youre our, and the power of derkniss. 54 And thei token him, and ledden to the hous of the prince of prestis; and Petir suede hym afer. 55 And whanne a fier was kyndelid in the mydyl of the greet hous, and thei saten aboute, Petir was in the mydyl of hem. 56 Whom whanne a damaylsel hadde seyn sitiynge 'at the liyt, and hadde biholdun hym, sche seide, And this was with hym. 57 And he denyede hym, and seide, Woman, Y knowe hym not. 58 And affir a littil another man siy hym, and seide, And thou art of hem. But Petir seide, Al man, Y am not. 59 And whanne a space was maad as of on our, another affermyd, and seide, Treuili this was with hym; for also he is of Galilee. 60 And Petir seide, Man, Y noot what thou seist. And anoon yit while he spak, the cok crewe. 61 And the Lord tunede ayen, and bihelde Petre; and Petre hadde mynty on the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For bifor that the cok crewe, thries thou schalt denye me. 62 And Petre yede out, and wepte bittirli. 63 And the men that helden hym scornedenum hym, and smyten hym. 64 And thei blynfelden hym, and smyten his face, and axiden hym, and seiden, Arede, thou Crist, to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 65 Also thei blasfemyng seiden ayens hym many other thingis. 66 And as the day was come, the eldren men of the puple, and the princis of prestis, and the scribis camen togidir, and ledden hym in to her councel, 67 and seiden, If thou art Crist, seie to vs. 68 And he seide to hem, If Y seie to you, ye schulen not bileue to me; and if Y axe, ye schulen not answere to me, nethir ye schulen deluyere me. 69 But affir this tyme manny sone schal be sitiynge on the riyt half of the vertu of God. 70 Therfor alle seiden, Thanne art thou the sone of God? And he seide, Ye seien that Y am. 71 And thei seiden, What yit desiren we winessyng? for we vs siff han herd of his mouth.

23

1 And al the multitude of hem arysen, and led- den hym to Pilat. 2 And thei bigunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We han foundun this turnyng vpsooun ourle folk, and forbydengo tribuus to be youun to the emperour, and seiynghe that hym siff is Crist and kyng. 3 And Pilat axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And he answerede, and seide, Thou seist. 4 And Pilat seide to the princis of prestis, and to the puple, Y fynde no thing of cause in this man. 5 And thei waxen stronger, and seiden, He moouth the puple, techyne thorou al Judee, bigynnynge fro Gallice til hidir. 6 And Pilat herynge Gallice axide, if he were a man of Gallice. 7 And whanne he knewe that he was of the powere of Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which was at Jerusalem in tho daies. 8 And whanne Eroude siy Jhesu, he ioyede ful myche; for long tyme he coueteide to se hym, for he herde many thingis of hym, and hopide to see sum tokene 'to be don of hym. 9 And he axeide hym in many woundis; and he answerede no thing to hym. 10 And the princis of prestis and the scribis stoden, stidiaisti accusynge hym. 11 But Eroude with his oost dispiside hym, and scornedemy hym, and clothide with a white cloth, and sente hym ayen to Pilat. 12 And Eroude and Pilat weren maad frendis fro that dai; for bifor they weren enemies toigidir. 13 And Pilat clepide toigid the princis of prestis and the maiestris of the puple, and seide to hem, 14 Ye han brouyted to me this man, as turnyng awye the puple, and lo! Y axynge bifor you fynde no cause in this man of these thingis, in which ye accusen hym; 15 nether Eroude, for he hath sent hym ayen to vs, and lo! no thing worthi of deth is don to hym. 16 And therfor Y schal amende hym, and deluyere hym. 17 But he moste nede deluyer to hem oon bi the feest
Luke 23:18  
18 And al the puple cried to gidir, and seide, Do `awei hym, and delyuer to vs Barabas; 19 which was sent `in to prisoun for disturblyng maad in the cite, and for manslyenge. 20 And eftsoone Pilat spak to hem, and wolde delyuer Jhesu. 21 And thei vndurcrieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. 22 And the theirdyme he seide to hem, For what yuel hath this don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in hym; therfor Y schal chastise hym, and Y schal delyuer. 23 And thei contynueden with greet voicis axyng, that he schulde be crucified; and the voicis of hem woxen stronge. 24 And Pilat demyde her axyng to be don. 25 And he delyueride to hem hym, that for manslyeng and sedicioun was sent in to prisoun, whom thei axiden; but he bitok Jhesu to her wille. 26 And whanne thei ledden hym, thei token a man, Symon of Syremen, comyng fro the toun, and thei leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir Jhesu. 27 And there suide hym myche puple, and wymmen that weiliden, and bymorneden hym. 28 And Jhesus turnede to hem, and seide, Douytris of Jerusalem, nyle ye wepe on me, but wepe ye on youre siff and on youre sones. 29 For lo! daies schulen come, in whiche it schal be seid, Blessid be bareyn wymmen, and wobsis that han not borun chilデン, and the tetis that han not youn souke. 30 Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to mounteyns, Falle ye doun on vs, and to smale hillis, Keure ye vs. 31 For if in a greene tre thei don these thingis, what schal be don in a drié? 32 Also otherwe twel wicked men weren led with hym, to be slayn.

33 And aftir that thei camen in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie, there thei crucifieden hym, and the theue, oon on the riyt half, and `the other on the left half. 34 But Jhesus seide, Fadir, foraye hym, for thei witen not what thei doon. 35 And thei departheid his clothis, and kisten lottis. And the puple stood abidynge; and the princis scorneden hym with hem, and seiden, Othere men ha mad saaf; make he hym silf saaf, if this be Crist, the chosun of God. 36 And the knytyts neyeden, and scorneden hym, and profreden vyngre to hym, and seiden, If thou art king of Jews, make thee saaf. 37 And the superscripcioun was writun ouer hym with Greke lettris, and of Latyn, and of Ebreu, This is the kyng of Jews. 38 And oon of these theue thei hangiden, blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art Crist, make thil silf saaf and vs. 40 But `the thother answerynge, blamyde hym, and seide, Nether thou dredest God, that art in the same dampancioun? 41 And treuli we justili, for we han resseuede worthi thingis to werkis; but this dide no thing of yuel. 42 And he seide to Jhesu, Lord, haue mynde of me, whanne thou comest `in to thi kyngdom. 43 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, this dai thou schalt be with me in the ceste. 44 And it was almost the sixte heur, and deryness wenen maad in al the erthe `in to the nynthe heur. 45 And the sun was maad derk, and the veile of the temple was to-rent atwo. 46 And Jhesus cryinge with a greet vois, seide, Fadir, in to thin hoondis Y biteke my spirit. 47 And the centurien seynge that thing that was don, glorifiede God, and seide, Verili this man was iust. 48 And al the puple of hem that weren there togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that weren don, smytyn her hreis, and turneden ayen. 49 But alle his knouwen stoden afer, and wymmen that suide hym fro Galile, seynge these thingis. 50 And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, of Aramathie, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust. 51 this man concentride not to the counsell and to the dedis of hem; and he abood the kyngdom of God. 52 This Joseph cam to Pilat, and aside the bodi of Jhesu, 53 and took it doun, and wapappid in it a cleene lynen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hewun, in which not yit ony man hadde be leide. 54 And the dai was the euen of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schwynye. 55 And the wymmen suynge, that came with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. 56 And thei turneden ayen, and maden redi sweete smellyinge spicis, and oynemens; but in the sabat thei restiden, aftir the comandement.

24 1 But in o dai of the woke ful eerli thei camen to the graue, and brouyten sweete smellyinge spices, that thei hadden arayed. 2 And thei founeden the stoon turned awei fro the graue. 3 And thei yeden in, and founeden not the bodi of the Lord Jhesu. 4 And it was don, the while thei weren astonyden in thouyt of this thing, lo! twei men stoden bisidis hem in schynynge cloth. 5 And whanne thei dredden, and boweden her semblant in to the ethe, thei seiden to hem, What seken ye hym that lyueth with deed men? 6 He is not here, but is risun. Haue ye mynde, hoo ye spak to you, whanne he was yit in Galile, 7 and seide, For it bihoueth manyns sone to bitakun in to the hondis of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 8 And thei bithoubeten on his wisse. 9 And thei yeden ayen fro the graue, and telden alle these thingis to the enleuene, and to alle othis. 10 And ther was Marie Maweleyyn, and Joone, and Marie of James, and other wymmen that weren with hem, that seiden to apostlis these thingis. 11 And these worden weren seyn bifor hem as madeness, and thei blieveden not to hem. 12 But Petir roos vp, and ran to the graue; and he bowide doun, and sayn the Lynen clothis lyye alone. And he wente bi him siff, wondrynge on the that was don. 13 And lo! tweyne of hem wenen in that dai in to a castel, that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis, bi name Emawys. 14 And thei spaken togidir of alle these thingis that haddun bifallun. 15 And it was don, the while thei talkiden, and souyten bi hem siff, Jhesus hym silf neyede, and wente with hem. 16 But her iyen weren holdun, that thei knewen him not. 17 And he seide to hem, What ben these worden, that ye speke togidir wandrynge, and ye ben soreful? 18 And oon, whos name was Cleofas, answere, and seide, Thou thil silf art a pilgrim in Jerusalem, and hast thou not known, what thingis ben don in it these daies? 19 To whom he seide, What thingis? And thei seiden to hym, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete, myytti in werke and word bifor God and al the puple; 20 and hou the hiȝest preestis of oour princis bitoken hym in to
dampnacioun of deeth, and crucifieden hym. 21 But we hopiden, that he schulde haue ayenbouyt Israel. And now on alle these thingis the thriddle dai is to dai, that these thingis weren don. 22 But also summe wymmen of ours maden vs afired, whiche bifor dai weren at the graue; and whanne his bodi was not foundun, 23 thei camen, and seiden, that thei syen also a sif of angells, whiche seien, that he lyueth. 24 And summe of oure wenten to the graue, and thei founden so as the wymmen seiden, but thei founden not hym. 25 And he seide to hem, Al foolish, and slowe of herte to bileeue in alle thingis that the prophetis han spokun. 26 Whethir it bihofte not Crist to suffre these thingis, and so to entre in to his glorie? 27 And he bigan at Moises and at alle the prophetis, and declaride to hem in alle scripturis, that weren of hym. 28 And thei camen nyy the castel, whidur thei wenten. And he made countenaunce that he wolde go fерthere. 29 And thei constreyned hym, and seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it drawith to nyyt, and the dai is now bowid doun. 30 And he entrided with hem. And it was don, while he sat at the mete with hem, he took breed, and blesside, and brak, and took to hem. 31 And the iyen of hym weren openyd, and thei knewen hym; and he vanyschide fro her iyen. 32 And thei seiden togidir, Whether oure herte was not brennynge in vs, while he spak in the weie, and openyde to vs scripturis? 33 And thei risen vp in the same our, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem, and founden the enleuene gaderid togidir, and hem that weren with hem, 34 seynyng, That the Lord is risun verrili, and apperide to Symount. 35 And thei tolden what thingis weren don in the weie, and hou thei knewen hym in brekyng of breed. 36 And the while thei spaken these thingis, Jhesus stood in the myddil of hem, and seide to hem, Pees to you; Y am, nyle ye drede. 37 But thei weren affraied and agast, and gessiden hem to se a spirit. 38 And he seide to hem, What ben ye treblid, and thowytis comen vp in to youre hertis? 39 Se ye my hoondis and my feet, for Y my silf am. Fele ye, and se ye; for a spirit hath not fleisch and boonys, as ye seen that Y haue. 40 And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he schewide hoondis and feet to hem. 41 And yit while thei bileuened not, and wondriden for ioye, he seide, Han ye here ony thing that schal be etun? 42 And thei proferden hym a part of a fisch rostid, and an hony combe. 43 And whanne he hadde etun bifore hem, he took that that letfe, and yaf to hem; 44 and seide ‘to hem, These ben the wordis that Y spak to you, whanne Y was yit with you; for it is neede that alle thingis ben fullfilid, that ben writun in the lawe of Moises, and in prophetis, and in salmes, of me. 45 Thanne he openyde to hem wit, that thei schulden vnderstonde scripturis. 46 And he seide to hem, For thus it is writun, and thus it bihofte Crist to suffre, and ryse ayen fro deeth in the thriddle dai; 47 and pennaunce and remyssioun of synnes to be prechid in his name in to alle folks, bigynnynge at Jerusalem. 48 And ye ben witnessis of these thingis. 49 And Y schal sende the biheest of my fadir in to you; but sitte ye in the citee, til that ye be clothid with vertu from an hyi. 50 And he ledde hem forth in to Betanye, and whanne his hondis weren lift vp, he blesside hem. 51 And it was don, the while he blesside hem, he departide fro hem, and was borun in to heuene. 52 And thei worshipiden, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem with greet ioye, 53 and weren euermore in the temple, heriynge and blessynge God.
The Gospel According to John

1 In the bigynnynge was the word, and the word was at God, and God was the word. 2 This was in the bigynnynge at God. 3 Alle things were maad bi hym, and withouten hym was maad no thing, that thing that was maad. 4 In hym was liff, and the liff was the liyt of men; and the liyt schyneth in derknessis, and derknessis comprehenedieth not it. 6 A man was sent fro God, to whom the name was Joon. 7 This man cam in to witnessyng, that he schulde bere witnessynge of the liyt, that alle men schulden bilee bi hym. 8 He was not the liyt, but that he schulde bere witnessynge of the liyt. 9 There was a very liyt, which liyneth eech man that cometh in to this world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was maad bi hym, and the world knew hym not. 11 He cam in to his owne things, and hise resseyueden hym not. 12 But hou many euer resseyueuden hym, he yaf to hym power to be maad the sones of God, to hem that bileeuden in his name; the whiche not of bloodis, 13 nether of the wille of fleischis, nether of the wille of man, but ben borunn of God. 14 And the word was maad man, and dwellyde among vs, and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as the glorie of the `oon bigeten sone of the fadir, ful of grace and of treuteh. 15 Joon berith witnessyng of hym, and crieth, and seith. This is, whom Y seide, He that schal com afir me, is maad before me, for he was tofor me; 16 and of the plente of hym we alle han takun, and grace for grace. 17 For the lawe was youun bi Moises; but grace and treuteh `is maad bi Jhesu Crist. 18 No man sai euer God, no but the `oon bigeten sone, that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath told out. 19 And this is the witnessynge of Joon, whanne Jewis senten fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenes to hym, that thei schulden axe hym, Who art thou? 20 He knoulechide, and denyede not, and he knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. 21 And thei axiden hym, What thanne? Art thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not. Art thou a profete? 22 And he anseride, Nay. 22 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? that we yuye an aansere to these that senten vs. What seist thou of thi self? 23 He seide, Y am a vois of a crier in deseert, Dresse ye the weie of the Lord, as Ysaie, the prophete, seide. 24 And thei that wren sent, wrenen of the Fariseis. 25 And thei axiden hym, and seiden to hym, What thanne baptisist thou, if thou art not Crist, nether Elie, nether a profete? 26 Joon anseride to hem, and seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the myddil of you hath stonde oon, that ye knownen not; 27 he it is, that schal com afir me, that was maad bifor me, of whom Y am not worthy to loue the thwong of his schoo. 28 These things weran don in Bethanye biyend Jordan, where Joon was baptysing. 29 Anothir day Joon say Jhesu comynge to hym, and he seide, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! he that doith awei the synnes of the world. 30 This is he, that Y seide of, Aftir me is comun a man, which was maad bifor me; for he was rather than Y. 31 And Y knew hym not, but that he be schewid in Israel, therfor Y cam baptisyng in watir. 32 And Joon bar witnessyng, and seide, That Y saith the spirit comynge doun as a culuer fro heuene, and dwellide on hym. 33 And Y knew hym not; but he that sente me to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit comynge doun, and dwellenge on hym, this is he, that baptiseth in the Hooli Goost. 34 And Y say, and bar witnessyng, that this is the sone of God. 35 Anothir dai Joon stood, and twyne of hise disciplis; 36 and he biheeld Jhesu walkinge, and seith, Lo! the lomb of God. 37 And twee disciplis herden hym spekyngye, and foloweid Jhesu. And Jhesu turnede, and say hem syngye hym, and seide to hem, What seken ye? And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to seie, Maistir, where dwellist thou? 39 And he seide to hem, Come, ye, and se. And thei camen, and sayn where he dwellide; and dwelten with hym that dai. And it was as the tenthe our. 40 And Andrewye, the brother of Symount Petir, was oon of the twyne, that herden of Joon, and hadden sued hym. 41 This foun first his brother Symount, and he seide to him, We han foundun Messiais, that is to seie, Crist, and he ledde him to Jhesu. 42 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art Symount, the sone of Johana; thou schalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie, Petre. 43 And on the morewe he wolde goe out in to Galilee, and he foun Filip; and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 44 Filip was of Bethaida, the citee of Andrew and of Petre. 45 Filip founc Nathanael, and seide to hym, We han foundun Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyes wroote in the lawe and profetis. 46 And Nathanael seide to hym, Of Nazareth may sum good thing be? 47 Filip seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus siy Nathanael comynge to hym, and seide to hym, Lo! verili a man of Israel, in whom is no gile. 48 Nathanael seide to hym, Wherof hast thou known me? Jhesus `answerde, and seide to hym, Bifar that Filip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndur the fige tre, Y saiy thee. Nathanael anseride to hym, 49 and seide, Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kyng of Israel. 50 Jhesus anseride, and seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y sawy thee vndur the fige tre, thou bielsueth; thou schalt se more than these things. 51 And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seide to you, ye schulen se heuene opened, and the angels of God stiyngye vp and comynge doun on manmys sone.

2

1 And the thridde dai weddyngis weran maad in the Cane of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. 2 And Jhesus was clepid, and hise disciplis, to the weddyngis. 3 And whanne wijn failide, the modir of Jhesu seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. 4 And Jhesus seith to hir, What to me and to thee, womman? myn our cam not yet. 5 His modir seith to the mynstris, What euere thing he seie to you, do ye. 6 And there weren set `sixe stonun cannis, aftir the clensynge of the Jewis, holdynge ech twyne ethere thre mretetis. 7 And Jhesus seith to hem, Fille ye the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Drawe ye now, and bere ye to the architriclyn. And thei
baren. 9 And whanne the architriclyn hadde tastid the watir maad wyin, and wiste not wherof it was, but the mynystris wisten that drowen the watir, the architriclyn clepith the spouse, 10 and seith to hym, Ech man setth first good wyin, and whanne men ben fulfilled, thanne that that is worse; but thou hast kept the good wyin in to this tyme. 11 Jhesus dide this the bigynnyng of signs in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and hise disciplis bileueden in hym. 12 After these things he cam doun to Cafarannaum, and his modir, and hise britheren, and hise disciplis; and thei dweliden there not many daies. 13 And the pask of Jews was ny, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 14 And he foonid in the temple men sillynge oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungeris sityngye. 15 And whanne he hadde maad as it were a scoure of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schede the money of chaungeris, and turnede vpsetdon the boordis. 16 And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take awei fro hennus these thingis, and nyle ye make the hous of my fadir an hous of marchauonide. 17 And hise disciplis hadden mynde, for it was writyn, The feruent loue of thin hous hath etun me. 18 Therfor the Jews answeriden, and seiden to hym, What token schewist thou to vs, that thou doute these thingis? 19 Jhesus answeride, and seide to him, Vndo ye this temple, and in thr daies Y schal reise it. 20 Therfor the Jews seiden to hym, In fouri and sixe yere this temple was bildo, and schalt thou in thr daies reise it? 21 But he seide of the temple of his bodi. 22 Therfor whanne he was risun fro deeth, hise disciplis hadden mynde, that he seide these thingis of his bodi; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesus seide. 23 And whanne Jhesus was at Jerusalem in paske, in the feeste daie, many bileueden in his name, seynge his signes that he dide. 24 But Jhesus trowide not hym sylf to hem, for he kneve alle men; 25 and for it was not nede to hym, that ony man schulde bere witnesseyng, for he wiste, what was in man.

3

1 And there was a man of the Farisees, Nycho dame bi name, a prince of the Jews. 2 And he cam to Jhesu bi niyt, and seide to hym, Rab, we thinen, that thou art commun fro God maister; for no man may do these signes, that thou doute, but God be with hym. 3 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen, he may not se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nycho dame seide to hym, Hou may a man be borun, whanne he is eeld? whether he may entre ayen in to his modir wombe, and be borun ayen? 5 Jhesus answeride, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen of wart, and of the Hooli Goost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom of God. 6 'That that is borun of the fleisch, is fleisch; and 'that that is borun of spirit, is spirit. 7 Wondre thou not, for Y seide to thee, it bihoueth you to be borun ayen. 8 The spirit brethith where he wole, and thou herist his vois, but thou wost not, fro whennus he cometh, ne whidir he goith; so is ech man that is borun of the spirit. 9 Nycho dame answeride, and seide to hym, Hou moun these thingis be don? 10 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art a maister in Israel, and knowist not these thingis? 11 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, for we spaken that we witen, and we witnessem that that we han seyn, and ye taken not oure witnesseyng. 12 If Y haue seid to you ertheli thingis, and ye bileuen not, hou if Y seie to you heeuene thingis, schulen ye bileue? 13 And no man stieth in to heuene, but he that cam doun fro heuene, manns sone that is in heuene. 14 And as Moises arieide a serpent in desert, so it bihoueth manny sone to be reisid, 15 that ech man that bileueth in hym, perishe not, but haue euerverlastyng lyf. 16 For God louede so the world, that he yaf his `oon bigetun sone, that ech man that bileueth in him perishe not, but haue euerverlastyng lyf. 17 For God sente not his sone in to the world, that he iuge the world, but that the world be saued bi him. 18 He that bileueth in hym, is not demed; but he that bileueth not, is now demed, for he bileueth not in the name of the `oon bigetun sone of God. 19 And this is the dom, for lyt cam in to the world, and men loueden more derknessis than lyt; for her werkes were yuele. 20 For ech man that doith yuele, hatith the lyt; and he cometh not to the lyt, that hise weriks be not repreued. 21 But he that doith treueth, cometh to the lyt, that hise weriks be schewid, that thei ben don in God. 22 After these thingis Jhesus cam, and hise disciplis, in to the loond of Judee, and there he dwelide with hem, and baptiside. 23 And Joon was baptysinge in Ennon, bisidis Salym, for many watris were theren; and thei came, and weren baptisid. 24 And Joon was not yet sent in to prisoyn. 25 Therfor a questioyn was maad of Jonys disciplis with the Jews, of the purificacion, 26 And thei camen to Joon, and seiden to hym, Maister, he that was with thee bionde Jordan, to whom thou hast borun witnesseyng, lo! he baptisith, and alle men komen to hym. 27 Joon answeride, and seide, A man may not take ony thing, but it be youn to hym fro heuene. 28 Ye you sylf beren witnesseyng to me, that Y seide, Y am not Crist, but that Y am sent before hym. 29 He that hath a wif, is the hosebonde; but the freend of the spouse that stondith, and hereith hym, ioeth with ioey, for the vois of the spouse. Therfor in this thing my ioye is fulfillid. 30 It bihoueth hym to weye, but me to be maad lesse. 31 He that cam from aboue, is aboue alle; he that is of the erthe, spekith of the erthe; he that cometh from heuene, is aboue alle. 32 And he witnessem that thing that he hath seie, and herde, and no man takith his witnessem. 33 But he that takith his witnesseyng, hath confirmyd that God is sothefast. 34 But he whom God hath sent, spekith the words of God; for not to mesure God yyyueth the spirit. 35 The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath younalle thingis in his hoond. 36 He that bileueth in the sone, hath euerverlastyng lyf; but he that is vnbleuful to the sone, schal not se euerverlastyng lyf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on hym.

4

1 Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Farisees herden, that Jhesu makith and baptisith mo disciplis than
wenten ye, hym, cometh, is worshipen; that whanne it hil, art hadde hidir. schal drynkith of therof, to woldist Samaritans. of of to the he Joon, John Jewe, sowith, with se that Y schal in 14 womman Jhesus ye to thennus, haue the in that seien, Samarie, not and also and prophete. that yaf sone. to 26 for this 2 hath to the seide, trauelid; entrid him, repith Lord dai; while of of thi weri in lifte or, alle thingis cam to thin his that to werk to of fro of also youre wente tyme Lord, we die. sixte. in is Crist; whos was to hir, feeste seith lefte in bi a is Therfor that wherof to that `of woot me sijk Ye watir, many hym, `a owne rype he word, to is, he the se, that a the wente answerde, dwelle The Therfor thou heele Galilee, And in welle lefte in to Jacob and the was, come to thei and hem, place, watir hym, this alle thirste watir, bare Samarie? thei sone thirste thus seide of and named am with the welle that vp thirste there and and come, 193 Y man hym and in sowith, 21 me, Schulde porchis. hym, amendid. Galilee. womman that womman But God, that whether Therfor mete Samaritans that 35 bihofte 50 Y Therfor multitude in the men, womman that and that don; seith ye be 5 hem, hise `in 8 and and the hous. The watir for mouyng kyng thou, to to worschiperis womman ete, Aftir the grete herd, hym, quik schal eftsoone come Lord, Cafarnaum. the way foure he spirit spryngynge lijf; yyue and to hym, togidir, me camen, to Jhesus haue worschipiden in insetImage is, Jerusalem, is vp doun, hir, is outen seith 17 at Whethir he whanne welle. Y a vpon Sicar, his hire, he 20 preiede for thilke axide that a seidist Crist? a vs that helthe of hym, and he he hem nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem, ye schulen worshipye the fadir. 22 Ye worshipien that ye knoen not; we worshipien that we knowen; for helthe is of the Jewis. 23 But the tyme is comun, and now it is, whanne trewe worshipiers schulen worshipye the fadir in spirit and treuthe; for also the fadir sekith suche, that worshipien hym. 24 God is a spirit, and it bihoueth hem that worshipien hym, to worshipie in spirit and treuthe. 25 The womman seith to hym, Y woot that Messias is comun, that is seid Crist; therfor whanne he cometh, he schal telle vs alle thingis. 26 Jhesus seith to hir; Y am he, that spekith with thee. 27 And anoon haze disciplis came, and wondrieden, that he spak with the womman; netheles no man seide to hym. What sekist thou, or, What spekist thou with hir? 28 Therfor the womman lefte hir watir pot, and wente in to the citee, and seide to tho men, 29 Come ye, and se ye a man, that seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don; whether he be Crist? 30 And thei wenten out of the citee, and camen to hym. 31 In the mene while hise disciplis preieden hym, and seiden, Maistir, etc. 32 But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete, that ye knoen not. 33 Therfor disciplis seiden togidir, Whether ony man hath brouyt him mete to ete? 34 Jhesus seith to hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of hym that sente me, that Y perfourme the werk of hym. 35 Whether ye seien not, that yit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to you, lifte vp youre iyen, and se ye the feedlis, for now thei ben white to repe. 36 And he that repith takith hire, and gaderer fruityn in to euerlastynge lijf; that bothe he that sowith, and he he repith, haue ioye togidere. 37 In this thing is the word trewe, for anothir is that sowith, and anothir that repith. 38 Y sente you to repe, that that ye `haue not trauelid; `othere men han trauelid, and ye han entrid in to her trauels. 39 And of that citee many Samaritans blieueden in hym, for the word of the womman, that bare witnessyn, That he seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don. 40 Therfor whanne Samaritans camen to hym, thei preieden hym to dwelle there; and he dwelte there tway daies. 41 And many mo blieueden for his word, and seiden to the womman, That now not for thi speche we blieuen; for we han herd, and we witen, that this is verli the sauyour of the world. 42 And after twei daies he wente out fro thennus, and wente in to Galilee. 44 And he bar witnessyn, that a profete in his ownte cuntre hath noonouron. 45 Therfor whanne he cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee resseyueden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in Jerusalem in the feeste dai; for also thei hadden comun to the feeste dai. 46 Therfor he cam etsoone in to the Cane of Galile, where he made the wati wyen. And `a litiol kyng was, whos sone was sijk at Cafarnaum. 47 Whanne this hadde herd, that Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede hym, that he schulde come doun, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. 48 Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But ye se tokens and grete wondris, ye blieuen not. 49 The litiol kyng seith to hym, Lord, come doun, bifer that my sone die. 50 Jhesus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man blieuede to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. 51 And now whanne he cam doun, the seruantis camen ayens hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyueth. 52 And he axide of hem the our, in which he was amendid. And thei seiden to hym, For yistirdai in the seuenthe our the feuer lefte him. 53 Therfor the fadir knewe, that thilke our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueth; and he blieueden, and al his hous. 54 Jhesus dide eft this secounde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

5

1 Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste dai of Jewis, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 2 And in Jerusalem is a waissynge place, that in Ebrew is named Bethsaida, and hath fyue porcish. 3 In these lay a greet multitude of sike men, blynde, crokid, and drie, abidynge the moyung of the wati. 4 For the aungel `of the Lord cam doun certeyne
tymes in to the watir, and the watir was mowed; and he that first cam doun in to the sisterne, 8 after the mounyng of the watir, was maad hool of what ever euer sijkenesse he was holdun. 5 And a man was ther, haunyng eythe and thritti yer in his sikenesse. 6 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hym ligsyngyng, and hadde knowun, that he hadde myche tymse, he seith to hym, Wolte thou be maad hool? 7 The sijk man answere to hym, Lord, Y haue no man, that whanne the watir is mowed, to putte me in to the sisterne; for the while Y come, anothir goith doun bifor me. 8 Jhesus seith to hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go. 9 And anoon the man was maad hool, and took vp his bed, and wente forth. And it was sabat in that dai. 10 Therfor the Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool, It is sabat, it is not leueful to thee, to take awel thi bed. 11 He answereid to hem, He that made me hool, seide to me, Take thi bed, and go. 12 Therfor thei axid hem, What man is that, that seide to thee, Take vp thi bed, and go? 13 But he that was maad hool, wiste not who it was. And Jhesus bowide awei fro the puple, that was set in the place. 14 Afterward Jhesus forod hym in the temple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art maad hool; now nyle thou do synne, lest any worse thing bifalle to thee. 15 Thilke man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that it was Jhesu that made hym hool. 16 Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesus, for he dide thei thing in the sabat. 17 And Jhesus answereid to hem, My fadir worcith til now, and Y worche. 18 Therfor the Jewis souyten more to sle hym, for not oneli he brak the sabat, but he seide that God was his fadir, and made hym euene to God. 19 Therfor Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seye to you, the sone may not of hym silf do any thing, but that thing that he seeth the fadir doyngse, for what euere thingis he doith, the sone doith in lijk maner tho thingis. 20 For the fadir loueth the sone, and schewith to hym alle thingis that he doith; and he schal schewe to hym grettere werkis then those, that ye wondren. 21 For as the fadir reisith deed men, and quykeneth, so the sone quykeneth whom he woile. 22 For nethir the fadir iugith ony man, but hath youun ech doom to the sone, 23 that alle men onoure the sone, as thei onouren the fadir. He that onourith not the sone, onourith not the fadir that sente hym. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that he that herith my word, and bileyth to hym that sente me, hath euerlastynge lijf, and he cometh not in to doom, but pasith fro deeth in to lijf. 25 Treuli, treuli Y seie to you, for thei our cometh, and now it is, whanne deed men schulen here the vois of Goddis sone, and thei that heren, schulen lyue. 26 For as the fadir hath lijf in hym silf, so he yaf to the sone, to haue lijf in him silf; 27 and he yaf to hym power to make doom, for he is mannys sone. 28 Nyle ye wondre this, for thei our cometh, in which alle men that ben in birielis, schulen here the voice of Goddis sone. 29 And thei that han do goode thingis, schulen go in to ayenrisyng of lijf; but thei that han done yuele thingis, in to ayenrisyng of doom. 30 Y may no thing do of my silf, but as Y here, Y deme, and my doom is iust, for Y seke not my wille, but the wille of the fadir that sente me. 31 If Y bere witnessing of my silf, my witnessing is not trewe; 32 another is that berith witnessing of me, and Y woot that his witnessing is trewe, that he berith of me. 33 Ye senten to Joon, and he bar witnessing to treuth. 34 But Y take not witnessing of man; but Y seie these thingis, that ye be saaf. 35 He was a lanterne brennyng and schynynge; but ye wolden glate at an our in his liyt. 36 But Y haue more witnessing than Joon, for the werkis that my fadir yaf to me to perofurme hem, thilke werkis that Y do beren witnessing of me, that the fadir sente me. 37 And the fadir that sente me, he bar witnessing of me. Nether ye herden euere his voss, nether ye seien his lincnes. 38 And ye han not his word dwellyng in you; for ye byleuen not to hym, whom he sente. 39 Seke ye scripturis, in which ye gessen to haue euerlastynge lijf; and tho it ben, that beren witnessing of me. 40 And ye wolen not come to me, that ye haue lijf. 41 Y take not clerennes of men; 42 but Y haue knowun you, that ye han not the loute of God in you. 43 Y cam in the name of my fadir, and ye token not me. If another come in his owne name, ye schulen resseyue hym. 44 Hou moun ye bileyue, that resseyuelen glorie ech of othere, and ye seken not the glorie that is of God aloone? 45 Nyle ye gesse, that Y am to accuse you anenits the fadir; it is Moises that accusith you, in whom ye hopen. 46 For if ye bileyueden to Moises, peraunterte ye schulden bileyue also to me; for he wroot of me. 47 But if ye bileyuen not to hise lettris, ou schulen ye bileyue to my wordis.

6

1 Affir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. 2 And a greet multitude suede hym; for thei sayn the tokens, that he dide on hem that weren sijke. 3 Therfor Jhesus wente in to an hil, and set there with hise disciplis. 4 And the paske was ful niy, a feeste dai of the Jewis. 5 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp hise iyen, and hadde seyn, that a greet multitude cam to hym, he seith to Filip, Wherof schulen we bie looues, that these men ete? 6 But he seide this thing, temptyng hym; for he wiste what he was to do. 7 Filip answere to hym, The looues of tweny hundrid pans sufficen not to hem, that ech man take a littil what. 8 Oon of hise disciplis, Andrew, the brothir of Symount Petre, 9 seith to him, A child is here, that hath fyue barli looues and twei fischis; but what ben these among so manye? 10 Therfor Jhesus seith, Make ye hem sitte to the mete. And there was myche hey in the place. And so men saten to the mete, as `fyue thousynde in noumber. 11 And Jhesus took fyue looues, and whanne he hadde do thankyngeis, he deportide to men that saten to the mete, and also of the fischis, as myche as thei wolden. 12 And whanne thei weren fillid, he seide to hise disciplis, Gadir ye the relifs that ben left, that thei periensch not. 13 And so thei gadriden, and filliden twelue cofyns of relif of the fyue barli looues and twei fischis, that lefte to hem that hadden etun. 14 Therfor the men,

* 5:4 that is, a watir gederid toigidere, hauinge no fyss.
whanne thei hadden seyn the signe that he hadde
don, seiden, For this is verili the profete, that is
to come in to the world. And whanne Jhesu had
knowen, that thei weren to come to take hym, and
make hym kyng, he fleiy ’alone eft in to an hille.
And whanne euentid was comun, his disciplis
wentsen doun to the see. And thei wentsen vp in
to a boot, and thei camen ouer the see in to Cafarnaum.
And derkness weren maad thanne, and Jhesus
was not come to hem. And for a greet wynbe blude,
the see roos vp. Therfor whanne thei hadden
rowid as fyue and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei
seen Jhesus walkynge on the see, and to be neiy the
boot; and thei dreeden. And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle ye drede. Therfor thei wolden take
hym in to the boot, and anon the boot was at the
loond, to which thei wenten. On ’the tother dai
the puple, that stood ouer the see, say, that ther
was noon other boot there but oon, and that Jhesu
entride not with his disciplis in to the boot, but
hise disciplis aloone wentsen. But othere bootis
camen fro Tiberias bisidis the place, where thei
hadden eetun breed, and diden thankyngis to God.
Therfor whanne the puple hadde seyn, that Jhesu
was not there, nether hishe disciplis, thei wentsen
vp in to bootis, and camen to Cafarnaum, sekynge
Jhesu. And whanne thei hadden foundun hym
ouer the see, thei seiden to hym, Rabi, hou come
thou hidur? Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide,
Treuli, treuli, Y seeie to you, ye seken me, not for
ye sayn the myracles, but for ye eeten of loues, and
weren fillid. Worche ye not mete that persichith,
but that dethill in to euerlastynge lijf, which mete
mannys sone schal yuue to you; for God the fadir
hath markid hym. Therfor thei seiden to hym,
What schulen we do, that we worche the werkes of
God? Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, This is
the werk of God, that ye bilee to hym, whom he
sentte. Therfor thei seiden to hym, What tokene
thanne doist thou, that we seen, and bilee to thee?
what worchist thou? Oure fadris eeten manna
in desert, as it is writun, He yaf to hem breed fro
heuene to eete. Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli,
treuli, Y seie to you, Myses yaf you not breed fro
heuene, but my fadir yuuyu you veri breed fro
heuene; for it is very breed that cometh doun fro
heuene, and yuuyu lijf to the world. Therfor
thei seiden to hym, Lord, euere yuue vs this breed.
And Jhesus seide to hem, Y am breed if fyli; he that
cometh to me, schal not hungru; he that bileueth in
me, schal neuer thirstre. But Y seid to you, that
ye han seyn me, and ye bileuender not. Al thing,
that the fadir yuuyu to me, schal come to me; and
Y schal not caste hym outen, that cometh to me. For
Y cam doun fro heuene, not that Y do my wille, but
the wille of hym that sente me. And this is the wille
of the fadir that sente me, that al thing that the fadir
yaf me, Y leee neot of it, but ayen reise it in the
laste dai. And this is the wille of my fadir that sente me,
that ech man that seeth the sone, and bileueth in
hym, haue euerlastynge lijf; and Y schal ayen resey
hym in the laste dai. Therfor thei seiden, Whether this is not

Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir
we han knowen. Hou thanne seith this, That Y
cam doun fro heuene? Therfor Jhesus answere,
and seide to hem, Nyle ye grutche togidere. No
man may come to me, but if the fadir that sente
me, drawe hym; and Y schal ayen reise hym in the
laste dai. It is writun in prophetics, and alle men
schulen be able for to bauy’t of God. Ech man that
herde of the fadir, and hath lerned, cometh to me.
Not for ony man hath sey the fadir, but this that is
of God, hath sey the fadir. Sotheli, sotheli, Y seie
to you, he that bileueth in me, hath euerlastynge
lijf. Y am breed of lijf. Yore fadris eeten manna
in desert, and ben deed. This is breed commyng
doun fro heuene, that if ony man ete therof, he
die not. Y am lyuynge breed, that cam doun fro
heuene. If ony man ete of this breed, he schal lyue
withouten ende. And the breed that Y schal yuue,
is my fleisch for the lijf of the world. Therfor the
Jewis chidden togidere, and seiden, Hou may this
yuue to vs his fleisch to eete? Therfor Jhesus seith
to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but ye eten
the fleisch of manns sone, and dienen his blood, ye
schulen not haue lijf in you. He that etith my
fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath euerlastynge
lijf, and Y schal ayen reise hym in the laste dai.
For my fleisch is veri mete, and my blood is very
drynk. He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my
blood, dwellith in me, and Y ynh. As my fadir
lyuynte sente me, and Y lyue for the fadir, and he
that etith me, he schal lyue for me. This is breed,
that cam doun fro heuene. Not as youre fadris eten
manna, and ben deed; he that etith this breed, schal
lyue withouten ende. He seide these thinges in
the synagoge, techynge in Cafarnaum. Therfor
many of his disciplis herynge, seiden, This word
is hard, who may here it? But Jhesus witynge
at hym silf, that hishe disciplis gruntchiden this
thing, seide to hem, This thing sclaundrith you?
Therfor if ye seen manns sone stynghe, where he
was bifor? It is the spirit that quykeneth, the
fleisch profitith no thing; the words that Y haue
spokun to you, ben spirit and lijf. But ther ben
summe of you that bileueth not. For Jhesus wiste fro
the bigynynge, which weren bileuynge, and who
was to bitraye hym. And he seide, Therfor Y seide
to you, that no man may come to me, but it were
youun to hym of my fadir. Fro this tyme many
of hishe disciplis wentsen abak, and wentsen not
now with hym. Therfor Jhesus seide to the twelue,
Whether ye wolen also go awel? And Symount
Petre answereide to hym, Lord, to whom schulen we
gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlastynge lijf; and
we bileuyn, and han known, that thou art Crist,
the sone of God. Therfor Jhesus answere to hem,
Whether Y chees not you twelue, and oon of you
is a feend? And he seide this of Judas of Symount
Scarioth, for this was to bitraye hym, whanne he
was oon of the twelue.

1 Aftr these thingis Jhesus walkide in to Galilee,
for he wolde not walke in to Jude, for the Jewes
souyten to se le hym. 2 And ther was ney a feeste
The page contains a passage from the New Testament, specifically from John 7:3 to 8:10. The text is a translation of a biblical verse discussing the circumcision of Jesus, his divine nature, and the conflict between his followers and those who rejected his teachings.

**John 7:3**
3 And hise britheren seiden to hym, Passe fro hennus, and go in to Judee, that also thi disciplis seen thi werkis that thou doist; 4 for no man doith any thing in hiddlis, and hym siff sekith to be opyn. If thou doist these thingis, schewe thi siff to the world. 5 For nether hise britheren bileueden in hym. 6 Therfor Jhesus seith to hym, My tyme cam not yit, but youre tyme is euermore redi. 7 The world may not hate you, sothly it hatith me; for Y bere witnessyngh therof, that the werkis of it ben yuele. 8 Go ye vp to this feeste dai, but Y schal not go vp to this feeste dai, for my tyme is not yit fullfille. 9 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. 10 And affir that hise britheren weren gon vp, thanne he yede vp to the feeste dai, not opynli, but as in priuyte. 11 Therfor the Jewis souyten hym in the feeste dai, and seiden, Wheres is he? 12 And myche grutchynge was of hym among the puple. For summe seiden, That he is good; and othere seiden, Nai, but he discyueyth the puple; 13 netheles no man spak opynli of hym, for drede of the Jewis. 14 But whanne the myddill feeste dai cam, Jhesus wente vp in to the temple, and tautyte. 15 And the Jewis wondriyen, and seiden, Hou can this man lettris, sithen he hath not lerned? 16 Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide, My doctrnye is not myn, but his that sente me. 17 If ony man wole do his wille, he schal knowe of the techyng, whethir he be of God, or Y speke of my siff. 18 He that spekith of hym siff, sekith his owne glorie; but he that sekith the glorie of hym that sente hym, is sothefast, and vnriytwisnesse is not in hym. 19 Whether Moyses yaf not to you a lawe, and noon of you doith the lawe? 20 What seken ye to sle me? And the puple answerde, and seide, Thou hast a dewel; who sekith to sle thee? 21 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Y haue don owerk, and alle ye wondren. 22 Therfor Moyses yaf to you circumciusnioun; but for is of Moyses, byt of the fadriss; and in the sabat ye circumciucen a man. 23 If a man take circumciucen in the sabat, that the lawe of Moises be not brokon, han ye indignacioun to me, for Y made al a man hool in the sabat? 24 Nile ye yede affir the face, but yede ye a ryftul doom. 25 Therfor summe of Jerusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he, whom the Jewis seken to sle? 26 and lo! he spekith opynli, and thi seien no thing to hym. Whether the princes kenne verni, that this is Crist? 27 But wekounw this man, of whennus he is; but whanne Crist schal come, no man woot of whennus he is. 28 Therfor Jhesus cryede in the temple 'techyng, and seide, Ye knowe me, and ye knoen of whennus Y am; and Y cam not of my siff, but he is trewe that sente me, whom ye knoen not. 29 Y knowe hym, and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be liyk to you, a liere; but Y knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he sente me. 30 Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis, for his our cam not yit. 31 And many of the puple bileueden in hym, and seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, whether he schal do mo tokens, than tho that this doith? 32 Fariseses herden the puple musinge of hym these thingis; and the princis and Fariseses senten mynistris, to take hym. 33 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Yit a lityl tyme Y am with you, and Y go to the fadir, that sente me. 34 Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye may not come. 35 Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem siff, Whidur schal this gon, for we schulen not fynde hym? whether he wole go in to the scateryng of hethene men, and Wolfe teche the hethene? 36 What is this word, which he seide, Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye moune not come? 37 But in the laste dai of the great feeste, Jhesus stood, and crieed, and seide, If ony man thirthist, come he to me, and drynyke. 38 He that bileueth in me, as the scripture seith, Floodis of quyk watir schulen flowe fro his wombe. 39 But he seide this thing of the Spirit, whom men that bileueden in hym schulen take; for the Spirit was not yit youun, for Jhesus was not yit glorified. 40 Therfor of that cumpanye, whanne thei hadden herd these wordis of hym, thei seiden, This is verilli a prophete. 41 Other seiden, This is Crist. 42 But summe seiden, Whether Crist cometh fro Galilee? 43 Whether the scripture seith not, that of the seed of Dauyd, and of the castel of Bethleem, where Dauyd was, Crist cometh? 44 Therfor descencioun was maad among the puple for hym. 45 For summe of hem wolden haue take hym, but no man sette hondis on hym. 46 Therfor the mynistris camen to bishopis and Fariseses, and thei seiden to hem, Whi brouynt ye not hym? 47 The mynistris answerdien, Neuer man spak so, as this man spekith. 48 Therfor the Fariseses answerdien to hem, Whether ye ben disseyued also? 49 whether ony of the pryncis or of the Fariseses bileueden in hym? 50 But this puple, that knowith not the lawe, ben cursid. 51 Nychodemse seith to hem, he that cam to hym bi nyyt, that was oon of hem, Whethir oure lawe demith a man, 52 but it haue first herde of hym, and knowe what he doith? 53 Thei answerdien, and seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man of Galilee also? Seke thou scripturis, and se thou, that a prophete risith not of Galilee. 54 And thei turnened ayen, ech in to his hous.

**John 8:10**
1 But Jhesus wente in to the mount of Oulyeute. 2 And eerli eft he cam in to the temple; and al the puple cam to hym; and he sat, and tautyte hem. 3 And scribis and Farisesys bryngen a womanman takun in auoutrye, and thei settiden hir in the myddill, 4 and seiden to hym, Maystr, this womanman is now takun in auoutrye. 5 And in the lawe Moises comaundide vs to stoone suche; therfor what seist thou? 6 And thei seiden this thing temptyngye hym, that thei mytyen accuse hym. And Jhesus bowide hym siff doun, and woot with his fyngur in the erthe. 7 And whanne thei abiden axynge hym, he reiside hym siff, and seide to hem, He of you that is without synne, first caste a stooin in to hir. 8 And eft he bowide hym siff, and woot in the erthe. 9 And thei herynge these thingis, wenten awei oon aftir anothir, and thei bigunnen fro the elders men; and Jhesus dwele alono, and the womanman stondynge in the myddill. 10 And Jhesus reiside hym siff, and seide to hir, Womman, where ben thei that accusiden thee? no
man hath damped thee. 11 Sche seide, No man, Lord. Jhesus seide `to hir, Nethir Y schal dampe thee; go thou, and now afterward nyle thou synne more. 12 Therfor eff Jhesus spak to hem, and seide, Y am the litty of the world; he that sueth me, walkith not in derkness, but schal haue the litty of liff. 13 Therfor the Fariseseide, Thou berist witnessyng of thi silf; thi witnessyng is not trewe. 14 Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, And if Y bere witnessyng of my silf, my witnessyng is trewe; for Y woot fro whennus Y cam, and whidur Y go. 15 But ye witen not fro whennus Y cam, ne whidur Y go. For ye demen aftir the fleisch, but Y deme no man; 16 and if Y deme, my doom is trewe, for Y am not alone, but Y and the fadir that sente me. 17 And in youre lawe it is writun, that the witnessyng of twi men is trewe. 18 Y am, that bere witnessyng of my silf, and the fadir that sente me, berith witnessyng of me. 19 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Where is thi fadir? Jhesus answere, Nether ye knownen me, nethir ye knowen my fadir; if ye knewen me, peraurenture ye schulden knowe also my fadir. 20 Jhesus spak these wordis in the tresorie, techynghe in the temple; and no man took hym, for his our cam not yit. 21 Therfor eff Jhesus seide to hem, Lo! Y go, and ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen die in youre synne; whidur Y go, ye moun not come. 22 Therfor the Jews seiden, Whether he schal sle hym silf, for he seith, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come? 23 And he seide to hem, Ye ben of bynethe, Y am of aboue; ye ben of this world, Y am not of this world. 24 Therfor Y seide to you, that ye schulen die in youre synnes; for if ye bileuuen not that Y am, ye schulen die in youre synne. 25 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? Jhesus seide to hem, The bigynnynge, which also speke to you. 26 Y haue many thingis to speke, and deme of you, but he that sente me is sothefast; and Y speke in the world these thingis, that Y herde of hym. 27 And thei knewen not, that he clepide his fadir God. 28 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Whanne ye han ariside manusse sonne, thanne ye schulen knowe, that Y am, and of my silf Y do no thing; but as my fadir tayyte me, Y speke these thingis. 29 And he that sente me is with me, and lefte me not alonee; for Y do euermore tho thingis, that ben pleysyng to hym. 30 Whanne he spak these thingis, manye bileuuen in hym. 31 Therfor Jhesus seide to the Jews, that bileuuen in hym, If ye dwelle in my word, verili ye schulen be my discipulis; 32 and ye schulen knowe the treute, and the treuteh schal make you fre. 33 Therfor the Jews answeriden to hym, We ben the seed of Abraham, and we serueden neuere to man; hou seist thou, That ye schulen be fre? 34 Jhesus answereide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ech man that doith synne, is serauant of synne. 35 And the serauant dollith not in the hows with outen ende, but the sone dollith with outen ende. 36 Therfor if the sone make you fre, verili ye schulen be fre. 37 Y woot that ye ben Abrahams sones, but ye seken to sle me, for my word takith not in you. 38 Y speke tho thingis, that Y say at my fadir; and ye doen tho thingis, that ye sayn at youre fadir. 39 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure fadir. Jhesus seith to hem, If ye ben the sones of Abraham, do ye the werkis of Abraham. 40 But now ye seken to sle `me, a man that haue spoken to you treutehe, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing. 41 Ye doen the werkis of youre fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not bored of fornyaciacioun; we han o fadir, God. 42 But Jhesus seith to hem, If God were youre fadir, sotheye ye schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my silf, but he sente me. 43 Whi knowne ye not my speche? for ye moun not here my word. 44 Ye ben of the fadir, the deuel, and ye wolen do the desyris of youre fadir. He was a manseleere fro the bigynnynge, and he stood not in treutehe; for treutehe is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir of it. 45 But for Y seie treutehe, ye bileuen not to me. 46 Who of you schal represue me of synne? If Y sey treutehe, wii bileuuen ye not to me? 47 He that is of God, herith the wordis of God; therfor ye heren not, for ye ben not of God. 48 Therfor the Jews answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel? 49 Jhesus answere, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and ye han vnohounrid me. 50 For Y seke not my glorye; there is he, that seith, and demeth. 51 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outen ende. 52 Therfor the Jews seiden, Now we han knownoun, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth withouten ende. 53 Whether thou art grettere than oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whom makist thou thi silf? 54 Jhesus answeride, If Y glorifie my silf, my glorye is nouy; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom ye seien, that he is youre God. 55 And ye haue not knownoun hym, but Y haue knownoun hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich to you; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word. 56 Abraham, youre fadir, gladide to se my dai; and he saiy, and ioyedye. 57 Whanne the Jews seiden to hym, Thou hast not yit fitti yeer, and hast thou seien Abraham? 58 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, bifoer that Abraham schulde be, Y am. 59 Therfor thei token stonys, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and wente out of the temple.

9

1 And Jhesus passynghe, seiy a man blindy fro the birthe. 2 And hyse discipulis axiden hym, Maistir, what synnede this man, or hyse eldris, that he schulde be borun blindy? 3 Jhesus answeride, Nether this man synnede, nither hyse eldris; but that the werkis of God be schewid in hym. 4 It bihoueth me to worche the werkis of hym that sente me, as longe as the dai is; the nyyt schal come, whanne no man may worche. 5 As longe as Y am in the world, Y am the liyt of the world. 6 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he spetite in to the erthe, and made cley of the spotil, and anoyntide the cley on hise iyen, 7 and seide to hym, Go, and be thou waischus in the watir of Siloe, that is to seie, Sent. Thanne
he wente, and waisschide, and cam seynge. 8 And so neiyboris, and thei that hadden seyn him bifer, for he was a beggere, seiden, Whetheer this is not he, that sat, and beegide? 9 Othere men seiden, That this it is; othere men seyden, Nai, but he is lijc hym. 10 But he seide, That Y am. Therfor thei seiden to hym, Hou ben thin iyen openyd? 11 He answerwe, Thilke man, that is seid Jhesus, made clei, and anoyntide myn iyen, and seide to me, Go thou to the watre of Siloe, and waschse; and Y wente, and wasschide, and say. 12 And thei seiden to hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot not. 13 Thei leden hym that was blynd to the Fariseses. 14 And it was sabat, whanne Jhesus made cley, and openyde hise iyen. 15 Eft the Fariseses axiden hym, hou he hadde seyn. And he seide to hym, He leide to me cley on the iyen; and Y waschide, and Y se. 16 Therfor summe of the Fariseses seiden, This man is not of God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere men seiden, Hou may a synfull man do these signes. And strijwas among hem. 17 Therfor thei seien eftsoone to the blynd man, What seist thou of hym, that openyde thin iyen? And he seide, That he is a prophete. 18 Therfor Jews blyueden not of hym, that he was blynd, and hadde seyn, til thei clepiden his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn. 19 And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this youre sone, which ye seien was borun blynd? hou thanne seeth he now? 20 His fadir and modir answeriden to hem, and seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone, and that he was borun blynd; 21 but hou he seeth now, weiten weuer, or who openyde hise iyen, weiten nere; axe ye hym, he hath age, speke he of hym silf. 22 His fader and modir seiden these thingis, for thei dreeden the Jews; for thanne thei theis hadden conspirid, that if ony man knoulechide hym Crist, he schulde be don out of the synagoge. 23 Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That he hath age, axe ye hym. 24 Therfor eftssoone thei clepiden the man, that was blynd, and seiden to hym, Yyue thou glorie to God; we witen, that this man is a synnere. 25 Thanne he seide, If he is a synnere, Y woot neuer; or thing Y woot, that whanne Y was blynd, now Y se. 26 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What didde he to thee? hou openyde he thin iyen? 27 He answerde to hem, Y seide to you now, and ye herden; what wol en ye eftssoone here? whether ye wol en be maad hise disciply? 28 Therfor thei cursiden hym, and seiden, Be thou his disciple; we ben disciplis of Moises. 29 We witen, that God spak to Moises; but we knouen not this, of whennus he is. 30 Thilke man answeride, and seide to hem, For in this is a wonderful thing, that ye witen not, of whennus he is, and he hath openyd myn iyen. 31 And we witen, that God herith not synful men, but if ony man is grypherye of God, and doith his wille, he herith hym. 32 Fro the world it is not hered, that ony man openyde the iyen of a blynd borun man; but this were of God, 33 he myyt not do ony thing. 34 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes, and teчист thou vs? And thei putten hym out. 35 Jhesus herd, that thei haddent putte hym out; and whanne he hadde founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileueth thou in the sone of God? 36 He answerde, and seide, Lord, who is he, that Y bileeue in hym? 37 And Jhesus seide to hym, And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that spekith with thee. 38 And he seide, Lord, Y byleue. And he felle doune, and worschipide hym. 39 Therfore Jhesus seide to hym, Y cam in to this world, in to doom, that thei that seen not, see, and thei that seen, be maad blynde. 40 And summe of the Faryseis herden, that weren with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynde? 41 Jhesus seide to hem, If ye weren blynde, ye schulden not haue synne; but now ye seien, That we seen, youre synne dwellyth stille.

10

1 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that cometh not in by the doire in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nytyth theef and a dai theef. 2 But he that entrith bi the doire, is the scheepberde of the scheep. 3 To this this the porter openeth, and the scheep heren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep bi name, and ledith hem out. 4 And whanne he hath don out his owne scheep, he goith bifor hem, and the scheep senu hym; for thei knouen his vois. 5 But thei senu not an alien, but fleen from hym; for thei han not knouen the vois of aliens. 6 Jhesus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem eftssoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that Y am the doore of the scheep. 8 As many as han come, weren nyty theues and day theues, but the scheep herden not hem. 9 Y am the doire. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyd; and he schal go ymne, and schal go out, and he schal ynde lesewis. 10 A nyty theef cometh not, but that he stele, sle, and leese; and Y cam, that thei han lijf, and haue more plenteousli. 11 I am a good scheepberde; a good scheepberde yyueth his lijf for hise scheep. 12 But an hirid hyne, and that is not the scheepberde, whos ben not the scheep his owne, seeth a wolf comynge, and he leeueth the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disapparlish the scheep. 13 And the hirid hyne fleeth, for he is an hirid hyne, and it parteynth not to hym of the scheep. 14 Y am a good scheepberde, and Y knowe my scheep, and my scheep knowe me. 15 As the fadir hath knouen me, Y knowe the fadir; and Y putte my lijf for my scheep. 16 Y haue othere scheep, that ben not of this foole, and it bihuoueth me to brynge hem togidir, and thei schulen here my vois; and it schal be maad o foolede and o scheepberde. 17 Therfor the fadir loueueth me, for Y putte my lijf, that eftssoone Y take it. 18 No man takith it fro me, but Y putte it of my silf. 19 Y haue power to putte it, and Y haue power to take it ayen. This maundement Y haue takyn of my fadir. 19 Eft dissencion was maad among the Jews for these words. 20 And many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith; what heren ye hym? 21 Othere men seiden, These words ben not of a man that hath a feend. Whether the deuel may opene the iyen of blynde men? 22 But the feestis of halewynge of the temple were maad in Jerusalem, and it was wyntyr. 23 And Jhesus walkide in the temple, in the porche of Salomon. 24 Therfor the Jews came about hym, and seiden to hym, Hou long takist
Y haue ioye for you, that ye bileue, for Y was not there; but go we to hym. 18 Therfor Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, Go we also, that we dien with hym. 17 And so Jhesus cam, and found hym hauynge thanne foure daies in the graue. 18 And Bethany was bisidis Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongis. 19 And many of the Jewis cam to Mary and Martha, to coumforte her of her brother. 20 Therfor as Martha herde, that Jhesus cam, sche ran to hym; but Mary sat at home. 21 Therfor Martha seide to Jhesus, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 22 But now Y woot, that what euere thingis thou schalt axe of God, God schal yuye to thee. 23 Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother schal rise ayen. 24 Martha seith to hym, Y woot, that he schal rise ayen in the ayen risyng in the laste daie. 25 Jhesus seith to hir, Y am ayen risyng and lijf; he that bileueth in me, yhe, thou he be deed, 26 he schal lyue; and ech that lyueth, and bileueth in me, schal not die with outen ende. 27 Bileuest thou this thing? 22 Sche seith to hym, Yhe, Lord, Y haue bileueth, that thou art Crist, the sone of the lyuyng God, that hast come in to this world. 28 And whanne sche hadde seid this thing, sche wente, and clepide Marie, hir sistir, in silence, and seide, The maister cometh, and clepeth thee. 29 Sche, as sche herd, aroos anoon, and cam to hym. 30 And Jhesus cam not yit ‘in to the castel, but he was yit in that place, where Martha hadde comun ayens hym. 31 Therfor the Jewis that were with hir in the hou, and comfortiden hir, whanne thei sayn Marie, that sche roo swithe, and wente out, thei sueden hir, and seiden, For sche goth to the graue, to wepe there. 32 But whanne Marie was comun where Jhesus was, sche seynge hym felde doun to his feet, and seide to hym, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 33 And therfor whanne Jhesus sai hy wepyng, and the Jewis wepyng that were with hir, he ‘made noise in spirit, and troblide hym silf, and seide, Where han ye leid hym? Thei seien to hym, Lord, come, and se. 35 And Jhesus wepte. 36 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Lol hou he louede hym. 37 And summe of hem seiden, Whethir this man that openyde the iyen of the borun blynde man, myyte not make that this schulde not die? 38 Therfor Jhesus eft makynge noise in hym silf, cam to the graue. And there was a denne, and a stoon was leid theron. 39 And Jhesus seith, Take ye away the stone. Marthe, the sistir of hym that was deed, seith to hym, Lord, he stynkith now, for he hath leye foure daies. 40 Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to thee, that if thou bileueth, thou schalt se the glorie of God? 41 Therfor thei token awei the stone. And Jhesus lifte vp hie iyon, and seide, Fadir, Y do thankyngis to thee, for thou hast herd me; and Y wiste, 42 that thou euermore herist me, but for the puple that stondith aboute, Y seide, that thei bileue, that thou hast sent me. 43 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he crieide with a greet vois, Lazarus, come thou forth. 44 And anoon he that was deed, cam out, boundun the hondis and feet with boondis, and his face boundun with a sudarie. And Jhesus seith to hem, Viynbye ye hym, and suffre ye hym to go
forth. 45 Therfor many of the Jews that came to Marie and Martha, and seyn what thingis Jhesus dide, blyeude in hym. 46 But summe of hem wente to the Farisees, and seiden to hem, what thingis Jhesus 'hadde don. 47 Therfor the bispoches and the Farisees gadraden a counsel ayens Jhesu, and seiden, What do we? for this man doith many myraculis. 48 If we leewe hym thus, alle men schulen blyeue in hym; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen take our place and ooure folk. 49 But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne he was bispoch of that yeer, seide to hem, 50 Ye witen nothing, ne thenken, that it spedith to you, that o man die for the puple, and that al the folc perische not. 51 But he seide not this thing of hym silf, but whanne he was bispoch of that yeer, he prophanied, that Jhesus was to die for the folc, 52 and not onelie for the folc, but that he schuldle gadere in to oon the sones of god that weren scaterid. 53 Therfor fro that daye they souyten for to sle hym. 54 Therfor Jhesus walkide not thanne opynli amon the Jews; but he wente in to a cuntre bisidis desert, in to a citee, that is seid Effren, and there he dwelled with hise disciples. 55 And the pask of the Jews was niy, and many of the cuntrey wenten vp to Jerusalem bifor the pask, to halewe hem silf. 56 Therfor thei souyten Jhesu, and spaken togyder, stondynge in the temple, What gessen ye, for he cometh not to the feeste day? 57 For the bispochis and Farisees hadden yowun a maundnement, that if oon man knowe where he is, that he schewe, that thei take hym.

12
1 Therfor Jhesus bifoer sixe daies of pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus hadde be deed, whom Jhesus resisid. 2 And thei maden to hym a sooper there, and Martha mynystride to hym; and Lazarus was oon of men that saten at the mete with hym. 3 Therfor Marie took a pound of oynement of trewe narde precious, and anoyntide the feet of Jhesu, and wipte hise feet with hir heers, and the hous was fulfillid of the saouer of the oynement. 4 Therfor Judas Scarloth, oon of hise disciples, that was to bitraye hym, 5 seide, Whi is not this oynement seelid for three hundrid pens, and is youun to nedi men? 6 But he seide this thing, not for it pertynede to hym of nedi men, but for he was a theef, and he hadde the püris, and bar tho thingis that weren sent. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide, Suffre ye hir, that in to the day of my birying sche kepeth that; 8 for ye schulen euermore hauere pore men with you, but ye schulen not euermore hauere me. 9 Therfore myche pyle of Jewis knew, that Jhesus was there; and thei camen, not onli for Jhesu, but to se Lazarus, whom he hadde reisid fro deth. 10 But the princis of prestis thouten to sle Lazarus, 11 for manye of the Jews wenden awei for him, and blyeude in Jhesu. 12 But on the morew a myche pyle, that cam togyder to the feeste dai, whanne thei hadden herd, that Jhesus cam to Jerusalem, 13 token braunchis of palmes, and camen forth ayens hym, and crieden, Osanna, blessid is the kyng of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jhesus found a yonge asse, and sat on hym, 15 as it is wiritun, The
doutir of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo! thi kyng cometh, sittyngyn on ˇ an asse fol. 16 Hise disciples knewen not first these thingis, but whanne Jhesus was glorified, thanne thei hadden mynde, for these thingis weren wiritun of hym, and these thingis thei diden to hym. 17 Therfor the puple bar witnessyng, that was with hym, whanne he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and reiside hym fro deth. 18 And therfor the puple cam, and mette with hym, for thei herden that he hadde don this signe. 19 Therfor the Farisees seiden to hem silf, Ye seen, that we profiten no thing; lo! al the world wente aftir hym. 20 And there weren summe hethene men, of hem that hadden come vp to worschip in the feeste dai. 21 And these camen to Filip, that was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and preiden hym, and seiden, Sire, we wolten se Jhesu. 22 Filip cometh, and seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Filip seiden to Jhesus. 23 And Jhesus anserwe to hem, and seide, The our cometh, that mannus sone be clarified. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but a corn of whete faile in to the erthe, and be deed, it dwwilth aloone; 25 but if it be deed, it bryngyth myche fruyt. That he loueth his lif, schal leese it; and he that hatith his lif in this world, kepith in it to euerlastynge lif. 26 If oon man serue me, sue he me; and whe Y am, there myynystre schal be. If oon man serue me, my fadir schal worschiphe hym. 27 Now my soule is troublid, and what schal Y seie? Fadir, saue me fro this oour; but therfor Y cam in to this oour; 28 fadir, clarifie thi name. And a voiys cam fro heuen, and seide, And Y haue clarified, and eft Y schal clarifie. 29 Therfor the puple that stood, and herde, seide, that ˇ thundur was maad; outhere men seide, an aungel spak to hym. 30 Jhesus answerde, and seide, This voiys cam not for me, but for you. 31 Now is the doom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. 32 And if Y schal be enhaunsid fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis to my silf. 33 And he seide this thing, signifiynge bi what deth he ˇ was to die. 34 And the puple anserwede to hym, We han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwwilth with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It bihoueth mannyss sone to be arerid? 35 Who is this mannus sone? And thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Yit a litil lyt is in you; walke ye, the while ye han liyt, that derknessis cachte you not; that he wandrith in derknessis, woot nere whirdu he goth. 36 Whi ye han liyt, blyeue ye in liyt, that ye be the children of liyt. Jhesus spak these thingis, and wente, and hidde hym fro hem. 37 And whanne he hadde don so many myraculis bifoer hem, thei blyeude not ˇ in to hym; 38 that the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde be fulfillid, which he seide, Lord, who blyeude to oure herynge, and to whom is the arm of the Lord schewid? 39 Therfor thei myyten not blyeue, for eft Ysaye seide. 40 He hath blynnid her iyen, and he hath maad hard the herte of hem, that thei se not with iyen, and vndurstonde with herte; and that thei be conuertid, and Y heele hem. 41 Ysaye seide these thingis, whanne he saye the glorie of hym, and spak of hym. 42 Netheles ˇ of the pryncis manye blyeude in hym, but for the Farisees thei knowelichiden not, that thei schulden not be put out of the synagoge; 43 for thei loueden the glorie of men, more than the
glorie of God. 44 And Jhesus criede, and seide, He that billeueth in me, billeueth not in me, but in hym that sente me. 45 He that seeth me, seeth hym that sente me. 46 Y luyt cam in to the world, that ech that billeueth in me, dwelle not in derknessis. 47 And if ony man herith my words, and kepit hym, Y deme hym not; for Y cam not, that Y deme the world, but that Y make the world saaf. 48 He that dispisith me, and takith not my wordis, hath hym that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last dai. 49 For Y haue not spokun of my sif, but thilke fadir that sente me, yaf to me a maundement, what Y schal seie, and what Y schal speke. 50 And Y woot, that his maundement is euerlastynge liff; thorfuer tho thingis that Y speke, as the fadir seide to me, so Y speke.

13

1 Bifor the 'feeste dai of pask Jhesus witynge, that his oure is comun, that he passe fro this world to the fadir, whanne he hadde loued hise that were in the world, in to the ende he louede hem. 2 And whanne the souper was maad, whanne the deuel hadde put than in to the herte, that Judas of Symount Scartho sculde bitraye hym, 3 he witynge that the fadir yaf alle thingis to hym in to hise hooondis, and that he wente out fro God, 4 and goith to God, he risith fro the souper, and doith of hise clothis; and whanne he hadde taken a lynun cloth, he girded hym. 5 And afterward he putte watir in to a basyn, and biganne to waische the disciplis feet, and to wipe with the lynnen cloth, with which he was gird. 6 And so he cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym, Lord, waischist thou my feet? 7 Jhesus answere, and seide to hym, What Y do, thou wost not now; but thou schalt wite afterward. 8 Petre seith to hym, Thou schalt neuer waische my feet. Jhesus answereide to hym, If Y schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me. 9 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the hooondis and the heed. 10 Jhesus seide to hym, He that is waschun, hath no rede but that he waische the feet, but he is al clene; and ye ben clene, but not alle. 11 For he wiste, who 'was he that schulde bitraye hym; thorfuer he seide, Ye ben not alle clene. 12 And so aftir that he hadde waischun 'the feet of hem, he took hise clothis; and whanne he was set to mete ayen, eft he seide to hem, Ye witen what Y haue don to you. 13 Ye clepen me maistir and lord, and ye seien wel; for Y am. 14 Therfor if Y, lord and maistir, haue waschun youre feet, and ye schulnen waschun oon anotheres feet; 15 for Y haue youn 'ensample to you, 'that as I haue do to you, so do ye. 16 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, the serauant is not grettene than his lord, nether an apostle is grettene than he that sente hym. 17 If ye witen these thingis, ye schulnen be blessid, if ye doen hem. 18 Y seie not of 'alle you, Y woot whiche Y haue chosun; but that the scripture be fullfild, He that eith my breed, schal reisse his heele ayens me. 19 Treuly, Y seie to you bifor it be don, that whanne it is don, ye billeueth that Y am. 20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that takith whom euere Y schal sende, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 21 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these things, he was troblid in spirit, and witnesisse, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 Therfor the disciplis lokiden togider, doubtynge of whom he seide. 23 And so oon of hise disciplis was restynghe in the bosome of Jhesu, whom Jhesu louede. 24 Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth to hym, 'and seith to hym, Who is it, of whom he seith? 25 And so whanne he hadde restid ayen on the brest of Jhesu, he seith to hym, Lord, who is it? 26 Jhesus answere, He is, to whom Y schal erreche a sop of breed. And whanne he hadde wet breed, he yaf to Judas of Symount Scartho. 27 And aftir the mussel, thanne Sathanas entride in to hym. And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing that thou doist, do thou swithe. 28 And noon of hem that saten at the mete wiste, wherto he seide to hym. 29 For summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesus hadde seid to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde yuye sum thing to nedi men. 30 Therfor whanne he hadde takun the mussel, he wente out anoon; and it was nytt. 31 And whanne he was gon out, Jhesus seide, Now mannus sone is clarifie, and God is clarifie in hym. 32 If God is clarifie in hym, God schal clarifie hym in hym silf, and anoon he schal clarifie hym. 33 Little sones, yit a litil Y am with you; ye schulnen seke me, and, as Y seide to the Jews, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come; and to you Y seie now. 34 Y yawe to you a newe maundement, that ye loue togidur, as Y louse you, 'and that ye louse togidur. 35 In this thing alle men schulnen knowe, that ye ben my disciplis, if ye han loue togidere. 36 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidur goist thou? Jhesus answereide, Whidur Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue afterward. 37 Petre seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my lif for thee. 38 Jhesus answereide, Thou schalt putte thi lif for me? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, the kok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to hise disciplis.
but the fadir hym silf dwellynge in me, doith the werkis. 11 Bileue ye not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? 12 Ellis bileue ye for thilke werkis. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if a man bileueth in me, also he schal do thewerkis that Y do; and he schal do grettere werkis then these, for Y go to the fadir. 13 And what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing, that the fadir be glorified in the sone. 14 If ye axen any thing in my name, Y schal do it. 15 If ye lounen me, kepe ye me couplementis. 16 And Y schal preye the fadir, and he schal yuye to another coumfortour, 17 the spirit of treute, to dwelle with you with outen ende; which spirit the world may not take, for it seeth hym not, nether knowith hym. But ye schulen knowe hym, for he schal dwelle with you, and he schal be in you. 18 Y schal not leeue you fadirles, Y schal come to you. 19 Yit a litil, and the world seeth not now me; but ye schulen se me, for Y lyue, and ye schulen lyue. 20 In that dai ye schulen knowe, that Y am in my fadir, and ye in me, and Y in you. 21 He that hath my couplementis, and kephit hem, he it is that looeth me; and he that looeth me, schal be louted of my fadir; and Y schal loue hym, and Y schal schewe to hym my silf. 22 Judas seith to hym, not he of Scariorh, Lord, what is don, that thoi schalt schewe thi silf to vs, and not to the world? 23 Jhesus answere, and seide 'to hym, If ony man loueth me, he schal kepe my word; and my fadir schal loue hym, and we schulen come to hym, and we schulen dwelle with hym. 24 He that looeth me not, kephit not my words; and the word which ye han herd, is not myn, but the fadris, that sente me. 25 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, dwellynge among you; but thilke Hooli Goost, 26 the coumfortour, whom the fadir schal sende in my name, he schal teche you alle thingis, ‘and schal schewe to you alle thingis, what euere thingis Y schal seie to you. 27 Pees Y leeeu to you, my pees Y yuye to you; not as the world yuyeth, Y yuye to you; be not youre herte affrayed, ne drede it. 28 Ye han herd, that Y seide to you, Y go, and come to you. If ye louned me, forsothe ye schulen haue ioyte, for Y go to the fadir, for the fadir is grettere then Y. 29 And now Y haue seid to you, bifoar that it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bileuen. 30 Now Y schal not speke many thingis with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath not in me ony thing. 31 But that the world knowe, that Y loue the fadir; and as the fadir yaf a couplement to me, so Y do. ‘Rise ye, go we hennus.

15

1 Y am a very vyne, and my fadir is an erthe tiler. 2 Ech braunch in me that berith not fruyt, he schal take awey it; and ech that berith fruyt, he schal purge it, that it bere the more fruyt. 3 Now ye ben clene, for the word that Y haue spokun to you. 4 Dwelle ye in me, and Y in you; as a braunch may not make fruyt of it silf, but it dwelle in the vyne, so nether ye, but ye dwelle in me. 5 Y am a vyne, ye the braunchis. Who that dwelleth in me, and Y in hym, this berith myche fruyt, for with outen me ye moun no thing do. 6 If ony man dwelleth not in me, he schal be caste out as a braunch, and schal wexe drie; and thei schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen caste hym in to the fier, and he brenneth. 7 If ye dwellen in me, and my words dwelle in you, what euer thing ye wolen, ye schulen axe, and it schal be don to you. 8 In this thing my fadir is clarified, that ye brynge forth ful myche fruyt, and that ye be maad my disciplis. 9 As my fadir louted me, Y haue louted you; dwelle ye in my loue. 10 If ye kepen my couplementis, ye schulen dwelle in my loue; as Y haue kept the couplementis of my fadir, and Y dwelle in his loue. 11 These thingis Y spak to you, that my ioye be in you, and youre ioye be fullfillid. 12 This is my couplement, that ye loue toigider, as Y louted ye. 13 No man hath more loue then this, that a man putte his liff for hise frendis. 14 Ye ben my freendis if ye doen tho thingis, that Y comande to you. 15 Now Y schal not clepe you seruauntis, for the seruaunt woot not, what his lord schal do; but Y haue clepid you frendis, for alle thingis what euere Y herde of my fadir, Y haue maad knowan to you. 16 Ye han not chosun me, but Y chees you; and Y haue put you, that ye go, and brynge forth fruyt, and youre fruyt dwelle; that what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, he yuye to you. 17 These thingis Y comande to you, that ye loue toigider. 18 If the world hatih you, wite ye, that it hadde me in hate rather then you. 19 If ye hadden be of the world, the world schulde loue that thing that was his; but for ye ben not of the world, but Y chees you fro the world, therfor the world hatih you. 20 Haue ye mynde of my word, which Y seide to you, The seruaunt is not grettere then his lord. If thei han pursued me, thei schulen pursue you also; if thei han kept my word, thei schulen kepe youre also. 21 But thei schulen do to you alle these thingis for my name, for thei knowen not hym that sente me. 22 If Y hadde not comun, and hadde not spokun to hem, thei schulen not haue synne; but now thei haue noon excusacioun of her synne. 23 He that hatith me, hatith also my fadir. 24 If Y hadde not doon werkis in hem, whiche noon other man dide, thei schulen not haue synne; but now both thei han seyn, and hatid me and my fadir. 25 But that the word be fullfillid, that is writun in her lawe, For thei hadden me in hate with outen cause. 26 But whanne the coumfortour schal come, which Y schal sende to you fro the fadir, a spirit of treute, which cometh of the fadir, he schal bere witsynsyng of me; 27 and ye schulen bere witnesseyng, for ye ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

16

1 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye be not sclaundryd. 2 Thei schulen make you with outen the synagogis, but the oure cometh, that ech man that sleeth you, deme that he doith seruyc to God. 3 And thei schulen do to you these thingis, for thei han not knowan the fadir, nether me. 4 But these thingis Y spak to you, that whanne the our ‘of hem schal come, ye haue mynde, that Y seide to you. 5 Y seide not to you these thingis fro the bigynnyng, for Y was with you. And now Y go to hym that sente me, and no man of you axith me,
Whidur 'thou goist? 6 but for Y haue spokun to you these things, heuynesse hath fulfilled youre herte. 7 But Y seie to you treuthre, it spedith to you, that Y go; for if Y go not forth, the comfourtour schal not come to you; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende hym to you. 8 And whanne he cometh, he schal repreue the world of synne, and of riytwisnesse, and of doom. 9 Of synne, for they han not biledue in me; 10 and of riytwisnesse, for Y go to the fadir, and now ye schulen not se me; 11 but of doom, for the prince of this world is now demed. 12 Yit Y haue many thingis for to seie to you, but ye moun not bere hem now. 13 But whanne thilke spirit of treuthre cometh, he schal teche you al tretwe; for he schal not speke of hym silf, but what euer thinges he schal here, he schal speke; and he schal telle to you tho thingis that ben to come. 14 He schal clarify me, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. 15 Alle thingis 'whiche euer the fadir hath, ben myyne; therfor Y seide to you, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. 16 A litil, and thanne ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir. 17 Therfor summe of hise disciplis seiden togiedere, What is this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir? 18 Therfor thei seiden, What is this that he seith to vs, A litil? we witen not what he spekith. 19 And Jhesus knew, that thei wolde axe hym, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ye seken among you, for Y seide, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me. 20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that ye schulen mourne and wepe, but the world schal haue ioye; and ye schulen be soreful, but yourwe sourwe schal turne in to ioye. 21 A womanne whanne sche berith child, hath heuynesse, for hir tyme is comon; but whanne sche hath borun a sone, now sche thenkith not on the payn, for ioye, for a man is borun in to the world. 22 And therfor ye han now sourw, but eftsoone Y schal se you, and youre herte schal haue ioie, and no man schal take fro you yeore ioie. 23 And in that day ye schulen not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, 'Y seie to you, if ye axen the fadir ony thing in my name, he schal vyue to you. 24 'Til now ye axen no thing in my name;' axe ye,' and ye schal take, that youre ioie be ful. 25 Y haue spokun to you these thingis in proberbis; the our cometh, whannow Y schal not speke to you in proberbis, but opynli of my fadir Y schal telle to you. 26 In that dayi ye schalene axe in my name; and Y seie not to you, that Y schal preye the fadir of you; 27 for the fadir hym silf loueth you, for ye haun louede me, and han belued, that Y wente out fro God. 28 Y wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in to the world; eftsoone Y leue the world, and Y go to the fadir. 29 Hise disciplis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou spekest opynli, and thou seist no proberbe. 30 Now we witen, that thou wost alle thingis; and it is not nede to thee, that ony man axe thee. In this thing we bieleuen, that thou wentist out fro God. 31 Jhesus answeride to hem, Now ye bieleue. 32 Lo! the our cometh, and now it cometh, that ye be disparrplid, ech in to hise owne thingis, and that ye leue me aloone; and Y am not aloone, for the fadir is with me. 32 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye haue pees in me; in the world ye schulen haue diseese, but trust ye, Y haue ouercomun the world.
thou answeride; seide, mynstris in the disciplis? seide to with halle bounden. 18 Whanne Jhesus hade seid this things, he wente out with hise disciplis over the strand of Cedron, where was a yard, in to which he entride, and hise disciplis. 2 And Judas, that bitrayede hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus cam thidur with hise disciplis. 3 Therfor whanne Judas hadde takun a cunpany of knyttys, and mynstris of the bishops and of the Fariseis, he cam thidur with lanternerys, and brondis, and armeris. 4 And so Jhesus witynge alle thingis that wereen to come on hym, wente forth, and seide to hym, Whom seken ye? 5 Thei answeriden to hym, Jhesus of Nazareth. Jhesus seith to hym, Y am. And Judas that bitraiede hym, stood with hym. 6 And whanne he seide to hym, Y am, thei wenten abak, and fellen down on the erthe. 7 And eft he axide hem, Whom seken ye? And thei seiden, Jhesus of Nazareth. 8 He answeride to hym, Y seide to you, that Y am; therfor if ye seken me, sufre ye these to go awei. 9 That the word which he seide schulde be fullifull, For Y loste not one of hym, whiche thou `hast youun to me. 10 Therfor Symout Petre hadde a swerd, and drow it out, and smoot the serauant of the bishop, and kittle of his riyt eer. And the name of the serauant was Malcus. 11 Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte thou thi swerd in to thi scheteth; woll thou not, that Y dryneke the cuppe, that my fadir yaf to me? 12 Therfor the cumpeny of knyttys, and the tribune, and the mynstris of the Jewis, token Jhesus, and bounden hym, 13 and leddem hym first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas wifj, that was bishop of that yeer. 14 And it was Caifas, that yaf counsel to the Jewis, that it spedeth, that o man die for the puple. 15 But Symout Petre suede Jhesus, and another disciple; and thilke disciple was knowan to the bishop. And he entride with Jhesus, in to the halle of the bishop; 16 but Petre stood at the dore with outforth. Therfor `the tother disciple, that was knowun to the bishop, wente out, and seide to the womman that kepe the dore, and brouyte in Petre. 17 And the damysel, kepere of the dore, seide to Petre, Whethou thoo art also of this manrys disciplis? He seide, Y am not. 18 And the seruantis and mynstrys stooden at the coolis, for it was coold, and thei warneyden hem; and Petre was with hem, stondynge and warwynge hym. 19 And the bishop axide Jhesus of hise disciplis, and of his techynge. 20 Jhesus answerede to hym, Y haue spokun opynly to the world; Y tatyte euermore in the synagoge, and in the temple, whider alle the Jewis camen togidere, and in hiddly Y spak no thing. 21 What axist thou me? axe hem that herden, what Y haue spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid. 22 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon of the mynstris stondynge nii, yaf a buffat to Jhesus, and seide, Answerist thou so to the bishop? 23 Jhesus answeride to hym, If Y haue spokun yuel, bere thou witnessing of yuel; but if Y seide wel, whi semytist thou me? 24 And Annas sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bishop. 25 And Symout Petre stood, and warmyde him; and thei seiden to hym, Whether also thoo art his disciple? He denyede, and seide, Y am not. 26 Oon of the bishops seruantis, cosyn of hym, whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Say Y thee not in the yerd with hym? 27 And Petre eftsoone denyede, and anoon the cok crew. 28 Thanne thei ledden Jhesus to Cayfas, in to the most halle; and it was eerly, and thei entridden not in to the most halle, that thei schulden not be defould, but that thei schulden ete pask. 29 Therfor Pilat wente out with outforth to hym, and seide, What accusyng byrne ye ayens this man? 30 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, If this were not a mysoore, we hadden not bitakun hym to thee. 31 Thanne Pilat seith to hym, Take ye hym, and deme ye him, after youre lawe. And the Jewis seiden to hym, it is not leueful to vs to sle one man; 32 that the word of Jhesu schulde be fullifull, whiche he seide, signifiynge bi what deth he schulde die. 33 Therfor eftsoone Pilat entride in to the moote halle, and clepide Jhesus, and seide to hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? 34 Jhesus answerede, and seide to hym, Seist thou this thing of thi siff, ether othere han seid to thee of me? 35 Pilat answeride, Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and bishops bitoken thee to me; what hast thou don? 36 Jhesus answeride, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my mynstrys schulden stryue, that Y schulde not be takun to the Jewis; but now my kingdom is not here. 37 And so Pilat seide to hym, Thanne `thou art a king. Jhesus answeride, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this Y am comun in to the world, to bere witnessing to treueth. Eche that is of treueth, herith my voys. 38 Pilat seith to hym, What is treueth? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, Y fynde no cause in hym. 39 But it is a custom to you, that Y deluyere oon to you in pask; therofer wole ye that Y deluyere to you the kyng of Jewis? 40 Alle crieden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Baraban. And Barabas was a theef.

1 Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesus, and scourgide. 2 And knytys writhen a cororun of thornes, and setten on his heed, and diden aboute hym a cloth of purpur, 3 and camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei yauen to him buffatys. 4 Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to hem, Lo! Y bryngye hym out to you, that ye knewe, that Y fynde no cause in hym. 5 And so Jhesus wente out, berynge a cororun of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the man. 6 But whanne the bishopis and mynstrys hadden seyn hym, thei crieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and crucifie ye, for Y fynde no cause in hym. 7 The Jewis answeriden to hym. We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owhith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. 8 Therfor whanne Pilat hadde herd this word, he dredde the more. 9 And he wente in to the moote halle eftsoone, and seide to Jhesus, Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus yaf noon answere to hym. 10 Pilat seith to him, Spekist thou not to
me? Woost thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie thee, and Y haue power to deluyere thee? 11 Jhesus answeride, Thou schuldist not 'haue ony power ayens me, but it were youn to thee from aboue; therfor he that bitok e to thee, hath the more synne. 12 Fro that tyme Pilat souyte to deluyere the; but the Jewis crieden, and seiden, If thou deluyerist this man, thou art not the emperouris freend; for ech man that makith hym sylf king, ayen seith the emperoure. 13 And Pilat, whanne he hadde herd these wordis, ledde Jhesus forth, and sat for domesman in a place, that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrew Golgatha; 14 And it was pase eue, as it were the sixte oure. And he seith to the Jewis, Lo! youre king. 15 But thei crieden, and seiden, Take awei, take awei; crucifie him. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie youre king? The bishops answeriden, We han no king but the emperour. 16 And thanne Pilat bitok him to hem, that he schulde be crucified. And thei token Jhesus, and ledden him out. 17 And he bar to hym sylf a cross, and wente in ou to that place, that is seid of Caluardie, in Ebrew Golgatha; 18 where thei crucifiiden him, and otherwe t pregn with him, oon on this side and oon on that side, and Jhesus in the myddil. 19 And Pilat wrooth a title, and sette on the cross; and it was writun, Jhesu of Nazareth, king of Jews. 20 Therfor manye of the Jewis redden this title, for the place where Jhesus was crucified, was nii the citee, and it was writun in Ebrew, Greek, and Latyn. 21 Therfor the bishops of the Jewis seiden to Pilat, Nyle thu write kyng of Jewis, but for he seide, Y am king of Jewis. 22 Pilat answeride, That that Y haue writun, Y haue writun. 23 Therfor the nyttis whanne thei hadden crucified hym, token hise clothis, and maden foure parts, to ech knytyt a part, and a coot. And the coot was without seem, and wouun al aboute. 24 Therfor thei seiden togidre, Kite we not it, but caste we lot, whos it is; that the scripture be fulfillid, seiynghe, Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and on my cloth thei casten lot. And the nyttis diden these things. 25 But bisidis the cross of Jhesu stoden his modir, and the sistir of his modir, Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne. 26 Therfor whanne Jhesu hadde seyn his modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom he lounyde, he seith to hise modir, Woman, lo thi sone. 27 Aftyrward he seith to the discipil, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the discipil took hr in to his modir. 28 Aftyrward Jhesus witynge, that now alle things ben endid, that the scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y thirste. 29 And a vessel was set ful of wynegre. And thei leiden in isobe aboute the spounge ful of wynegre, and putten to his mouth. 30 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde 'takun the wynegre, he seid, It is endid. And 'whanne his heed was bowid doun, 'he yaf vp the goost. 31 Therfor for it was the pase eue, that the bodies schulden not abide on the cros in the sabat, for that was a greet sabat daie, the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hips of hem schulden be brokun, and thei takun awei. 32 Therfor knyntis camen, and thei braken the thies of the firste, and of the thother, that was crucified with hym. 33 But whanne thei weren comun to Jhesu, as thei sayn him deed thanne, thei braken not hise thies; 34 but oon of the knyntis openyde his side with a spere, and anoon blood and watir wenten out. 35 And he that saiy, bare witnessyng, and his witnessing is trewe; and he woot that he seith trewe thingis, that ye billeue. 36 And these thingis weren don, that the scripture schulde be fulfillid, Ye schulen not breke a boon of hym. 37 And eftsoone another scripture seith, Thei schulen se in whom thei piyet thorow. 38 But after these thingis Joseph of Armatthi preyede Pilat, that he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu, for that he was a discipil of Jhesu, but priui for drede of the Jewis. And Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took awei the bodi of Jhesu. 39 And Nychodemse cam also, that hadde come to hym firste bi nyyt, and brouyte a meddllyng of myyre and aloes, as it were an hundrid pound. 40 And thei token the bodi of Jhesu, and boundun it in lynun clothis with swete smellynghe oynementis, as it is custom to Jews for to birie. 41 And in the place where he was crucified, was a yerd, and in the yerd a newe graue, in which yit no man was leid. 42 Therfor there thei putten Jhesu, for the vigile of Jewes feeste, for the sepulcre was nij.

John 20:17

1 And in o dai of the ouke Marie Maudeleyn cam eeri to the graue, whanne it was yit derk. And sché say the scoon moued awei fro the graue. 2 Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symout Petre, and to another discipil, whom Jhesus louede, and seith to hem, Thei han taken the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym. 3 Therfor Petre wente out, and thilke other discipil, and thei camen to the graue. 4 And thei twyne runnen togidre, and thilke other discipil ran bifor Petre, and cam first to the graue. 5 And whanne he stoupide, he sai the schetes liynge, netheles he entride not. 6 Therfor Symout Petre cam suynge hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he say the schetes leid, 7 and the sudarie that was on his heed, not leid with the schetes, but bi it sylf wlapid in to a place. 8 Therfor thanne thilke discipil that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileue. 9 For thei knewen not yit the scripture, that it behofte him to rise ayn fro deth. 10 Therfor the discipils wenten eftsoone to hem sylf. 11 But Marie stood at the graue with outforth wyngere. And the while sche wepte, sche bowide hir, and bihelde forth in to the graue. 12 And sche sai twei aungels sitting in white, oon at the heed and oon at the feet, where the bodi of Jhesu was leid. 13 And thei seien to hir, Woman, what wepit thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han taken awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. 14 Whanne sche hadde seied these thingis, sche turnede bacward, and sai Jhesu stondinge, and wiste not that it was Jhesu. 15 Jhesus seith to hir, Woman, what wepit thou? whom sekist thou? She gessynghe that he was a gardynere, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him, and Y schal tak hym awei. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Marie. Sche turnede, and seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. 17 Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for Y haue not yit stied to my fadir; but go to
my britheren, and seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to youre fadir, to my God and to youre God. 18 Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me. 19 Therfor whanne it was eue in that dai, oon of the sabatis, and the yatis weren schich, where the disciplis weren gaderid, for drede of the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the myddil of the disciplis, and he seith to hem, Pees to you. 20 And whanne he hadde seid this, he schewiede to hem hondis and side; therfor the disciplis ioeiden, for the Lord was seyn. 21 And he seith to hem eft, Pees to you; as the fadir sente me, Y sende you. 22 Whanne he had seid this, he blewe on hem, and seide, Take ye the Hooli Goost; 23 whos synnes ye forryyuen, tho feryounu to hem; and whos ye withholden, tho ben withholden. 24 But Thomas, oon of the twelve, that is seid Didimus, was not with hem, whanne Jhesus cam. 25 Therfor the othere disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise hondis the fitchinge of the nallis, and putte my fyngur in to the places of the nallis, and putte myn hond in to his side, Y schal not bileeue. 26 And after eyte daiies eftsoone hise disciplis weren with ynnie, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus cam, while the yatis weren schich, and stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to you. 27 Afterward he seith to Thomas, Putte in here thi fyngur, and se myn hondis, and putte hidur thin hond, and putte in to my side, and nyle thou be vnblieueful, but feithful. 28 Thomas answeride, and seide to him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jhesus seith to him, Thomas, for thou hast seyn me, thou bileeuest; blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and tho bileeue. 30 And Jhesus dice many othere signes in the syt of hise disciplis, whiche ben not writun in this book. 31 But these ben writun, that ye bileeue, that Jhesus 'is Crist, the sone of God, and that ye bileeuye haue liff in his name.

21

1 Afterward Jhesus eftsoone schewide hym to hise disciplis, at the see of Tibreras. 2 And he schewiede him thus. There weren togidere Symout Petre, and Thomas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael, that was of the Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee, and tweyne othere of hise disciplis. 3 Symout Petre seith to hem, Y go to fishe. Thei seyn to hym, And we comen with thee. And 'thei wenten out. `and wenten in to a boot. And in that niiy thi token no thing. 4 But whanne the morewe was comun, Jhesus stood in the brence; netheles the disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus. 5 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, whethir ye ha any souping thing? Thei answeriden to hym, Nay. He seide to hem, 6 Putte ye the nett in to the riyt half of the rowing, and ye schulen fynde. And thei puttiden the nett; and thanne thei miyten not drawe it for multitude of fischis. 7 Therfor thilke disciple, whom Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symout Petre, whanne he hadde herd that it is the Lord, girtte hym with a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in to the see. 8 But the othere disciplis camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as a two hundrid cubitis, drawinge the nett of fischis. 9 And as thei camen doun in to the lond, thei sayn coolis liyenge, and a fisch leid on, and breed. 10 Jhesus seith to hem, Bringe ye of the fischis, whiche ye han takun now. 11 Symout Petre wente vp, and drowy the nett in to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an hundrid fifti and thre; and whanne thei weren so manye, the nett was not brokun. 12 Jhesus seith to hem, Come ye, ete ye. And no man of hem that saten at the mete, durste axe hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is the Lord. 13 And Jhesus cam, and took breed, an yaf to hem, and fisch also. 14 Now this thirde tyme Jhesus was schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. 15 And whanne thei hadde etyn, Jhesus seith to Symout Petre, Symout of Joon, louest thou me more than these? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, tho woot that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou my lambren. 16 Eft he seith to hym, Symout of Joon, louest thou me? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woot that Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede thou my lambren. 17 He seith to him the thirde tyme, Symout of Joon, louest thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith to hym the thirde tyme, Louest thou me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou knowist alle thingis; thou woot that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede my sheep. 18 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, whanne thou wert morege, thou girdist thee, and wanderist where thou woldest; but whanne thou schaltexe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin hondis, and another schal gire thee, and schal lede thee wihidur thou wolt not. 19 He seide this thing, signifynge bi what deth he schulde glorifie God. And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 20 Petre turnede, and say thilke disciple syenge, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he seide to hym, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee? 21 Therfor whanne Petre hadde seyn this, he seith to Jhesus, Lord, but what this? 22 Jhesus seith to him, So I wolde that he dwelle til that Y come, what to thee? sue thou me. 23 Therfor this word wente out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wole that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee? 24 This is thilke disciple, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, and wroot hem; and we witen, that his witnessyng is trewe. 25 And ther ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben writun bi ech bi hym sylf, Y deme that the world hym sylf schal not take tho bookis, that ben to be writun.